

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01776 5782

GENEALOGY
977.3
IL682J
1916-1917



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/journalofillinoi09illi>

Illinois State Historical Society

Journal

volume 9

April 1916-January 1917

X 707601

VOL. 9

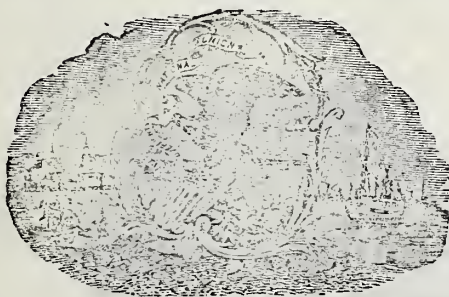
APRIL, 1916

NO. 1

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress
of July 16, 1894.

93491

3000000

THE

LIBRARY

OF

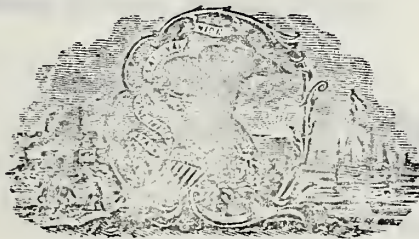
THE



UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

1890

JOURNAL
OF THE
Illinois State Historical Society



Volume Nine, Nos. 1-4
April 1916—January 1917.

95041

JOURNAL
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Editor*.

Associate Editors:

J. H. Burnham

George W. Smith

William A. Meese

Andrew Russel

H. W. Clendenin

Edward C. Page

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

Honorary President

Hon. Clark E. Carr.....Galesburg

President

Dr. Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago

First Vice-President

Hon. W. T. Norton.....Alton

Second Vice-President

Hon. L. Y. Sherman.....Springfield

Third Vice-President

Hon. Richard Yates.....Springfield

Fourth Vice-President

Hon. George A. Lawrence.....Galesburg

Directors

Edmund J. James.....Urbana-Champaign

President University of Illinois.

J. H. Burnham.....Bloomington

E. B. Greene.....Urbana-Champaign

University of Illinois.

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Charles H. Rammelkamp.....Jacksonville

President Illinois College.

J. O. Cunningham.....Urbana

George W. Smith.....Carbondale

Southern Illinois State Normal University.

William A. Meese.....Moline

Richard V. Carpenter.....Belvidere

Edward C. Page.....DeKalb

Northern Illinois State Normal School.

J. W. Clinton.....Polo

Andrew Russel.....Jacksonville

Walter Colyer.....Albion

James A. James.....Evanston

Northwestern University.

H. W. Clendenin.....Springfield

Secretary and Treasurer

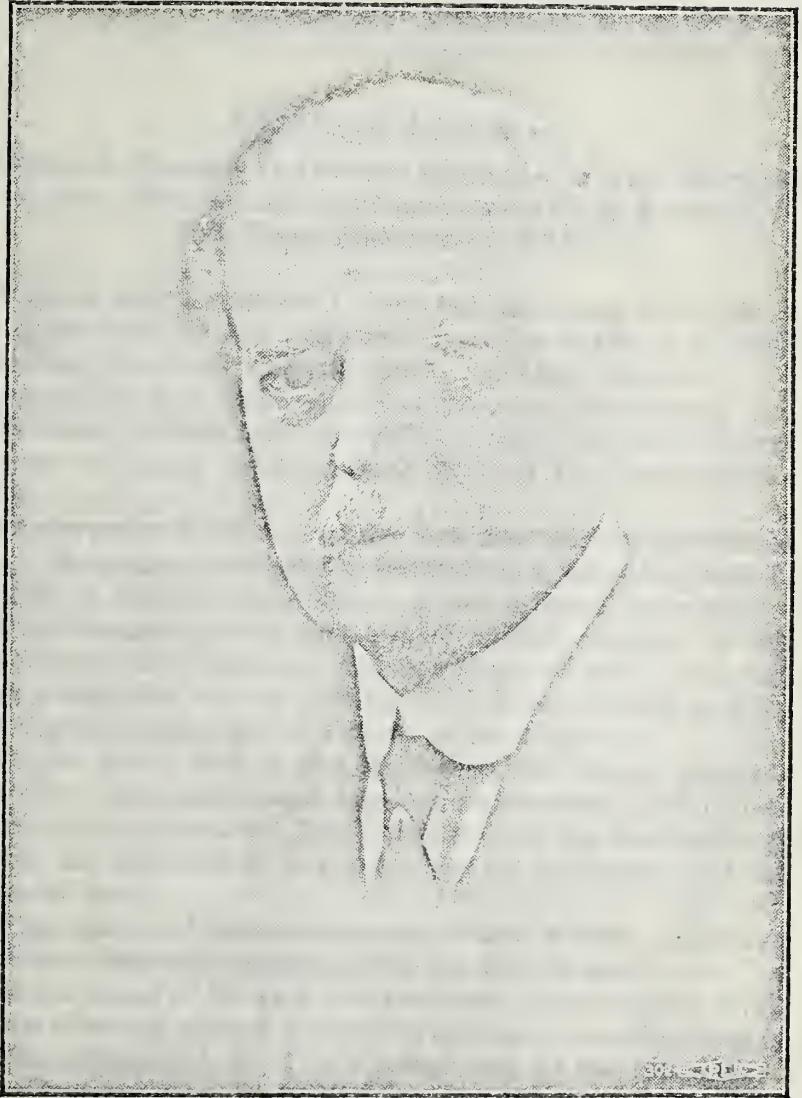
Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Honorary Vice-Presidents

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies throughout the
State of Illinois.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Abraham Lincoln. Governor Edward F. Dunne.....	7
A Modern Knight Errant. Edward Dickinson Baker, James H. Matheny	23
Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Illinois. Mrs. Edwin S. Walker	43
Some Interesting Old Letters:	
John P. Richardson to P. P. Enos.....	46
Daniel P. Cook to P. P. Enos.....	47
Ninian Edwards to P. P. Enos.....	48
Journey from Urbana, Illinois, to Cooke County, Texas, in the Spring of 1846. William R. Strong.....	49
Early Settlement of Walnut Grove. William E. Epler.....	61
EDITORIAL:	
Seventeenth Annual Meeting, Illinois State Historical Society, May 11-12, 1916.....	69
Illinois Centennial Celebration.....	70
Indiana Centennial Celebration	76
St. Clair County Historical Society.....	76
Gifts of Books, Letters and Manuscripts to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.....	77
Necrology:	
F. M. Woolard.....	81
Dr. William Jayne.....	82
Charles E. Hay.....	95
Alba Honeywell	96
Henry Talbott	102
Publications Illinois State Historical Library and Society	105



EDWARD F. DUNNE

Abraham Lincoln

ADDRESS OF EDWARD F. DUNNE, GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF
ILLINOIS, BEFORE THE ANNUNCIATION CLUB OF BUFFALO,
NEW YORK, FEBRUARY 15, 1916.

At your kind invitation I come to participate with you in the celebration of the anniversary of the birth of a great American President and statesman, Abraham Lincoln.

I come from a State which is proud of its history and achievements; from a State which although not yet a century old, has advanced into the front rank of the States of the Union.

We are proud in Illinois of the fact that this comparatively young State has distanced her sister States, excepting two, in population, wealth, manufacturing and political importance; that she stands first in agricultural wealth, fertility of soil and railway development. But proud as we are of her material prosperity, we are prouder still of her history and the part she has played in the history of the Nation.

We are proud that it was on the soil of Illinois that the gentle Pere Marquette made most of his important discoveries and planted the cross of Christianity in 1673, his mission being one for the salvation of souls and not the subjugation of the bodies of men.

We are proud of the achievements which La Salle and Joliet, Tonti and Hennepin accomplished on Illinois soil.

We are proud of the fact that the hardy pioneers who dwelt in the wilderness around Kaskaskia in what is now the State of Illinois, anticipated, in 1771, the demands of the colonists in Massachusetts, New York, Virginia and the rest of the Thirteen colonies when they repudiated Lord Dartmouth's "Sketch of Government for Illinois," as "oppressive and absurd," and declared "should a government so evidently

tyrannical be established, it could be of no duration. There would exist the necessity of its being abolished." This declaration of independence antedates that of 1776 in Philadelphia by five years.

We are proud of the fact that on Illinois soil took place, on July 4, 1778, the struggle resulting in the capture from the English by George Rogers Clark of the fort of Kaskaskia, which wrested forever from the British crown all of the territory west of Pennsylvania lying between the Ohio and Mississippi rivers.

We are proud of the fact that it was on the soil of Illinois that its two intellectually gifted sons argued out before the people sitting as a jury the greatest moral issue that this country has ever faced—the issue as to whether this country could long endure as a republic with human slavery legally enforced in one part of it, and legally prohibited in another.

We are proud of the fact that that great issue, as the result of that great debate, was finally settled right in the awful arbitrament of war under the leadership of the great soldier furnished by Illinois in the nation's crisis, backed by the valor of 125,000 sons of Illinois upon the battlefield.

We are proud of the fact that Illinois produced in the nation's crisis a U. S. Grant to lead her soldiers to final victory, and that in the great war for the preservation of the life of the nation she produced such brilliant generals as Logan, Shields, McClernand, Oglesby, Mulligan and Lawler, and others, who have shed illustrious honor upon the State, but above and beyond all, Illinois is proud of the fact that she gave to the nation and to the world in 1861 the greatest humanitarian and statesman of the nineteenth century, one of the most wonderful men in history, in the person of Abraham Lincoln.

We are celebrating tonight the natal anniversary of this great man and I am called upon to speak appropriately to the theme. I fear that in calling upon me for this purpose you have overrated my powers. Since the death of Lincoln, his name has been upon the tongues and pens of most of the great orators and writers of the world. With the single excep-

tion, probably, of Napoleon, no name has so engrossed the attention of the civilized world in the last century as has that of Lincoln. Orators, poets and historians have vied with each other in doing honor to that illustrious name and yet the theme has not become threadbare nor exhausted.

Four men who have reached the presidency of this great Republic stand out among their fellow presidents as titanic figures in American history—Washington, the ideal patriot; Jefferson, the ideal statesman; Jackson, the ideal citizen-soldier; and Lincoln, the ideal humanitarian.

We are gathered tonight to honor the last but not the least of these great men.

Lincoln's character is remarkable in that it seems to grow and increase in public estimation as the years go by. I doubt that his contemporaries appreciated in his lifetime the wonderful character of the man. When one stands alongside of some great architectural triumph with his hand upon its base, he fails to drink in the symmetry and grandeur of the structure. It is only when he stands away from the base of the monument that he begins to appreciate its dignity and symmetry, and so it is with the character of Lincoln. Those who lived and worked with him, it seems to me, never appreciated at its full worth the marvelous character of the man. It is only as the years roll by and as we get the perspective of time that we recognize the simplicity and nobility of his character.

Lincoln's personal history is one of the saddest and strangest in all history. Born in a miserable log hut, in the direst poverty, without the education of schools, without influential friends, without physical attraction, without money or property and without antecedents, by virtue of his innate moral rectitude and intellectual ability alone, he struggled upward and onward until he died in the White House, President, Chief Executive, of the greatest Republic on the face of the earth.

Thomas a'Kempis in his beautiful work, the "Imitation of Christ," has pointed out in the choicest language how to become a follower of the Christian Redeemer. It is a work that is written for, and appeals to Christians. Lincoln was

not a Christian. I doubt if he was ever affiliated with any church. Indeed, his biographers show that in the early days of his manhood he read much of Thomas Paine and Voltaire. He was probably a deist, a believer in the existence of an all-wise Providence, but a disbeliever in miracles, revelation, the atonement, and punishment after death.

He probably never read or heard of the "Imitation of Christ," and yet fate or destiny made him unconsciously a man who was surrounded all his life by many circumstances such as we read of in the life of Christ. He was born in a lowly cabin in the outskirts of civilization. He was the son of a rude and unlettered carpenter. He lived in the direst poverty. He preached the doctrines of human equality. He was filled with sympathy for the poor and distressed. He demanded equality before the law, and died a martyr to the cause of humanity.

I will discuss his character tonight from three standpoints. First, from the standpoint of his profession as a lawyer; second, from the standpoint of statesmanship, and third, as a man of many sorrows.

For twenty-three years of his life Abraham Lincoln practiced law for a living in the Springfield District of Illinois. It was known as the Eighth Judicial Circuit, and comprised one-seventh of the whole state. Without scholastic education, or in fact any education, except that which was acquired through his own efforts, and without even examination as to his legal attainments, he was early admitted to the bar. Prior to that admission his whole life had been that of a manual laborer. Despite his early handicaps, he soon discovered in himself that strength of character and mental force which makes men great. Imbued with a natural facility of speech and a lucidity of thought which found expression in the simplest of language, he felt himself qualified to become a pleader of the rights and demands of others. His confidence in himself was well founded. After receiving his license to practice, he commenced a professional career as a lawyer which rapidly developed into a successful practice.

No man in the profession in this time worked so tirelessly and incessantly. Astride a powerful horse, with his saddle bags containing his briefs and pleadings, or in a wobbling, dilapidated buggy, he followed the Circuit Judge from county seat to county seat through fourteen counties, over almost impassible roads, sleeping in impossible taverns, often sharing a bed with fellow lawyers, or sometimes with the Circuit Judge himself. For weeks at a time he was away from his home and office, constantly trying cases in the then obscure and widely separated county seats of eastern central Illinois. No farmer or mechanic of to-day did half of the physical labor performed by Lincoln in making these fearful pilgrimages. The remarkable feature of these laborious trips is the fact that throughout them all he preserved his health and good temper. The physical hardships of his early life seemed to have inured him to all kinds of harassing wear and tear, his temperate habits preserved his extraordinary physical strength, and the unfailing good humor and light-heartedness with which his Maker endowed him, enabled him, after a hard day's work, to cast off his cares as easily as he discarded his overcoat.

No lawyer in the circuit tried as many *nisi prius* cases as did Lincoln. For a time in his career on the circuit he was almost incessantly in court, being retained on either side of nearly every case on trial.

Nor were his labors confined to the Circuit Court. The labor performed by him on briefs filed in the Supreme Court was prodigious. In the first twenty-five volumes of the Supreme Court reports his name appears as counsel 173 times. In some of these cases doubtless the briefs may have been prepared by associate counsel, but no lawyer could have had 173 cases in the Supreme Court within twenty-three years without having done an enormous amount of work on the same, both in the Circuit and Supreme Courts. The wonder of the thing grows upon us when we reflect that for many years he prepared his own pleadings in long hand; that his brief book was kept in his pocket and sometimes in

his hat, and that, in his early days in the profession, he was very careless and unmethodical.

His industry, however, marvelous as it was, never equaled his modesty. Lincoln was not a commercial lawyer. He knew not how to capitalize anything; least of all did he know how to capitalize his own wonderful genius. The possessor of rude but convincing eloquence that persuaded juries and convinced courts, endowed by God with a nobility of character and a love of truth which shone through his every act and work, and brought success to nearly every cause he championed, this great man and this great lawyer was possessed of an instinctive modesty that refused to rate his own worth in mercenary cash.

The man, who within a few years afterward gave utterance to that immortal classic at Gettysburg and penned the likewise immortal Emancipation Proclamation, in his own estimation as a lawyer was not worth \$25.00 a day. On one of his circuits, it is said, Lincoln only collected \$5.00 in cash. On many of them, most of his fees were \$5.00 a trial, and in but very few cases did he receive \$50.00.

His guileless and uncommercial character as a lawyer is but illustrated by his notes made preparatory to a law lecture.

"The matter of fees is important," he wrote, "far beyond the mere question of bread and butter involved. Properly attended to, fuller justice is done to both lawyer and client. An exorbitant fee should never be charged. As a general rule, never take your whole fee in advance, nor any more than a small retainer. When fully paid beforehand, you are more than mortal if you can feel the same interest in the case as if something was still in prospect."

On one occasion, when he learned that an attorney who had retained him had charged \$250.00 for their joint services, he refused to take any share of the money until the fee had been reduced to what he deemed a reasonable amount.

For this and other outrages of this character upon the legal profession, he was denounced by Judge David Davis, who said: "Lincoln, you are impoverishing the bar by your

picayune charges," and he was tried by his brother lawyers in a mock court, condemned, found guilty, and paid his fine with the utmost good nature.

The lack of financial acquisitiveness, amounting at times to self-deprivation, characterized his every station in life, from grocery clerk to the presidency, and impelled him at all times to side with the under dog and to champion the cause of the poor, the lowly and the oppressed.

But Lincoln, the lawyer, was not only industrious and modest; he was incorruptibly honest. He could not, and would not, lie, dissemble, pettifog or corrupt. Lincoln fought his legal battles in the open. Although a power in politics, he never maneuvered and intrigued to get a man on the bench that he could own. Although a member of the Legislature and of Congress, he never was a lobbyist, either during his term of office or afterwards. He never joined swell clubs or fawned upon the wealthy. He never invited judges on the bench to stretch their legs and consciences at private dinner parties. He never dosed them with Ruinart and Cliquot, or furnished them with private cars and free transportation. He had no systematized departments in his law office, called "Tax Department," wherein the duties of the tax lawyer was to fix the assessor; "Legislative Department," wherein the legislative lawyer was detailed to see the councilmen and assemblymen; "Publicity Department," wherein the publicity lawyer was employed to fix the newspapers; "Claim Department," wherein the claim lawyer was detailed to get to the hospital with a receipt in full before the injured claimant was operated upon; "Coroner's Department," wherein the deputy lawyer arranged to draft the verdict for the accommodation of the coroner's jury; nor a "Settlement Department," whose duty it was to settle cases with litigants behind the backs of the lawyers who had brought suits and got them in readiness for trial. Lincoln would have scorned to preside over, or be found in such a law office.

Lincoln tried some important lawsuits for corporations, but his ability could be hired and not his conscience. He

could never be hired to advise a client, no matter how wealthy, how to violate the law, how to cajole or corrupt a court or jury, how to fix an assessor, or debauch a councilman or legislator.

Even when retained in a case where he owed the duty of giving his best efforts to his client, he insisted that the client must act with honor.

It is said that during the trial of one of his cases he detected his client acting dishonorably, whereupon he walked out of the court room, and refused to proceed with the trial. Upon the judge sending a messenger after him, directing him to return, he positively declined, saying, "Tell the judge my hands are dirty and I've gone away to wash them."

Nor would he accept a retainer in a case which was legally right, but morally wrong.

To a prospective client, seeking his services, he once said: "We can doubtless win your case, set a whole neighborhood at loggerheads, distress a widow and six fatherless children, and thereby get you six hundred dollars, to which you have a legal claim, but which rightfully belongs to the widow and her children. Some things that are legally right are not morally right. We would advise you to try your hand at making six hundred dollars some other way."

Such were the principles that actuated and governed Lincoln in the practice of his profession. A remunerative practice in any profession is a laudable ambition, but too often that ambition is tainted with the "get-rich-at-any-cost" spirit of the age.

Judged by the test of the accumulation of money, Lincoln was not a great lawyer, but judged by the test of probity, integrity, loyalty to clients and adherence to the right, Lincoln was among the greatest lawyers of his day.

Let us now turn to the career of Lincoln as a statesman and a leader of men.

When he first appeared in public life he had many drawbacks and disadvantages to contend with. He had neither a good education nor a good personal appearance. Truth compels us to admit that Lincoln was homely in face and

ungainly in figure. Both his portraits and the pen descriptions of him by his contemporaries unite in picturing him as a very homely-faced man with a singularly awkward and ungraceful carriage. Six feet four inches in height, with long arms and long legs, when seated he did not seem to be larger than the ordinary man. His vocabulary was rude, simple and at times coarse, the natural result of his early environment.

Notwithstanding these drawbacks, his clear, lucid mind, backed by his facility of speech, early enabled him to discover the vital point in the discussion of any great issue, as it enabled him to discover the vital point in the trial of a lawsuit. While still a young man, as the central figure of a combination of nine energetic men in the Legislature, he succeeded in transferring the Capital of the State from Vandalia to his home city, Springfield. To accomplish this required tact, diplomacy, industry and compelling ability, the same quality that brought about his election as captain of his company in the Black Hawk War.

Upon turning his attention to the general national issues of the country, he early discovered the moral weakness and untenability of human slavery as being a part of the institutions of the Republic. He early recognized the fact that the American Nation was born with a disfiguring birth-mark upon his brow and that that birth-mark must eventually be effaced before the Nation could stand perfect among the other nations of the world, and yet with the full consciousness that slavery must be ultimately abolished in the United States, he was practical enough to know that the time for bringing about this great change must be selected under propitious and favorable surroundings, and that a premature attempt to abolish slavery, particularly by confiscation, would be apt to be ruinous to its advocates. Therefore, while determined to abolish slavery, he refused to join the abolitionists.

Lincoln preferred to bide his time and let the leaven of anti-slavery sentiment do its work in its own good time. He knew that, under the Constitution of the United States,

slavery was recognized and tolerated, but also that, under the same Constitution, the confiscation of property rights was illegal. He, therefore, favored a moderate policy in the firm belief that a time would come in the history of the country when slavery could be abolished by compensation. None the less, he had no patience with the devious and shifting devices resorted to by statesmen of his day for the further extension of slavery into free territory.

If the abolition of slavery must await until a propitious time, nevertheless its extension to free territory, he insisted, should not be tolerated. The attempted extension of slavery to free territory he knew would be the rock upon which the party in power must be shipwrecked. There he took his stand, and there he remained in the advocacy of the opposition to such extension until he found himself the leader in the Nation of those who opposed slavery. Fortunate for Lincoln was it that the great leader of the opposite doctrines of compromise and extension lived in his own State and city, where Lincoln could watch his career, analyze his mistakes and note his errors.

Douglas, at heart, was not a believer in slavery, but his long career in public life, particularly in the Senate of the United States, brought him in contact with all the leaders of the pro-slavery forces. He knew their strength, power and ability. He knew the tenacity with which the slaveholders of the South had labored to preserve the institution of slavery. He was a patriot and lover of his country and he feared the power and strength of the pro-slavery people and feared that that strength and power would be utilized to rend in twain the Nation if the abolition of slavery by confiscation were attempted. Douglas believed he was struggling for the preservation of the integrity of the Union, and all his policies and all his speeches were designed and delivered with the purpose of preventing that calamity.

He was possessed of the idea that the slave-holding element had strength and power enough to bring about a severance between the States, and a division of the Republic. He submerged the great moral issue in the interest of the

integrity of the Nation. Lincoln took higher and loftier ground. He believed the time must come when slavery must be abolished and that when that time came no attempt to sever the Republic upon such an issue could prevail with the American people.

But until the time became ripe for the enunciation of the doctrine of abolition he was content to stand and fight along the line of opposing the extension of slavery to the territories of the West. He determined that the citadel of slavery must eventually be stormed, impregnable as it seemed to be at the time. Outside of that citadel and in front of the citadel the friends of slavery had advanced their troops and erected entrenchments for the extension of slavery to the free territories. The citadel could not be captured until these entrenchments were stormed.

When Douglas maintained, under the specious doctrine of state sovereignty, that each state and territory had the inherent right to determine for itself within its own boundaries whether slavery should exist, and thus aligned himself with the slave-holders of the South in endeavoring to extend slavery into the free territories of the West in defiance of the Missouri Compromise, Lincoln was the first of American statesmen to see that a breach could be made in these entrenchments. He challenged Douglas to an open debate on the prairies of Illinois on his views of state sovereignty, and in that debate it is conceded by all historians that he unhorsed his great opponent.

When he compelled Douglas to answer his adroit question in this memorable debate, the answer to which necessarily would and did commend him to the Democrats of the North, but incensed against him the Democrats of the South, he destroyed forever Douglas' prospect for the Presidency. When Lincoln's friends and adherents advised him against putting the question, pointing out that Douglas might, and probably would, answer in such a way as to strengthen his hold upon the Democrats of Illinois for the United States Senate, the answer of Lincoln was, "I am gunning for bigger game," and his prediction proved true. Douglas' answer to

that celebrated question propounded by Lincoln saved him in his candidacy for the United States Senate, but lost him the Presidency of the United States, and eventually made Lincoln that President. His conduct in that marvelous joint debate between Douglas and Lincoln so enhanced Lincoln's reputation that his name was upon the tongues of most of the anti-slavery people of the United States.

Up to that time Senator Seward, of New York, and Mr. Chase, of Ohio, were the leaders of anti-slavery sentiment. Both of them were men of superior education, of the highest culture and of the most powerful intellect. Both of them for years were in official positions, trained in public office, far excelling Lincoln in the usual qualities which go to make up the ordinary statesman, and yet so powerful was Lincoln's rude but convincing logic in this memorable debate that it impelled the rank and file of the Republican party to choose him as their candidate for the Presidency in the convention of 1860. Lincoln had, by his merciless logic, carried the state sovereignty entrenchments which Douglas had so cunningly constructed in front of the citadel of slavery.

Once installed in these entrenchments by his election to the Presidency, he proceeded to construct in and upon them a fortress from which he could afterwards batter down and storm the citadel of slavery.

In the selection of his cabinet Lincoln displayed extraordinary sagacity and acumen. To the position of Secretary of State he invited the cultured and seasoned statesman, Senator Seward, who was the best known and ablest opponent of slavery, except himself, in the United States. That great man, disappointed in his ambition for the Presidency, was reluctant to accept, but Lincoln appealed to his patriotism and his humanity, and would not take "no" for an answer. When he finally did accept, it was upon condition that Lincoln must disclose the names of the other members of his cabinet.

Among these was Senator Chase, of Ohio, another ardent Free Soil Republican, between whom and Seward there was a violent personal antipathy. Seward refused to sit in the

cabinet with Chase, and again Lincoln's wonderful sagacity and diplomacy was put to the test. How he accomplished the bringing together of these men will never be fully known, but they finally yielded to Lincoln's firm demands and both were appointed.

To the great astonishment of the country two Union Democrats were appointed, presumably for the purpose of assuring the South that it was not his design to commit an injustice or take from them their property without due process of law and just compensation. From thence on Lincoln's career in the White House was a marvel of ingenuity and statesmanship. Confronted with rebellion on the part of the Southern States and with constant friction in his cabinet; with threats of resignation constantly renewed on the part of Chase; with insubordination and brutal opposition on the part of Stanton; with contempt and insolence on the part of Seward; assailed by an unfair and vituperative press; afflicted with incompetence among his generals in the field, he nevertheless piloted the ship of state through the most perilous period in American history when the very life of the Nation was at stake.

Men at his elbow in the cabinet intrigued against him, aspired to the position he held; obstructed his orders and nursed their own political ambitions and enmities in a way and to a degree that would have made the ordinary man lose heart and abandon the contest. Yet with a constancy, patriotism and ability but seldom if ever equaled in history, the dominant will of Lincoln prevailed. Finally, when he found himself strong enough and when the situation was opportune, he prepared and submitted to his cabinet the immortal Emancipation Proclamation, and, despite the opposition of many of his most influential friends and sagest advisers, he gave the Proclamation to the world and fired the final batteries which in the end dismantled and destroyed the citadel of slavery. Nor was this done without an exhibition of remarkable sagacity and exalted statesmanship. It was promulgated to the world as a war measure. It announced to the people of the South that those in rebellion

against the Union must suffer the loss of their human chattels if they persisted in their treason, and that that property must be utilized against them on the battlefield. He was prudent enough, however, not to have the emancipation of the slaves of those in rebellion against the Nation to take effect immediately. He fixed a time in the proclamation in the future when the emancipation would go into effect unless those who were in rebellion laid down their arms and ceased their war of treason, and it contained the proviso that if those in resistance to the Nation would cease their rebellion they would be compensated for their property.

The time and the circumstances for the abolition of slavery had arrived. The hour had struck upon the dial of time. Without violating law or the Constitution and in furtherance of the preservation of the integrity of the Union, he at last succeeded in effacing the birth-mark of slavery from the fair face of the American Republic. No statesman was ever so tried and so beset under trial or so triumphant in a great crisis as was Abraham Lincoln in the Presidency of the United States in the greatest crisis of its history.

And now let us consider the man as the man of sorrow.

His whole career, from cradle to the grave, was pathetic with its burdens, its humiliations, its privations and its sorrows. His birth was sorrowful. His boyhood days were sorrowful. His youth, his manhood, his public career and private career all through his life were filled with the strain of unending sorrow.

His infancy was barefooted and ragged. He was forced to work at the coarsest manual labor from the time he was six years of age. When a mere lad he led the horses while another held the plow.

His father was a shiftless, unskilled carpenter, incapable of saving, or acquiring property. As soon as he was able to earn a wage Lincoln was hired out by his father to neighboring farmers and woodsmen for the most exacting physical labor, doing chores, chopping wood, splitting rails, acting as a flat-boat man on the rivers, as general chore-man around

country stores. A more cheerless boyhood is not disclosed in history.

In his young manhood Lincoln appears as an awkward, angular youth, ugly in face and ungainly in carriage, unlettered and untaught. He went to school but one year in all his life, and the marvel is that he acquired a vocabulary and a diction such as is disclosed in some of his speeches and State papers. His love affairs were unfortunate. Spurned by most young girls of his age, he had the misfortune to lose by death his first sweetheart, which affected him so keenly that his friends despaired of his reason. After her death, his despondency was so acute and pathetic as to develop eccentricity from which he slowly recovered.

His married life was unhappy almost from its inception. So doubtful was he of the prospect of married felicity that he failed and refused to be present on the appointed day for the marriage. Later on his courtship of his future wife was renewed and he finally consummated the marriage, only to have his most gloomy fears verified by many years of acute and constant married infelicity. So unhappy was his married life that his most reliable biographers state that while on the circuit when other lawyers went home on Saturday to spend their time with their wives and children that he (Lincoln) remained in some obscure hotel rather than return to his own fireside.

The most pathetic picture drawn of Lincoln's unhappiness is that given by his law partner, who states that during the lunch hour, in Springfield, Lincoln, instead of walking four or five blocks to his home for the mid-day meal, would go down to the grocery store underneath his law office and buy a few cents' worth of cheese and crackers, and munch them in his office to satisfy his hunger. Nor was his domestic infelicity alone filled with sorrow. His financial affairs were never prosperous. Scrupulously honest and desirous of paying his debts, he was for years at a time constantly in debt, and, in order to pay these debts, he was depriving himself of the necessities of life. It is said that when he was elected to the Legislature he had to borrow money to go to

Vandalia, and when elected to the Presidency he was so short of ready cash, although he owned his home in Springfield and a small farm, that he was compelled again to borrow money to pay the expenses of the trip to Washington.

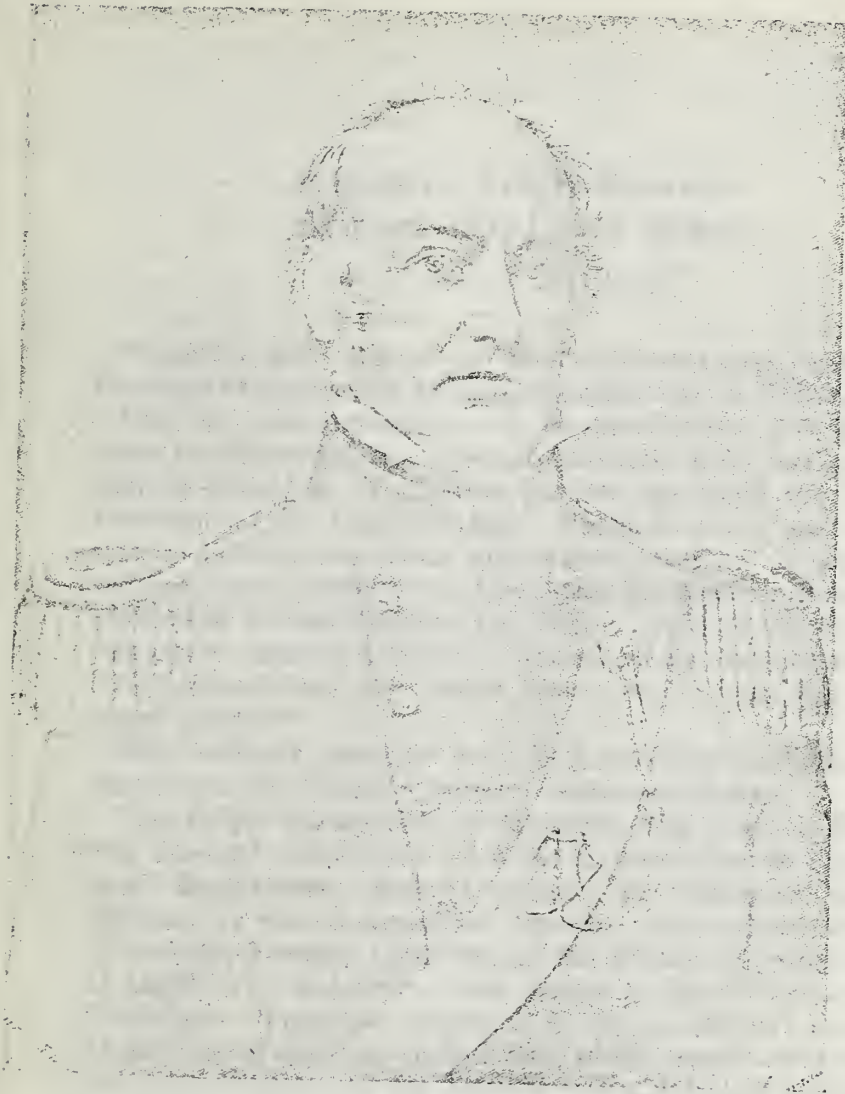
His public life, while glorious in its results, was everywhere bestrewn with vexations and annoyances. A considerable portion of the press was vituperative and abusive towards him. Members of his cabinet obstinate and irascible and, at times, insulting; all these things leading up to the final tragedy when he fell a victim to the bullet of an assassin. Such was the life of Lincoln, the man of sorrows.

His whole life and his death were a martyrdom.

If the spirits of the dead can, as we believe, look down and become conscious of the affairs of this world, what a glorious consolation must the spirit of Abraham Lincoln now be receiving beyond the grave. The burdens and sorrows of his life have been glorified to him, to his children and to his country by the incomparable, magnificent name and fame that he has left in history.

No agonies that a human being could endure in this world could or would be shrunk from by any man who values fame if they could acquire such a fame and such a name as has been left by this incomparable American, the greatest humanitarian of his age and country.

I know of no man in profane history who has so endeared himself to men of all races, nationalities, religions or color as has the great American statesman and beloved son of Illinois, Abraham Lincoln.



Gen. Walker

A Modern Knight Errant— Edward Dickinson Baker

BY JAMES H. MATHENY.*

Tradition hath it that one hundred years ago, soon after the close of the war of 1812, in the good city of Philadelphia, a little boy was crying bitterly because he had just learned from his comrades the momentous truth, that, having been born in England, of English parents, he could not be the President of the United States. There is also a part of the story—possibly somewhat apocryphal—that, in response to the consolation offered, he threw back his head in a way that afterward became famous, and with a flash of the eye that was later to inspire his friends and alarm his enemies, he said, “In justice to me they might have come to America a few years earlier.”

This incident, possibly true, and certainly characteristic, introduces into history Edward Dickinson Baker.

The father whose lack of foresight was thus condemned was Edward Baker, one of those pathetic figures—an educated Englishman—without fortune or established income. The mother was of somewhat superior birth and was a sister of Captain Thomas Dickinson of the British navy, an officer of ability and distinction, who fought under Collingwood at Trafalgar. They had migrated to our country at the close of our second war only to find that, while America was indeed the land of hope, yet too often it was a deferred and uncertain hope, and the early years of the son were years of poverty and struggle.

After a few years in Philadelphia, their eyes were turned

*This address was delivered before the Association of Collegiate Alumnae of Springfield, Illinois, January 14, 1916. The members of the Sunnyside Club and of the Anti-Rust Club were invited to be present, and many of them attended.

toward the western waters. They came to the Indiana territory and lived for a time at New Harmony, near the Wabash River. Thence they migrated to Belleville, in Illinois, near the Mississippi River, the son making the journey from the Wabash alone and on foot.

The father established a little school at Belleville, which was conducted with success for a few years. Here the son attracted the attention of Ninian Edwards, the first territorial governor, the father of Benjamin S. Edwards, whose home in Springfield has lately been devoted to art. Governor Edwards has been described as "a magnificent old gentleman in fair-top boots and ruffled wristbands, who added to a character of great generosity and executive ability the grand seigneur airs of the old school." Young Baker was often a guest at his home and was admitted to the use of his library and doubtless these opportunities aided in the formation of the grand manner combined with intellectual force that was so characteristic of Baker in later life.

Seeking a greater field than Belleville afforded, Baker, now grown to manhood, crossed the great river to St. Louis and maintained himself by strenuous physical labor. It was said of him at this period that he could win his rights in a teamsters' rush on the St. Louis levee, or hold his own in a discussion of the deeper themes of literature and life, or dance the colonial minuet, all with equal success and apparently with equal enjoyment.

After a few years in St. Louis an opportunity came to him to pursue the study of the law at Carrollton in Illinois, and to support himself as an assistant in the office of the county clerk. Carrollton was the county seat of Greene County. Its leading people had come from Virginia. They had brought with the name "Carrollton" something of the culture and learning of the older community. Among them was Samuel Lee, an educated gentleman of excellent family and some estate, trained for the bar but quite unfitted for its strife, and who was soon elected to office as clerk of the Circuit Court. He was married to a loving and lovable woman; two charming children cheered their home—but there soon

came the fatal day when his physician told him that his days were numbered, and that the number was not great. Upon this he sent for the books and papers of his office, he completed what remained to be done, bade farewell to his wife and his children, and then with that noble equanimity, ever characteristic of his race, he calmly faced the unknown future.

A few years later his widow became the bride of Baker, and her children became the children of his heart. Other sons and daughters came to them and all made up an ideal family life.

With many, and perhaps most men, marriage and happy domestic life mark the decline of the spirit of adventure. It was not so with Baker. As one of his biographers has said of him:

“Had he lived in the age of the Crusades, he would doubtless have assumed the Cross and led the van in one of those wild and extravagant expeditions to wrest the Holy Land from the dominion of the Moslems. Or, had he flourished in the days of chivalry, he would probably have turned knight-errant; put on a helmet and coat of mail; seized a lance and buckler, and sallied forth in quest of adventure and of glory.”

In the spring of 1831 he enlisted with the forces of the State in the Black Hawk War, and took part in the northern expedition and in the battle of the Bad Axe, in which the Indians were defeated and driven to the North and West. His method of return was peculiar. Instead of marching homeward with his comrades through Wisconsin and Illinois, he embarked in an Indian canoe, with a friendly Indian, upon a voyage of three hundred miles down the Mississippi, landing opposite his home and walking over the intervening country. Nothing that he ever did was more characteristic or perhaps more reckless—with an Indian war scarcely ended and with one of that race as his only companion, he braved the solitudes of river and camp.

His next venture was, in a way, equally courageous. Without friends or connections and with a young family

dependent upon him for support he entered upon the practice of law at Springfield, there to contend with a race of giants.

The ability of the Springfield bar at that period has become historic. Logan, perhaps the best type of the purely legal mind that the West has produced, Lincoln and Douglas, of whom nothing more can be said, Trumbull as keen and brilliant as a rapier, and almost as cold, and a host of others, all were here. There was no work in the office; no estates to settle. Few were old enough to die and fewer still left anything for the heirs to quarrel over. Corporations were almost unknown. Success at the bar was sought in the court room. Here Baker first met his peers and professional success came rapidly to him.

At this time his life was particularly happy. He had ideal family relations and a generous income. He was fond of society. Ill health and domestic cares often prevented his wife from accompanying him, but his step-daughter, Maria Lee, educated at Monticello, beautiful and charming, with every social and domestic grace, was his constant companion.

Springfield then was crude in appearance and in fact. The streets were alternately rivers of black mud or Saharas of flying dust. The abundant water, the electric fan, the swiftly moving car that have done so much to make life endurable in hot weather were then unknown. In the winter people sat by wood stoves and open fireplaces, and roasted and shivered at the same time. In many ways the discomforts must have been great, but life and hope and youth were here, and where they abide all else is negligible.

Aside from the practice of the law, the leading men of the bar cultivated in no little degree the intellectual life. Political oratory was perhaps their principal interest, but they delivered occasional addresses and lectures upon themes, literary, historical, and even scientific. In this field Baker was easily first. He was chosen to deliver the address at the laying of the corner stone of the old State Capitol at Springfield, now the Court House of Sangamon County, though the committee had under consideration the names of Abraham Lincoln,

Stephen A. Douglas, Lyman Trumbull, James A. McDougall, James Shields and John A. McClernand. He delivered lectures on "The Influence of Commerce on Civilization," "Art," "Robert Burns," "The Sea," "The Life and Death of Socrates."

In my expressions concerning the oratory of Baker, I am relying much upon Dr. William Jayne, a scholar and man of affairs as well, who has vivid recollections of Baker while at Springfield, and who has been an appreciative student of the oratory and political history of the West. The recollections and impressions of Dr. George Pasfield and the Hon. John W. Bunn, business men of the highest type, of wide reading and broad culture, agree with those of Dr. Jayne.¹

It is a far cry from Springfield of the thirties to Springfield of today—rich, luxurious, cold, *blase*'. It is a far cry from the audiences of those days, vast, noisy, tumultuous, impulsive, to this little circle—quiet, cultured, reposeful. It is a still farther cry from the magnetic orators, the giants of those days to the industrious breadwinners who make up the bar at this time and place, but I may presume to say that my humble effort of today is in a degree suggested by what they did outside the work of the profession—is born of a desire to do in a small way something that they did in such full measure.

In 1845 Baker was elected to Congress from this District. During his term there came the war with Mexico. He raised a regiment of volunteers, which was accepted as the Fourth Illinois Infantry, he having the rank of Colonel. He shared in the siege of Vera Cruz and served with distinction at Cerro Gordo, and his gallantry was recognized by the Legislature of the State in the gift of a sword and scabbard of much magnificence.

He returned to Springfield with his health somewhat broken. He had been succeeded in Congress by Abraham Lincoln and felt that his political career in Springfield was somewhat foreclosed. Inaction or ordinary professional life were now impossible to him, and in 1848 he removed to

¹ Dr. William Jayne died March 20th, 1916.

Galena, in Northern Illinois, a community then enjoying great prestige on account of its lead mines. He immediately became a candidate for a seat in the Congress of the United States.

His opponent was a former lieutenant governor of this state, a man of standing and who had many claims upon his constituents in the Galena District. It was the custom then, as now, for candidates to attend rural gatherings of all sorts, barn raisings, corn huskings and harvests, and it was in the harvest field that Baker's opponent met his Waterloo. Baker's elegance of apparel and appearance were deceiving, if not deceitful. His rival challenged him to a friendly contest in the field with the scythe and its superstructure that threw the stalks in even rows, the cradle. Baker had not had much experience in farm life, nor was he a giant like Lincoln, but he was strong beyond the strength of men; a sort of Admirable Crichton, who could do all that any other man could do and do it better.

But, getting back to the harvest field in the Galena District, he not only conquered his opponent, but, elated by his success, he challenged the array of Johns and Joshuas and Jehus who stood around, and was victor over all comers. During the rest of the campaign the challenge, the contest, the victory with scythe and cradle were a feature of every rural meeting and no doubt contributed much to the result. Baker was elected in a Democratic District and was the only Whig elected to Congress in Illinois in that year. After his two years of service the District "reverted to type."

During the session that followed there occurred the death of General Zachary Taylor, President of the United States, hero of the war with Mexico. In the House of Representatives, Baker was selected to deliver the eulogium. This was the first of his addresses that has come down to us. It is a touching and inspiring bit of eloquence—a classic in form and expression. It was here that he spoke of the simplicity and modesty of Taylor—"as if no banner had drooped at his word—as if no gleam of glory had shone through his

whitened hair." And here he reached the great peroration, classic in simplicity, brevity and power—

"Ah, sir, if in this assembly there is a man whose heart beats with tumultuous and unrestrained ambition, let him to-day stand by the bier on which that lifeless body is laid, and learn how much of human greatness fades in an hour. But, if there be another here whose fainting heart shrinks from a noble purpose, let him, too, visit these sacred remains, to be reminded how much there is in true glory that can never die."

And yet the voice that could sway the listening Senate or hush into silence the most turbulent assembly could sing "Annie Laurie" in a way that brought the tear unbidden to the eye, and the hand that grasped the sword or scythe with a grip of steel could touch the keys of the piano with marvelous taste and skill.

Early in 1851 Colonel Baker entered upon an enterprise which has been said to be "as wild as it was engaging." He collected a force of about 400 men, and, in connection with his brother, Dr. Alfred Baker, he went to the Isthmus of Panama and undertook the construction of a portion of the Panama Railroad. As to this I quote—

"Here, under the vertical rays of an Equator's sun, amidst the tangled forests and luxuriant vegetation of the Isthmus, with its interminable swamps, teeming with noxious insects, venomous reptiles and reeking with deadly malaria, or beside the slimy banks of the tortuous river, Baker and his hardy band labored and toiled for many weary months until most of them were either disabled from further service, or had fallen victims to the fevers of the tropics. At last their gallant leader fell sick, nigh unto death; was compelled to give up his undertaking, abandon the country and return home to recruit his shattered energies."

It is understood that he could have been re-elected to Congress from the Galena District, but the excitements of practice and politics in Illinois paled before the light of the new day that was now shining in the golden west. In

February, 1848, gold was discovered in California. In a year the Argonauts of '49, afterward made famous by Bret Harte, had crossed the plains in search of the Golden Fleece. By 1852 San Francisco was filled with a cosmopolitan and growing population, and commerce, speculation and litigation grew apace. There was, too, a charm in the political life and opportunities of a new country. A State was to be created, its laws and customs molded. In 1852 Baker and his family sailed from New York to Panama, and thence to San Francisco to seek new fortunes in new lands. His name and fame had preceded him. His magnetic manner and more than magnetic eloquence, his wide experience and range of accomplishments were exactly suited to the community he now found. He became at once a leader of the bar of city and state. Here again for eight brief years he lived in happiness and almost splendor.

His professional income was large. He had a great practice and charged good fees. Probably his largest fee was in a case growing out of the failure of a bank in San Francisco. It was \$25,000, quite a goodly sum for those days and not to be scorned in these. He was opulent both in earning and expenditure, always getting hard up and then paying up. Sometimes, as it is said, he had money to burn and sometimes was pressed for sums that seem small. However, he had none of the vices of profligacy, and in the end his professional zeal and ability triumphed and he accumulated a modest estate.

And so the early fifties came and went—peaceful years, busy years, happy years. But the storm soon began to gather. The Irrepressible Conflict between “Slavery” and “Freedom,” as they then called the anti-slavery sentiment, began to lift men from professional life into the stormy contests of the life political. In 1849 Abraham Lincoln had abandoned public life and settled down to the successful practice of the law. In 1854 the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the possible extension of slavery to the territories had called him again into the arena, and he was

coming to the front as a national leader of the anti-slavery party.

In California the feeling was strong and high, but the weapons of political controversy were not always those of debate. We have all recoiled in horror at that most famous of political duels, the killing of Alexander Hamilton. The scene was now to be repeated in California in triple tragedy. The victims were not men of the brilliancy and repute of Hamilton—that, indeed, could not be—but they were as much beloved and of patriotism as pure as his.

In 1852 Edward Gilbert was killed by James W. Denver. This was the first notable political duel on the Pacific Coast. For a time public feeling prevented its repetition, but in a few years the bitter spirit came again to life.

In 1858 William I. Ferguson was killed by George Pen Johnston.

In 1859 David C. Broderick was killed by David S. Terry.

In each case the cause was a thinly veiled personal quarrel. All were in fact political and each died for his political faith as truly as did Henry of Navarre, or John Hampden, or Robert Emmett, or Hamilton, or Lincoln.

Ferguson grew up in Springfield and was a brother of Benjamin H. Ferguson, whose home still adorns the city, and whose widow, Mrs. Alice Edwards Ferguson, has done so much for this community.

It is often charged that there was a definite conspiracy of assassination under the guise of duels, that other men had been marked and that there was the trick of unequal weapons. Certain it is that the tragedies came in well-ordered sequence. If there was not inequality of weapon, or of position, there was certainly the inequality of aptitude and skill, and the result of each appeal to the Code was a foregone conclusion. The quarrel and the challenge were the death sentence of the chosen victim.

Broderick was the son of a stone-cutter. He had risen by sheer force of personal worth from the humblest of beginnings to a seat in the Senate of the United States. He was perhaps not so brilliant as some of his contemporaries,

but was unquestionably a man of great ability and high character. His friends were intensely loyal to him. Under normal conditions his candor and his vigor might well have aroused bitter personal controversy. In California in the 50's they meant the pistol or the bludgeon.

In September, 1858, Baker pronounced the eulogy at the grave of Ferguson. One year later his great heart seemed broken at the bier of Broderick. The place was the great Central Plaza of San Francisco. A vast audience of saddened friends had assembled, stricken with grief. The bells tolled mournfully and added to the emotions of the hour. At the foot of the coffin stood the priest, at its head stood Baker. As has been said, the scene bore no faint resemblance to another and greater spectacle in another country, and more heroic age, when Mark Antony stood over the corpse of Caesar in the Roman Forum.

For a time it seemed that the personal grief of Baker would overcome him. It is said that "he did not look at the countenance of his friend—nay, neither to the right nor left, but the gaze of his fixed eye was turned within his mind and the tear was upon his cheek." And then began the solemn appeal—"Citizens of California, a Senator lies dead in our midst." Then came the touching words of memory and affection, and then the bitter protest at the manner of his death:

"Fellow citizens, one year ago I performed a duty, such as I perform today, over the remains of Senator Ferguson, who died as Broderick died, tangled in the meshes of the code of honor. Today there is another and more eminent sacrifice. Today I renew my protest; today I utter yours. The code of honor is a delusion and a snare; it palters with the hope of a true courage and binds it at the feet of crafty and cruel skill. It surrounds its victim with the pomp and grace of the procession, but leaves him bleeding on the altar. It substitutes cold and deliberate preparation for courageous and manly impulse, and arms the one to disarm the other; it may prevent fraud between practiced

duelists who should be forever without its pale, but it makes the mere 'trick of the weapon' superior to the noblest cause and the truest courage. Its pretense of equality is a lie—it is equal in all the form, it is unjust in all the substance—the habitude of arms, the early training, the frontier life, the border war, the sectional custom, the life of leisure, all these are advantages which no negotiation can neutralize, and which no courage can overcome.

"But, fellow citizens, the protest is not only spoken in your words and in mine—it is written in indelible characters; it is written in the blood of Gilbert, in the blood of Ferguson, in the blood of Broderick; and the inscription will not altogether fade.

"With the administration of the code in this particular case, I am not here to deal. Amid passionate grief, let us strive to be just. I give no currency to rumors of which personally I know nothing; there are other tribunals to which they may well be referred, and this is not one of them. But I am here to say that whatever in the code of honor or out of it demands or allows a deadly combat, where there is not in all things entire and certain equality, is a prostitution of the name, is an evasion of the substance and is a shield, blazoned with the name of chivalry, to cover the malignity of murder."

And then the last farewell:

"But the last word must be spoken and the imperious mandate of Death must be fulfilled. Thus, O brave heart, we bear thee to thy rest. Thus, surrounded by tens of thousands, we leave thee to the equal grave. As in life no other voice among us so rang its trumpet blast upon the ear of freemen, so in death its echoes will reverberate amid our mountains and valleys, until truth and valor cease to appeal to the human heart.

"Good friend! True hero! Hail and farewell."

I have read with diligence, and I hope with some appreciation, the masterpieces of oratorical literature in our

language and some in other tongues, and I say with deep sincerity that to me this oration surpasses all. It has the noble diction, the lofty thought, the swelling cadence, all in full measure, and, beyond and above all these, it has power to strangely move the human heart.

And now a month has passed and the scene of Baker's life changes. A delegation comes from the new state of Oregon to invite him to migrate thither. There are a number of former Illinoisans in the party and they say to him:

"We know what you used to do in Illinois. We know how you moved from one district that you had made Whig into another, always Democratic, until you turned it over to the Whigs, and we believe you can repeat such triumphs in Oregon. Our election comes next spring. Come to us. Take the lead. Speak in every legislative district. The state is now Democratic. You can make it Republican, and we will make you United States Senator."

And then it is Ho, for Oregon! It is no longer Colonel Baker, of San Francisco, but Colonel Baker, of Salem, a candidate for a seat in the Senate of the United States, and very much at your service. I may not stop to tell you of the issues of the campaign. Oregon had been a pro-slavery state from the first and seemed likely to continue. It was the home of Senator Joseph Lane, candidate for the Vice-presidency on the Breckenridge ticket in 1860. I may tell you the result in the words of Caesar, "I came, I saw, I conquered," and Senator Baker is enroute to Washington and is stopping at San Francisco on the way.

He had now reached the summit of his political ambition. The accident of birth had denied the Presidency to him. What more could he ask and what more could his friends desire? It was the time to give him the most perfect tribute. It was the hour of his greatest triumph. The Presidential election of 1860 was but a few days away, and Abraham Lincoln and opposition to slavery were the issues of the hour.

The place selected for Baker's appearance was the American Theater, a vast structure, seating perhaps four thousand

1950

people. Before the doors were opened twelve thousand crowded the streets and clamored for admittance. It was perhaps the greatest meeting ever held in America, inspired and dominated by the personality of one man. The speech that followed has been only tolerably reported. It is a popular speech—stump speech, if you will—replete with humor and personal thrust—the *argumentum ad hominem* in which the crowd delights.

And now the time has come to renew his pledge to the faith for which he had fought and the magnetic climax —

“In the presence of God—I say it reverently—freedom is the rule, and slavery the exception. It is a marked, guarded, perfected exception. There it stands! If public opinion must not touch its dusky cheek too roughly, be it so; but we will go no further than the terms of the compact. As for me, I dare not, I will not, be false to freedom. Where in youth my feet were planted, there my manhood and my age shall march. I will walk beneath her banner. I will glory in her strength. I have seen her, in history, struck down on a hundred fields of battle. I have seen her friends fly from her; I have seen her foes gather around her; I have seen them give her ashes to the winds, regathering them that they might scatter them yet more widely. But, when they turned to exult, I have seen her again meet them face to face, clad in complete steel, and brandishing in her strong right hand a flaming sword, red with insufferable light.”

And here again I say that in all the imaginative oratory that I have known, in boldness of conception and in magnificence of execution, I find no parallel to these words of fire.

According to a contemporary account—

“During the utterance of these sentences the listeners were finding it difficult to repress their feelings. When Colonel Baker, always as graceful in gesture as in speech, came to the mention of the sword, he, a veteran officer of two wars, appeared to draw his own weapon, so that the last words were spoken with his arm uplifted, the

excited thousands again sprang to their feet, the pent-up enthusiasm broke loose, and such a wild tumult as greeted the hero on his introduction was repeated with wilder power. Cheer after cheer rolled from side to side, from pit to dome. Even the reporters were swept away in the frenzy, and left their desks and tables to fall in with the shouting multitude. A young fellow just come of age—a Mr. Hart—leaped upon the stage and frantically waved an American flag. It was nearly a quarter of an hour before the uproar ceased. Meantime Colonel Baker stood motionless, intent, transfixed. When, at last, there was perfect silence, he spoke as if he had not been interrupted, and in a golden, throbbing tone that thrilled like an electric current said, ‘And I take courage. The genius of America will at last lead her sons to freedom.’ ”

It may be of interest to say that the young Mr. Hart here mentioned was afterwards famous as “Bret Harte.”

A pleasant incident of his visit was the presentation to him, by the merchants of San Francisco, of a set of silver plate of extraordinary splendor, and which was said to have cost the handsome sum of five thousand dollars. The gift had special reference to his services toward the building of a transcontinental railway and the designs were accordingly appropriate.

But he was soon sailing for Panama and thence for Washington. He appeared in the Senate in the early days of December. At the Christmas vacation he came to Springfield to visit his friends and former associates, and especially to visit my mother, whom he still affectionately remembered as “Maria Lee.” It was on Christmas day of 1860 that I remember seeing him. He was at our home—an old-fashioned dwelling, somewhat in the colonial style. There was the long hall and north of it the long parlor with French windows reaching to the floor—a room seldom used and a bit mysterious. The door was at the east end and I, a child not yet five, tiptoed down the hall, held to the door frame, leaned forward and looked in at the man of mystery. He

was walking back and forth wrapped in thought. As I first saw him he was walking westward—his back toward me. I waited till he had turned and caught a glimpse of his head and face. His head was slightly bowed. He did not see me. His face was glorious but solemn, and all left an impression that still remains—though two generations, then unborn, have grown to manhood.

In January, 1861, he resumed his duties in the Senate, and, in a running debate with Judah P. Benjamin, Senator from Louisiana, on the questions that were soon to be submitted to the arbitrament of arms, he placed himself at once in the front rank of the senatorial orators on the Northern side. Trumbull, his old associate and sometimes rival on the prairies of Illinois, knew what was in him and had much to do with giving him the opportunity. I may digress to say that Benjamin was perhaps the ablest and most learned of the Southern Senators of the period. He became an active member of the cabinet of Jefferson Davis. When the Confederacy crumbled he escaped in an open boat and intercepted a sea-going vessel bound for England. He arrived in London penniless and almost friendless. He entered the English bar and became its unquestioned leader, and held his place until he retired from practice.

The debate alone would make material for an hour's discourse. I cannot summarize or even describe it. I can only say that it seemed to those of the North that the mantle of Webster had fallen upon Baker, and that he most worthily wore it.

But by the spring of that year the scene of action had been transferred from the Senate to the field of war. Lincoln had been inaugurated, with Baker and Douglas by his side. The scene is memorable. Lincoln, conscious of the crisis that his inauguration would precipitate, seemed to have wanted the presence of his old-time acquaintances—Baker, one of his closest friends and whose name he had given to his second son, Douglas, his chief antagonist. Douglas held Lincoln's hat. Baker made the introduction. The first inaugural address with its pathetic plea for the Union had

been delivered. Its message of peace had failed, the war had begun and Lincoln had made his call to arms.

The patriotic citizens of New York City conceived the idea of a central mass meeting of loyalists. It became an aggregation of meetings of more than one hundred thousand men. The central stand, on which President Lincoln sat, was chosen for the address of Baker, and here he reached perhaps his greatest oratorical climax.

“And if, from the far Pacific, a voice feebler than the feeblest murmur upon its shore may be heard to give you courage and hope in the contest, that voice is yours today. And if a man whose hair is gray, who is well-nigh worn out in the battle and toil of life, may pledge himself on such an occasion, and in such an audience, let me say as my last word that as when, amid sheeted fire and flame, I saw and led the hosts of New York as they charged in contest on a foreign soil for the honor of the flag, so again, if Providence shall will it, this feeble hand shall draw a sword, never yet dishonored, not to fight for honor on a foreign field, but for country, for home, for law, for government, for Constitution, for right, for freedom, for humanity—and in the hope that the banner of my country may advance, and wheresoever that banner waves, there glory may pursue and freedom be established.”

The President's call for volunteers was issued on the 15th of April. One week later there was a meeting of citizens and former citizens of California and Oregon at the Metropolitan Hotel in New York, and it was resolved “to raise and offer to the Government a regiment to be composed, as far as possible, of persons at some time residents of California.” By unanimous vote Baker was chosen as colonel. He at once accepted and wrote to the Secretary of War offering the regiment for service.

There was some recruiting in Pennsylvania under the leadership of Isaac L. Wistar, who became lieutenant colonel. Technically the regiment was credited to the State of Pennsylvania, but its popular, and in fact descriptive, name was

the "California Regiment." With Baker and Wistar in command and some sixteen hundred strong, it goes to the front on the first of July, 1861, and Baker is in camp perfecting discipline and drill.

Again the scene changes. Senator Breckenridge, of Kentucky, is about to make his final declaration of principles. He had been Vice-president of the United States. He had been a candidate for the Presidency. He was of a distinguished Southern family and an eloquent speaker. The Northern leaders feel that with the words of Breckenridge there must also go out the reply, and the question is asked, "Where is Baker?" The message goes quickly to the camp—the oration of Breckenridge is heard and Baker in the dual role of soldier and statesman, and in full uniform as colonel in the army, rises to reply.

The scene is most dramatic and the feeling tense. The secession of the cotton states is a foregone conclusion, but the decision of Kentucky and the other border states still hangs in the balance. The powers of the Government under the Constitution—the rights of the states—the ever present and paralyzing questions of policy are in the mind. Then comes the famous question—

"What would have been thought, if in another capitol, in another republic, in a yet more martial age, a Senator as grave, not more eloquent or dignified than the Senator from Kentucky, yet with the Roman purple flowing from his shoulders, had risen in his place, surrounded by all the illustrations of Roman glory, and declared that advancing Hannibal was just and that Carthage ought to be dealt with in terms of peace?

"What would have been thought, if, after the battle of Cannae, a Senator there had risen in his place and denounced every levy of the Roman people, every expenditure of its treasure, and every appeal to the old recollections and the old glories?

"Sir, a Senator, learned far more than myself, tells me, in a voice that I am glad is audible, that he would have been hurled from the Tarpeian Rock."

And thus at last treason is portrayed in its proper form and feature.

And the calm acceptance of the future—

“There will be some graves reeking with blood, watered by the tears of affection; there will be some loss of luxury; some privation, somewhat more need for labor to procure the necessities of life. When that is said, all is said. If we have the country, the whole country, the Union, the Constitution, free government—with these there will return all the blessings of well-ordered civilization; the path of the country will be a career of greatness and glory, such as, in the olden time, our fathers saw in the dim visions of years yet to come, and such as would have been ours now, today, but for the treason for which the Senator too often seeks to apologize.”

This noble address closed the political and oratorical career of Edward Dickinson Baker.

There is a world of things I ought to tell you; of the contest for California in 1861; of the boldness and zeal of those whose sympathies were with the South; of the treasonable hearts of Senator Gwin, of California, and Senator Lane, of Oregon, and the perilous situation with Albert Sidney Johnston in command of all the forces of the United States on the Pacific Coast. I ought to tell you of Baker's part in the assertion of the dignity and power of the government; his part in the great loyalist revival that sent Lane into obscurity, and Gwin and Johnston into the open service of the Confederacy. But I must forbear. From this the war of the 60's is the subject of my story.

In attempting to learn something of the war that I might tell it here today, I have heard the bugle call; I have seen the men upon the march; I have heard their mighty tread; I have seen their banners and their gleaming guns. I have heard the long roll; I have felt the shock of battle; I have heard the cheers of victory; I have seen the agony of defeat; I have heard the death rattle of the slain and the piteous pleadings of the wounded—sometimes in the loneliness of the

deserted field, sometimes as the onrushing cavalry crushed out their lives, and sometimes as the burning woods of the Wilderness enveloped and destroyed them. And there are yet darker lines in the picture that I need not draw.

I have seen the closing day—the campfire and the tented field; I have heard their songs of home; I have seen the lights go out and tired soldiers sink to rest, while faithful pickets walked and watched, “and in the far-off homes of the North heartbroken mothers and stricken wives and little children prayed that the angels of the Lord might encamp round about the sleeping army.”

And again I have said, “What is war?” “War is hell,” said Sherman. “What is a great victory like?” was the question asked of Wellington. “The saddest thing in the world,” was his reply, “except a great defeat.” War is the paradox of humanity as inexplicable as sin itself, and yet sometimes we may see that war has been a part of the Providence of God in the affairs of man.

In October, 1861, the troops of the North and South faced each other across the swift running Potomac. Baker’s command, some sixteen hundred strong, in obedience to orders and assurances of support as clear and definite as the utterances of the Delphic oracle, had crossed the river and climbed a wooded hill known as Ball’s Bluff, there to face perhaps twice their number. From early afternoon till nearly five the slender lines stood bravely, expecting that support would come. As the sun went down Baker saw that the day was lost. In the enemy’s country with the foe in front, and the river in the rear, without adequate means for rapid crossing, he saw his fate and stood, a shining mark, at the head of his troops. At once it seemed that the fire was concentrated upon him. No less than seven bullets pierced his frame. He had drawn the sword never yet dishonored and now Death’s gleam of glory shone through his whitened hair.

Quoting the words of the French commander concerning the charge at Balaklava, the crossing, with insufficient means of return, and his position in the field “were magnificent,

but they were not war''—not even the warfare of the last century. It was the spirit and the heart of Godfrey, of Tancred, of Richard of England, stripped of the panoply of steel, and bared to the bullet and the ambuscade.

There was a bitter fight—hand to hand—for the poor remains and for the faithful sword, but his loyal men stood true, and, though defeat and rout followed his fall, the stricken body was saved from desecration and perhaps a nameless grave.

It has often been said that America should have a last home for her greatest sons, like that great Abbey, where the noble sons of Britain sleep together; and so we may feel it should have been with Baker. But the place of interment was not ill-chosen. Back to the City of Saint Francis between the mountains and the Golden Gate—the city which he loved and which so much loved him—was he now to come. To Lone Mountain Cemetery, which he had dedicated with words of wondrous eloquence, they tenderly bore him. There Broderick had preceded him, and there, after a time, the remains of Gilbert were to follow him, and there they left him to await, in solemn majesty, the Resurrection Morn.

And now, my friends, by the magic of history and affection we have summoned from the shades this heroic spirit, that we might spend the hour in loving contemplation of his virtues and his valor. We can see the noble form, the glorious face, the eagle eye. We can hear the clarion voice—we can almost feel the beating of his throbbing heart. We must now return to the thoughts and labors of this time and place, but let us say to him as he said of Broderick, "*Brave friend, true hero, hail and again farewell.*"

Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Illinois

RESEARCH BY MRS. E. S. WALKER.

CLINTON COUNTY.

JOHN CARRIGAN served in the war from Georgia. Coming to Illinois, he settled on Crooked Creek six miles east of Carlyle, Clinton County. He died and is buried on the land where he located.—*Clinton County History*, Pub. Phila. 1881.

ELIAS CHAFIN was a native of South Carolina, where he served in the war. He came to Illinois before 1825, settling in Clinton County in Sugar Creek Precinct. He served on the grand jury in 1825. He was born in 1760. He was pensioned.

JOHN DUNCAN served in the war from Virginia. He removed to Kentucky and from there to Illinois, settling in the southwest part of Clinton County. He died on the farm where he settled, in 1842. He was pensioned.

JOHN KING served in the war from South Carolina. He came to Illinois in 1817, settling in Shoal Creek Precinct, Clinton County. He was pensioned.

HUGH JOHNSON served in the war from North Carolina. After the war he removed to Kentucky, and in 1812 he came to Illinois, but removed to Missouri, returning to Clinton County, Illinois, settling near Trenton, where he died, aged 85 years.—*North Carolina Records, and Clinton County History*.

MOSES LAND served in the war from Virginia. Coming to Illinois, he resided for a time in St. Clair County but removed to Clinton County, where he died. He was pensioned.

THOMAS L. MOORE served with George Rogers Clark, as a sergeant in Capt. Uriah Springer's company Virginia troops. He came to Clinton County, Illinois, where he applied for a pension. He received a grant of land for his service in the war.—*Virginia Records*.

WILLIAM MYERS served as a privateer in the Virginia troops. He removed to Clinton County, Illinois, where he applied for a pension. He was granted a body of land for his war service.—*Virginia Records*.

PETER OUTHOUSE enlisted in Fredericktown, Maryland, in the Seventh Regiment, serving from August, 1780; again from October 26, 1780, under Lieutenant Wm. Lamar, Capt. Lloyd Beall, in the ninth company, serving until November, 1783, when he was discharged. He removed to Kentucky, and in 1818 came to Clinton County, Illinois, settling in the southwest part of the county, where he died. He was pensioned.

JACOB SEAGRAVES enlisted in Granville County, North Carolina, in 1778, serving two and one-half years under Capt. Joseph Rhodes, Col. Dixon. He was in the battle of Eutaw Springs and several skirmishes. He removed to Tennessee and from there to Clinton County, Illinois, where he died June 7, 1835. He was pensioned.

MICHAEL TEDRICH was from North Carolina; he was born at sea May 10, 1752. He enlisted in Anson County, North Carolina, serving three different times, three times each with Capts. William Hay, Solomon Wood and Robert High, under Col. Malmerday. He came to Clinton County, Illinois, where he died February 10, 1834. He was pensioned.

McDONOUGH COUNTY.

JONAS HOBART was born in New Hampshire November 15, 1744. His brother, Isaac, was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill; hearing of his death, Jonas determined to enter the service and enlisted March 17, 1777, serving as corporal in the Fourth Company, First Regiment, New Hampshire troops. He was in the battle of Ticonderoga, where he was wounded, a bullet striking his cheek, knocking out two teeth and finally lodging against his left collar bone. This was removed by the use of a pocket knife. The bullet and one tooth are preserved by a descendant. He was discharged January 1, 1781. Coming to Illinois, he lived for a time in Schuyler County, but removed to McDonough County, where

he died November, 1833, and is buried in the Foster Cemetery, Eldorado Township. He was pensioned.

MOSES JUSTUS was born in Maryland in 1755. He enlisted in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, serving as a "Minute Man" under Capt. John Fifer, July, 1775; again in June, 1779, and in February, 1781, under Capts. Samuel Patton, Caleb Fifer and James Newell, with Cols. John Fifer and ——— Tinnon. He was in the battles of Stono and Wetzell's Mills. Coming to Illinois, he settled in Schuyler County, but removed to McDonough County, where he died at an advanced age. He was pensioned.

WILLIAM WILLARD was born in Loudoun County, Virginia, in 1755; he entered the service in July, 1778, serving under Capt. James Ratekin and Col. Abraham Shepherd. Later he served with Capt. William Douglass and Col. William Russell. He first resided in Morgan County, Illinois, but died in Emmet Township, McDonough County, near Colchester, November 9, 1846. He was pensioned.

JERSEY COUNTY.

WILLIAM BATES was born in Pennsylvania in 1759. He served in the First South Carolina Regiment, commanded by Col. Charles Pinckney, from April 14, 1776, to December, 1776. Coming to Illinois in 1835, he located in Madison County, where he died February, 1848, but was buried at Jersey Landing, now Elsay, Jersey County. He was pensioned.

JONATHAN COOPER was born in Maryland, but served in the war in Pennsylvania as a drummer. He removed to Kentucky and came to Illinois in 1835, settling four miles southwest of Jerseyville, where he died August, 1845. He was pensioned while living in Kentucky.

WILLIAM GILLHAM was one of the famous Gillham family of sons, who served in the war from South Carolina. He came to Madison County, Illinois, with his brothers, but removed to Jersey County, where he died.—*Family History and County Records.*

SOME INTERESTING OLD LETTERS.

The originals of the following three letters have been presented to the Illinois State Historical Society by Miss Louise I. Enos, a member of the Society. The letters were written to Pascal P. Enos, the grandfather of Miss Enos. Mr. Enos was one of the founders of the town of Springfield, Ill., and he was prominently connected with the development of the town.

Miss Enos has made many generous gifts to the Historical Society from the correspondence and libraries of her grandfather and her father, the late Zimri Enos.

JOHN P. RICHARDSON TO P. P. ENOS.

Burlington, Vt., April 26, 1821.

SIR: I have it in view to emigrate west in September, next; and, should Illinois present as fair prospects as represented in our papers, it is my determination to establish myself in that state. My object in addressing you is to arrive at greater certainty as to the encouragements she holds out to farmers and professional men of eastern habits and small capitals. Quite a number of young men, dissatisfied with Vermont, will join me in the enterprise if there is any prospect of bettering their condition. Among them are farmers, mechanics, merchants, doctors and lawyers.

Two years since, I was in the Territory of Michigan, which is an excellent farming country, but rather too interior and remote from market to suit men of the different professions above enumerated. It is, however, so far preferable to our state, that many will locate themselves there, should Illinois not open a fairer field. I understand, upon good authority, that 100 from Windsor County, and 400 from the vicinity of Boston, Mass., are making arrangements to emigrate to your state, this fall. Such immense influxes will soon populate the country, raise the value of lands and produce, and afford great encouragement to young men of talents and industrious habits. I saw your brother in town yesterday; he appeared to be in good health. He makes no complaint.

upon assuming the matrimonial bonds. I think he has no just cause for it, as he has one of the best wives in christendom.

Give my respects to your wife and her family.

Yours respectfully,

JOHN P. RICHARDSON.

P. P. Enos, Esq.

DANIEL P. COOK TO P. P. ENOS.

Washington City, January 10, 1823.

DEAR SIR: I received your letter of the 10th Dec. requesting me to cause a newspaper to be forwarded to you. I have accordingly ordered the National Journal to be forwarded to you. I think you will find it probably the most satisfactory in relation to the presidential contest, though not so much so as the Intelligencer in relation to the debates of Congress.

There have, a few days back, been some able and highly interesting articles in the Journal.

The contest is yet going on sharply and each man seems to think that his man must be elected.

This cannot last much longer, and, in all probability, the course that may be taken by New York within two weeks from this time will pretty distinctly settle the question. I think myself that Adams will be the man. Should he not be, you may rely on it Jackson will run it hard. Calhoun, who is a noble, manly fellow, I think lacks age to give him sufficient stability of standing to be elected. I think, however, the time will come when he will be the first man on the stage.

I believe I shall be able to get another relinquishment law passed, so as to allow those who have retained more land on further credit than they can pay for to relinquish a part and wind up their debt with the Gov't.

I am very respectfully, ob. servant,

DAN'L P. COOK.¹

¹ Daniel P. Cook, early Illinois statesman and congressman; born Kentucky, 1795; died, Kentucky, 1827.

NINIAN EDWARDS TO P. P. ENOS.

(Private.)

Washington City, January 27, 1823.

DEAR SIR: You were nominated by the President for Register and Colo. Cox for Receiver of the Sangamo land office. Some representations, however, were afterwards made which induced the President to withdraw the nominations, and renominate you for Receiver and Colo. Cox for Register. The first intimation I had of this was from the President, himself. Mr. Cook had no agency in it. Why this movement should have been made I cannot pretend to say. I would, however, advise you to spare no pains to be prepared to give good security. Mr. Palmer has promised to write to your friends in Vermont to procure security for you there. He has no doubt it can be effected with ease. He has proved himself a true friend to you, and I trust you will let your friends in Vermont know it.

Let me not be misunderstood. It is not my wish to convey an idea that I wished you to be Receiver. I could not have wished it, because my honor required that I should try to procure that office for Colo. Cox, and I recommended him for it. The Receiver's office, however, will be the best in the end, for there is no doubt that either at this, or the next session, additional compensation will be allowed.

I think I may say I have never authorized any man to expect more from me than I have been ready and willing to perform. For you, I have done fully as much as you had any reason to expect from me, and I have done so from principle.

The object of this letter is to warn you of my own anticipations, in which, however, I may be mistaken. My advice, however, will do no harm.

Your friend sincerely,

NINIAN EDWARDS.

A Journey from Urbana, Illinois, to Texas in 1846 by William R. Strong

The following account of a journey of a pioneer family to Texas, written by a member of the party sixty-nine years later is of interest, largely from the fact that in retrospect the writer of the account, who was a child during the journey and who writes as a very old man, tells in a pathetic way of the bravery and fortitude of these pioneer men and women. He says: "They told some pretty hard tales about Texas, but we felt that it was just another part of the United States. * * * We had come to Illinois and father and mother found it not very different from Ohio. * * * We moved from Ohio to Illinois in a wagon and we would move to Texas in the same way." The account is given in a simple and direct way, and presents a typical picture of such pioneer journeys.

This account of the journey was sent to THE JOURNAL by Mr. P. L. Windsor, director of the Library School of the University of Illinois, he having received it from Miss Lillian Gunter of Gainesville, Texas, who in collecting historical data relating to Texas, asked Mr. Strong to write an account of his journey from Illinois. Since that time Mr. Strong has died.

The following letter explains the journey and the circumstances under which it was obtained:

Gainesville, Texas, Nov. 1st, 1915.

My dear Mr. Windsor:—

In collecting historical data about early days in this part of the world, I happened to ask Mr. Strong, our oldest inhabitant, to tell me all he could remember about his trip from Urbana, Illinois, to Cooke, County, Texas in the spring of 1846.

When he made this trip 69 years ago he was a boy of twelve years, now he is eighty-one and beginning to fail in strength. I have endeavored to use his own language as far as possible, and you can tell it is genuine from the things he has remem-

bered; in every instance the very ones that would most impress a boy. It seemed to me you would find as much to interest in this paper as I did, so I am sending you a copy. When I told Mr. Strong what I thought of doing he asked me to enclose the list of names, hoping to hear from some of these former acquaintances.

The following are the names of a few people who lived near Urbana, Ill., in 1845. They all lived on Salt Fork of the Little Vermilion River and Mr. William R. Strong who tells of his journey from that place to Texas in 1846, would like to hear from them or their descendants:

John R. Strong, son of Orange Strong.

John Strong, son of Ambrose Strong.

Joseph Staton, who married Mrs. McCollum, sister of W. R. Strong's father, William McCollum, Elias Thomas, Jake Thomas, Dave Thomas, Christian House, Cole Shreaves, Henry Sweringan, John Patterson, Hiram Rankin, George McCleffin, Ben and Dave Argyle, and Mr. Martin who kept the tavern on the road to Urbana.

Cordially yours,
LILLIAN GUNTER.

A Journey from Urbana, Illinois, to Cooke County, Texas in the spring of 1846

By
WILLIAM R. STRONG.

I was eleven years old when father commenced to talk of going to Texas. Several years before, we had moved from Ohio to Illinois, but I was too young to remember that trip. Father had followed his father and married brothers and sisters to this new country, and had bought forty acres of land from the government, and we seemed to be settled down; but times were hard. It was no easy matter to pay for forty acres of land at even \$1.25 an acre, with what you made on the land, when all you could raise was corn at ten cents a bushel. Then the country was mighty sickly, with lots of chills and fever, just like all new countries have when the land is cleared and the ground first turned over. So we were not as happy and contented as we had expected to be when we left Ohio. When father happened to read about "Peters Colony" in the papers, he decided that Texas was the only place for a poor man to get a home. Peters was a man who had a contract, first with the Republic and then with the State of Texas to bring settlers into a certain part of the State, which now comprises the counties of Grayson, Cooke, Clay, Denton, Montague, Wise, Collin, Dallas, and perhaps others.

He advertised to give 640 acres of land to every head of a family, who settled in this particular part of Texas. He further agreed to build a house upon the land and to break and fence forty acres of it. In return for this last, the settler was to deed half of his section or three hundred and twenty acres back to Peters at the end of three years. This seemed fair enough to my father and others; for having a house already built and forty acres of land fenced and broke, would enable

them to make a crop a year sooner, and eliminate most of the hardships of pioneering.

Let me say right here that Peters never did any of the things he advertised to do. But we settled our headright six miles east of where the town of Gainsville was later located, and when Peters tried to get half of our land for the work he did not do, the state protected us. I never knew just what his contract with the state was, but he had a lot of trouble in his final settlement, I have heard he was finally given several leagues and labores of land further West, somewhere; for while he had not kept his promises to the people he had brought many settlers into this section of the state, and so deserved some reward.

They told some pretty hard tales about Texas, but we felt that it was just another part of the United States, and couldn't be any worse than Illinois, with its long hard winters, and sickly summers. We had come there from the East, and father and mother found it not so very different from Ohio. When I was a boy, life was just about like what you call pioneering everywhere. We moved from Ohio to Illinois in a wagon, and we would move to Texas the same way. We lived in a log house near Urbana and we expected to find a log house in Texas. Then the journey would be interesting, and when our travels were over we would be given three hundred and twenty acres of land with forty of it fenced and broke, and a good house. Isn't it a wonder that the whole state of Illinois did not come instead of just a few of us? I can remember hearing father and mother talk it all over at night when I was supposed to be asleep in my trundle bed.

Father decided to risk it, and commenced to make preparations to move before Christmas in 1845. We had bought forty acres of land from the government for \$1.25 an acre and he sold it to the uncle who had helped him make his payments on it. Then he sold his hogs and corn to a Dutch peddler named Van Gilley. This man first came into the country afoot with a peddler's pack on his back. He prospered and soon had a horse and wagon, and as he prospered he would buy the people's hogs and corn and after feeding the corn to the hogs he

would drive them to Chicago to sell. He gave father ten cents a bushel for his corn and three cents a pound on foot for his hogs.

There were very few wagons in that part of Illinois in those days, instead most every one had big sleds or slides as they were often called. My grandfather had the only one in that particular settlement on the Salt Fork of the Little Vermilion river. We also would need one if we moved to Texas. A new one was not to be thought of so father hunted around till he found an old played out wagon that had pretty good irons, and bought it. He took the irons to a local woodworker to fill the wheels, and hired the blacksmith to make the skeins and fit the irons to the wood, and bore the holes to hold the lynch pins, which in turn kept the wheels on. My father made the wagon bed, bows, and rest of the running gear himself. He rove the bows by hand from hickory logs, and shaped them and smoothed them down with a drawing knife. He made the wagon tongue of a good sized sapling by splitting one end part of the way down and binding it with an iron band where he wanted the split to stop. He fixed the two split ends so they would go between the sand board and axle on each side, just as the hounds do now; then he fastened them with a bolt that went through the sand board, tongue and axle, and the axle had to work in the wheels when you raised the tongue. He dressed down the other end of the tongue and cut a deep notch in it about six inches from the end, and fastened a tongue board to it further up from the end with a bolt. To hitch oxen to a wagon like this you put the yoke over their necks and slipped the ring in the yoke into the notch on the wagon tongue, at the same time lifting the tongue board, which was the proper size to fit, and slipping it also through the ring. Then you were ready to travel, and you took a stick or a whip to guide your oxen with and walked alongside. You could lengthen out the tongue with a chain and hitch as many yoke of oxen as necessary to your wagon. Some times eight or ten yoke were driven to one wagon. Nobody seemed interested in our move to Texas till father brought our wagon home. The blacksmith told him not to grease it till he got home for the journey of four miles

would wear the hammer marks off of the skeins and make it run better later on. Of course it made a great creaking and roaring as it came along, and wagons being scarce in that community, every body began to notice our preparations and to talk about our trip to Texas.

Father had sold off his stuff, made his wagon and picked a good ox team, but we could not start on our journey till about time for grass to rise, and having no crop to pitch, father found he had lots of time for other things. He spent part of it making rails for a neighbor. He split three thousand rails and took a cow in payment, afterwards selling the cow for eight dollars.

Then when Van Gilley got his hogs fat, he hired father to take his new wagon and go along when he drove his hogs to Chicago to sell. Father carried the provisions for the drivers, and corn to feed the hogs on the way, any hogs that gave out would otherwise have been left where they fell by the wayside. They were gone a good while, as they could only drive fat hogs a few miles a day. I do not remember to have ever heard what Van Gilley got for his hogs.

Nearly all the houses in that part of Illinois were of logs. I only remember one frame house in that vicinity. It belonged to my uncle Elias Thomas, and had four rooms. It was built of black walnut lumber, got out at a near-by saw mill. My uncle had just built it, because his log house that he had always lived in had nearly rotted down.

When grandfather moved to Illincis, he joined a little settlement on the Salt Fork of the Little Vermilion river, eight miles East of Urbana, but after you had traveled three quarters of a mile there was only one house between his and Urbana, and that was the tavern on the state road that ran on to Springfield and East St. Louis.

I cannot remember the exact date that we started on our journey. The snow was off the ground, but we were still having frosts at night. The first day we left grandfather's and drove in to Urbana, where we stayed all night with an old friend of father's. The only people who started with us were the Slack's, Henry and Harvey, and Henry's family. We had

one cow with us, and Harvey and I were driving her. I did not know much about driving cattle or riding horses, and besides I was barebacked. The cow did not want to leave and would turn and run back and when my horse turned after her, I was not expecting it, and fell off. Then Harvey Slack started after her and his horse got to pitching. We had some excitement before we straightened things out and got the cow to moving in the right direction. The second night out we made our first camp. Henry Slack cut two forked sticks and some poles which he drove in the ground with the forks up, then laid the poles across to make a V shaped frame and stretched bed quilts over it, and we made the feather beds down under that. It was a good thing we had some cover for there was a sharp frost that night.

Another night we camped at the head of a hollow, and the next morning about daylight, while we were getting breakfast a doe and two fawns came out of the scraggly timber and crossed the head of the hollow right in front of us. These were the first deer I ever saw, and it was mighty exciting to me when Henry Slack got out Harvey's rifle gun and shot at them. He missed them. But I did not care much. I had seen my first deer. That is the only game I remember seeing on the entire journey.

We crossed the Oakall (Okaw) and Sangamon rivers in Illinois. When we came to Springfield, I saw, for the first time, a lot of car wheels that must have belonged to the first railroad that ever ran through Illinois; or so the grown folks said. This was all the acquaintance I had with railroads until the Houston, Texas Central came to Sherman in 1873. I know I did not see a locomotive or even the tracks there in Springfield for I would have remembered it. Soon after this we struck the Mississippi River bottom where it is called the American bottoms. We were told that it was forty miles to the river, and it certainly seemed an interminable time till we reached the river bank. I only remember one incident that relieved the monotony. One day we met a man driving three fat steers to market. He said he would get \$40.00 apiece for them, and every one thought that a mighty good price for a steer. They

must have been old oxen used to driving, that he had fattened for the market for he was driving them by himself.

We finally reached the river at twelve o'clock and stopped and cooked and ate our dinner on the bank. We found a man fishing with both nets and line and father bought a fish from him, for ten cents, for our dinner. I thought it must be the biggest fish in the Mississippi river. At least it made that impression on my mind. It was a buffalo and weighed ten pounds.

We crossed the river at East St. Louis on a steam ferry. That itself was very new and interesting to my boyish mind; but I could not investigate it as I would have liked for I was very busy watching the boats on the river. There were so many of them and a lot of them were moving up and down the river while others were tied up to the wharves unloading, my unaccustomed eyes never tired of gazing at them. It was a sight that I have never forgotten though it was sixty-nine years ago that I saw it. Father went into a house on the river front and bought himself a gun, and then we started again on our journey. At the time I thought St. Louis must be the biggest city in the world, and I reckon it was one of the biggest in the United States, for when night fell we were still in the city, with houses all around us so we could not camp out or turn our stock loose, but had to stay in a wagon yard. A day or so later we met a big drove of Texas steers. They were the regular old Spanish stock with horns a yard or more long, and were the first we had ever seen. They looked mighty queer and just a little bit scary. But the man at the head of the herd attracted my attention away from them. He had a saddle on one of those long horned animals and was calmly riding along while the others were quietly following. The wagons all stopped to let the herd go by, and I felt a little uneasy as to what I would do if our cow should follow along too or get mixed up with those wild looking cattle. But she waited quietly by our oxen and the mare I was on stood by her.

I next recall crossing the Big Piney river, for the river was up when we reached it, and we had to lay up for several days till it ran down so we could ford it. While the river was still

bank full, I saw rafts go by, lots of them. Some were just logs, and, some were of sawed lumber. Next we crossed the Boston Mountains, taking a whole day for it. We found a town called Waynesville just at the foot of the mountains on the far side; and right in there somewhere we crossed a clear pretty stream called The Roubideaux. It ran around a steep high bluff, and people who lived there said that about half or three quarter of a mile above and around the bend, it boiled up from under these bluffs. We did not have time to go up there to see but I formed a resolution right then that if I ever came back that way, I would go and see where that river started. But to this day I do not know the truth about that strange river. On reaching Arkansas, we had a choice of two roads. One crossing the Mountains and one to the East going down Frog Bayou and Little Frog Bayou. Our party had increased to a regular caravan. The Dixons, Chadwells, Chambers, Sutherlands and several other families, all going to Texas, had fallen in with us at various places, and as it was much pleasanter travelling in a company, we decided to hold together. The men talked it over and decided to take the East road down the Bayou, which I have since heard have changed their names to Mulberry and Little Mulberry Bayou.

Little Frog Bayou was the crookedest stream I ever saw. We crossed it thirty-five times, that first day, and one of our party who had four yoke of oxen to his wagon, would frequently have his lead oxen in the bed of the stream in one place while his wagon wheels would be in the water in another place.

It set in to raining, and Big Frog Bayou was soon bank full; so we again had to lay up till it ran down, which took a week. There was not a tent in the whole crowd, and we camped just here and there as we saw fit. We did not have a leader or any order about anything; as we had to have later on in Texas, when parties of us camped together and hauled to the government forts, and to the piney woods of East Texas. We passed the time in mending things, cooking and building fires and in visiting back and ferth among the camps. There did not seem to be any game to hunt; and time hung heavy on my boyish

hands. I slipped away and explored the country whenever I could, and one day I got lost. There was a wide flat near the river, where people turned their stock to graze. That day I went clear across it and came out on the other side where there was a house, with a wheat field on the North and another one to the South just like it. I got so mixed up every time I tried to get back the way I came, that finally when I found an old road I was afraid to follow it until I went to the house and asked the woman of the house where it lead to. She said to the gin. I asked her if there was any other house or road to throw a body off their way. She said, "No, just go straight ahead for about five miles when you will come to the gin." So I followed the road through the bushes till I came in sight of the gin, there I struck a clearing, and went round the fence till I reached the main road which I followed for several miles back to the river and camp, where I told the folks I had been down to see the gin. None of us had ever seen cotton growing before, and everything connected with it was very interesting to the whole party. We saw our first cotton patch just before we reached Big Frog Bayou. It was just coming up and I thought it was buckwheat, for when they first push through the ground, cotton and buckwheat have leaves nearly alike, except that cotton leaves are about four times bigger than buckwheat leaves. This man had checked his cotton and that looked like a queer way to plant buckwheat to me, and made me try to figure out in my own mind what the crop really was.

When the Bayou seemed run down enough, everybody was anxious to make a start but Henry Slack, who was afraid it was still too deep for his light wagon. So the men cut chunks and put on the bolsters and raised the bed and took chains and ropes and tied the wagon bed so it could not float out of the standards if it struck deep water. After spending nearly half a day in all these preparations, I for one felt a little outdone when it turned out that the water was so shallow that it would not have come up to Mr. Slack's wagon bed if it had not been raised.

The country was mighty bad travelling, rough, rocky and sandy and all woods. We crossed the Arkansaw at Van Buren. There were no white men around when we got to the boat, just three negroes to ferry us over. One big slick negro seemed to be the boss. He was cavorting around, making lots of noise and splutter over getting the boat loaded to his notion. He had loaded on Chamber's wagon and team and our mare and cow. The cow tried to go to the upper end of the boat where the oxen were and bumped against him. The negro turned around and hit her with an oar and knocked her horn off. When he did this she turned on him and butted him into the river, then knocked Chambers overboard and ran the mare into the river also. The negro rose up out of the water and yelled, "See, I popped up like a bad egg." But when he reached the boat again, he finished loading the boat in a peaceable, subdued manner and we had no more trouble.

Fifteen miles beyond Van Buren we entered the Indian Territory, where the first thing I recall was the afternoon we drove through a little prairie and came up on a bunch of Indians playing ball. They were, what was called "civilized Indians," Choctaws I think, and we stopped and watched them a long time. There was a big bunch of them. The bucks were all playing ball, and the squaws had long switches and black-snake whips and were running after the men and whipping them to make them play harder. The ball was a medium sized one and the struggle seemed to be to get the ball over a mark near either end of the field, after starting in the center. When that was done the game was won, and they would rest awhile, then have another game with the squaws running and beating them all the time. They did not pay any attention to us though there was a big lot of us.

We came on by Thompson's salt works and The Boggy Depot, and crossed the Red river into Texas at Colbert's ferry close to where Denison is now. Strange to say, there were three celebrated old time crossings on this difficult river, within a few miles of each other, Colbert's ferry, Old Preston and Coffe's upper crossing which is mentioned as a well-

known crossing as early as 1840, in Kendall's Santa Fe Expedition.

From Colbert's ferry we went on to Uncle Bob Atcheson's place on Iron Ore Creek where we stopped for a few days, then on to Baker's branch where we stayed for awhile and figured on locating.

We had passed lots of people on our journey, going both ways; we met some people going back from Texas who gave it a hard name, saying their cattle all died, and nothing would grow, and they could not make a living in Texas. One of our party got so discouraged that he turned around and went back, but all the rest of us came on and all of us located either in the edge of Grayson or in Cooke county.

We tried several places, and my father died before we finally located our headright several miles East of where Gainsville is, though the town was not thought of till three years later after the county was organized.

Early Settlement of Walnut Grove

By
WILLIAM EPLER.

Walnut Grove, formerly a beautiful body of timber, located on the upper branches of Little Indian Creek, now in Cass Co. Ills., approximately three miles long and one wide, and near the South boundries of Township 17, N. Ranges 9 and 10 W. about equally divided between the two townships. This beautiful grove contained every variety of timber common to the uplands of Central Illinois, and all the wild fruits common thereto, both timber and fruits in excellent perfection.

The first permanent settler at the Grove was Peter Conover, who settled on the South side of the Grove in the S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 36, T. 17, N. Range 10 W. in 1822, a year before the organization of Morgan Co.

He was connected with the present generation of his descendants, as follows: He was the youngest brother of Levi Conover, who was the grandfather of the late George Conover, of Virginia, Cass County, Illinois, of Charles W. Conover, of Ashland, Illinois, and of Mrs. William Epler of Lake Charles, Louisiana.

Mr. Conover came from Woodford Co. Ky., though born, raised and educated in New Jersey, near Monmouth.

He was the father of a large family, five sons and three daughters, all of whom came from Kentucky with him, settling along the Southern side of the Grove, on land which he entered as they arrived at maturity. Thinking timber would ultimately become scarce, which opinion was shared by all early settlers, he planted six or eight acres in black locust. That planting grew and prospered, has yielded fencing posts by the thousand and thousands still remain. It was as much as 90 years ago when that Locust Grove was planted.

The old Peter Conover homestead and Locust Grove, are still in the possession of a descendant of the family, Charles W. Conover.

Dominicus Conover, the father of Peter, emigrated from Holland about 1720, settling in New Jersey near Monmouth Co. He was the father of five sons, William, John, Garrett, Levi and Peter, Peter being the youngest. Four of these brothers served as cavalrymen throughout the Revolutionary War, generally in Washington's division of the Army, Peter being too young to serve. It is related, shortly preceding the battle of Monmouth, the father, Dominicus, was killed by a flash of lightning. The sons then with Washington were permitted to go home to attend their father's funeral. It was during their absence that the battle occurred. Thus it was that a double sorrow came to them, for they ever after regretted missing the battle.

Eames in his interesting history of Morgan County, says, "Peter Conover was a man of more than ordinary information and intelligence and an active member of the Baptist church." Eames in his Historic Morgan, relates that he was a member of the "Morganian Society," a society founded in 1823, to prevent slavery in Illinois. Eames also states that he was a member of the first Board of County Commissioners, after the organization of the county in 1823, and further states that he was the first President of the Morgan Co. Bible Society. It can be said that the first Sunday school in the county was organized in Jersey Prairie at or near Old Princeton, by Joseph T. Leonard, aided doubtless by the advice and help of Peter Conover. The widow of Mr. Leonard was still living at the time Mr. Eames compiled his history, having married the Rev. John Rucker of Jersey Prairie. Grandma Rucker is still lovingly remembered by all the old, still surviving settlers in and around Jersey Prairie. It would seem from the above historical data that Peter Conover brought with him when he came to Walnut Grove, Christian citizenship and its good influence is still felt.

It should be stated, before passing, that Grandma Conover, the wife of Mr. Conover, brought with her the manners and

Christian culture of the Revolutionary period and maintained them, as is still well remembered, until her last days.

In 1829 there came to Morgan Co. from Clark Co. Indiana, Capt. Charles Beggs. Capt. Beggs bought a block of the land which Mr. Conover had entered, and became a near neighbor of Mr. Conover.

Capt. Charles Beggs was born in Rockingham Co. Virginia, in 1775, emigrating to Kentucky in 1797, and to Indiana in 1800. Like Mr. Conover, he brought with him a large family and good and good christian citizenship, the full counterpart of his near neighbor. Capt. Beggs served Indiana in her territorial and State legislatures and was a member of the convention that framed her constitution under which she was admitted as a State. He was with Harrison in his campaign against the Indians on the Upper Wabash, commanding a company of light-horse in the battle of Tippecanoe.

The old homestead of Capt. Beggs still remains in Morgan County, located near the northwest corner of the northwest quarter of Section 1, Town 16 north, range 10 west. The three mile strip that was taken from Morgan and added to Cass in 1845 put the old Conover homestead about as far into Cass as the Beggs homestead is in Morgan, about 40 rods.

Jersey Prairie, one of the most beautiful and fertile prairies in Morgan County lies immediately south of and adjoining the Grove, receiving its name from the fact that it was first settled by New Jersey people.

With these New Jersey people came the brothers, Rev. John G. Bergen, afterwards long a resident of Springfield, Sangamon County, and Jonathan C. Bergen. These brothers, in 1833, laid out Princeton, east of and adjoining the Conover Settlement, giving the name Princeton to their embryo village because it was located in Jersey Prairie and for the additional reason they came from New Jersey and were educated at Princeton College.

Princeton soon became an important neighborhood center. Churches were built; it contained houses and shops and every accessory required by an early pioneer settlement, and they were many, as this was before the introduction of factory

goods and before the era of the mail-order house. Princeton had its day of usefulness and prosperity. Railroads in building left it to one side; it declined and finally was abandoned—once a mart and the seat of culture, it may now be classed with “the lost cities of the plains.”

For the next twelve or fifteen years, following the settlement of Peter Conover, a most excellent class of people, mostly from Kentucky, Virginia, Indiana and New Jersey, settled in and around the Grove.

In 1833, Walnut Grove school house was built. It was located in a clearing of two or three acres, in about the center of the Grove, on elevated land, near Little Indian Creek, near the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of Section 25, Township 17, 10 Range 10 west, on land entered by Isaac Mitchell October 24, 1832, and loaned by him to the settlers for school purposes. It was one of the earliest school houses in the northern part of Morgan County. The nearest dwelling thereto was that of Abner Tinnen, about one-fourth mile to the east. To the north, down the hill under the bank of Little Indian Creek, was a fine spring, from which drinking water was obtained. The house was constructed of Lynn logs, large and straight, hewn on two sides, inside and outside, covered with shingles, in dimensions about twenty feet square, was heated by a large iron stove, the first stove seen in that part of the county; two large windows on each side, north and south. These windows were not provided with grease paper for lights, as was usual, but were fitted with real window glass. The whole constituted a very creditable and comfortable school house for that day, in fact, quite equal to many of the present day found in the country, except in the matter of furniture, which consisted of benches without backs.

Among those who attended school here were the children of James Stevenson, Thomas Gatton, Daniel Short, Jacob Epler, Jacob Lorance, Isaac Mitchell, Alexander Beard, William Berry, Charles Beggs, Peter Conover, John Epler, Jacob and Jonathan C. Bergen, Nathan Compton, John Rosenberger, Samuel Montgomery and others. Among the early teachers were a Mr. Pence, who died a few years ago in Macon County,

Illinois; Joel C. Robinson taught in 1835 and 1836, afterwards going to Kentucky near Louisville, where in an altercation with a student was shot and killed; one Leonard taught in the early 40's, was familiarly known as "Boss Leonard," receiving this affectionate appellation from his pupils, because of the stringency of his discipline. He adhered strictly to the old theory that "there could be no larnin without licking." In spite of this he was a very efficient teacher.

As far as known, only three persons are now living who attended school at the old Walnut Grove School house. They are John T. Epler of Pleasant Plains, Sangamon County; William Elliott, banker and farmer of Virginia, Cass County, Illinois, and William Epler of Lake Charles, Louisiana. B. F. W. Stribling taught this school, as did the late Judge Cyrus Epler, when a student in Illinois College.

Others whose names can not be recalled taught. It can not now be recalled that more than two ladies ever taught in the old Walnut Grove School house. Miss Sue West, daughter of Amos West, second member of the Illinois Legislature from Cass County, and Miss Melville Blair, a highly cultured Scotch lady, both giving excellent satisfaction.

Walnut Grove School house was in constant use, often as church, as well as school, until a night in May, 1845, when it was swept entirely away by a passing tornado, and was never rebuilt. It served its day and generation well, for it can be said there went from out its walls youths and young people who later in life adorned the pulpit, the bench and bar and every useful calling.

It is sad to have to say that with the old pioneer school house, the beautiful grove, too, is mostly gone. The axe and plow, in quest of dollars, have worked the ruin. What should be said of those candid, unpretending early settlers, honorable and good, who came to make their homes in and around Walnut Grove, from 1822 to 1835? Their many virtues are still unnumbered, their faults, if they had any, are forgotten.

Let it at least be said of them that they, as a general thing, lived up to that Golden Rule which requires of man to do unto his fellowman, as he would be done by. And it can further be said of them, they constructed roads, fostered schools, built churches and developed great farms.

EDITORIAL

JOURNAL OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

J. H. Burnham

William A. Meese

H. W. Clendenin

George W. Smith

Andrew Russel

Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually.

Life Membership, \$25.00

VOL. VIII.

JANUARY, 1916.

No. 4

SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
MAY 11-12, 1916.

As announced in the last number of the Journal, an excellent program has been prepared for the approaching annual meeting. The annual address will be presented by Hon. Fred J. Kern, of Belleville, President of the State Board of Administration.

The program in full is as follows:

ORDER OF EXERCISES—SENATE CHAMBER.

Thursday Morning, May 11, 10 O'Clock.

Mr. N. H. Debel, University of Illinois, Urbana, Illinois—

“The Veto Power of the Governor of Illinois.”

Mr. Ralph Linton, University of Illinois, Urbana, Illinois—

“The Indian History of Illinois.”

Mr. Joseph J. Thompson, Chicago, Illinois—“Oddities in Early Illinois Laws.”

Thursday Afternoon, 2:30 O'Clock.

Rev. W. A. Provine, Nashville, Tenn.—“Jacques Thimete DeMombreun.”

Rev. Ira W. Allen, Paris, Illinois—"Early Presbyterianism in East Central Illinois."

Thursday Evening, 8:00 O'Clock.

Reception—Governor and Mrs. Edward F. Dunne will receive the Historical Society at the Executive Mansion.

Mr. W. J. Onahan, Chicago, Illinois—"Random Recollections of Sixty Years in Chicago."

FRIDAY MORNING.

Meeting of Directors in Office of Secretary at 9:00 o'clock.

SENATE CHAMBER.

Friday Morning, May 12, 10:00 O'Clock.

Business Meeting of the Society—Reports of officers, reports of committees, miscellaneous business, election of officers.

Prof. J. A. James, Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois—"The Work of the Illinois Park Commission and the Preservation of Historical Sites."

Friday Afternoon, 2:30 O'Clock.

Mr. O. W. Aldrich, Columbus, Ohio—"Slavery and Involuntary Servitude in Illinois."

Miss Mabel E. Fletcher, High School, Decatur, Illinois—"Old Settlers' Tales."

Friday Evening, 8:00 O'Clock.

Hon. Fred J. Kern, Belleville, Illinois—Annual Address, "The First Two Counties of Illinois and Their People."

ILLINOIS CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

The Forty-eighth General Assembly passed an Act calling the attention of the people of Illinois to the fact that in the year 1918 Illinois will have completed its first century as a state of the Federal Union.

This Act, which was introduced by the late Senator Campbell S. Hearn, of Adams County, provided for the creation of a Commission to plan and arrange for the Centennial celebration. Senator Hearn was, upon the organization of

the Commission, made its chairman, and Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber was elected Secretary of the Commission. The Commission made plans for a great celebration.

The Forty-ninth General Assembly passed a bill for the continuance of the Commission and made an appropriation for the purpose. This bill was vetoed by the Governor on constitutional grounds, as it provided that two-thirds of the Commission be appointed from the members of the General Assembly, and the Constitution of the State provides that members of the General Assembly shall not hold other civil offices during their terms as members of the General Assembly.

A new bill was then drawn, providing that the Governor appoint the members of the Commission. This bill passed and the members of the Commission have been appointed by Governor Dunne. They are:

Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, Chicago, chairman; Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, secretary; Dr. Edward Bowe, Jacksonville; M. J. Daugherty, Galesburg; N. W. Duncan, LaSalle; Oscar W. Eckland, Chicago; Rev. R. W. Ennis, Hillsboro; Evarts B. Greene, Urbana; Hugh S. Magill, Jr., Springfield; John Schultz, Beardstown; Thomas F. Scully, Chicago; Rev. Frederic Siedenburg, Chicago; Charles H. Starkel, Belleville; John E. Traeger, Chicago; Peter A. Waller, Kewanee.

The Commission has met and organized, and has arranged in a general way to carry out the plans as outlined by the previous Commission. Plans have been made for presenting the subject of the Centennial Celebration to county officials throughout the State and to urge them to form county organizations for the observance in 1918 of the Centennial by each county in the State and for a great general celebration at the State Capital.

The Commission seeks to arouse the interest of the citizens of the State in the Centennial, and will welcome suggestions for its observance. The general plan for the celebration is in substance as follows:

THE STATE CENTENNIAL COMMISSION.

The Act creating the Illinois Centennial Commission directs it to arrange for and conduct a celebration in honor of the State's Centennial.

The Commission plans for an impressive Centennial observance by the official Government of the State of Illinois at the State Capital, and also hopes to arouse the counties, cities and towns of the State to celebrate the Centennial year in their respective localities, officially, assisted by their local bodies of educational, social and commercial organizations.

It is the earnest desire of the Commission to do everything in its power to promote an adequate and dignified observance of the Illinois Centennial Celebration and it has arranged a general plan as outlined in the following pages.

CENTENNIAL MEMORIAL PUBLICATIONS.

In accordance with the general policy of marking the Centennial year by work of permanent value, the Commission has made arrangements for the publication of a Centennial History of Illinois, which is expected to appear in 1918. The plan, as adopted by the first Commission in 1913 and recently confirmed by the present Commission, provides for a history of the State from the beginning of European colonization to the present time, with some introductory account of the Indian aboriginal population. The first volume will cover the periods of French and British dominion, the Revolution, and the territorial period, closing with the admission of Illinois as a State in 1818. The second volume, entitled "The Frontier State," will cover the first thirty years of statehood; Volume III, the era of sectional controversy and civil war; and the last two volumes will bring the narrative down to date, with special attention to industrial development and governmental problems. The whole series is under the editorial supervision of Professor Clarence W. Alvord, of the State University, who is well known to students of Illinois history as the editor of the "Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library." In addition to this comprehensive history, the Commission expects to publish

this year a special volume entitled "Illinois in 1818."

In planning this series of publications, emphasis is laid on the importance of so telling the story that it shall be not only scientific in spirit, and accurate in its presentation of facts, but also interesting to the general reader.

CENTENNIAL MEMORIAL BUILDING.

The General Assembly has already recognized the propriety and importance of a building to commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of Illinois as a State of the Federal Union, by appropriating funds for the purchase of land to be used as the site for such a building. This building is much needed on account of the crowded condition of the Capitol, and the proposed Centennial Memorial Building should contain all the features that have been planned for it from the standpoint of the State's needs as a practical office building, and also be a magnificent memorial, providing adequately for the historical collections of the State, its archives and other collateral interests.

It is now too late for such a building to be completed and dedicated as a part of the Centennial Celebration, but it can be begun and well on its way toward completion and can show at that time that Illinois has not forgotten to provide a lasting and beautiful memorial of its first century of progress as a Sovereign State of the Union.

HISTORICAL STATUES AND MARKINGS.

It is the opinion of the Commission that it is not desirable to include in the work of the official celebration by the State a large number of statues or monuments. It seems best that this matter be largely left to the particular counties or cities who may recognize, in the Centennial year, men who have been especially associated with such localities. The Commission desires, however, to give its cordial endorsement and support to the plans inaugurated by the Forty-eighth General Assembly, and now being carried on by the State Art Commission, for the erection of statues in commemoration of Lincoln and Douglas on the Capitol grounds. We would further suggest the desirability of making preparations at

this time for a monument or tablet especially recognizing the services of Nathaniel Pope, territorial delegate in Congress at the time of the admission of Illinois into the Union, to whom the chief credit for the passage of the enabling act in its final form is due.

PUBLICITY.

Since publicity is the one thing necessary to the unqualified success of the Centennial Celebration, a special committee on publicity has been appointed. This committee, working in conjunction with the other committees, especially the State-wide and Publication Committees, hopes to attract the attention of the public to the celebration in 1918 so that every man, woman and child in the State will not only know the general facts of the celebration, but will be familiar with its details.

Much work has already been done to prepare the way for this publicity, especially in communications to the newspapers of the State. Over 20,000 news items relating to the activities of the Commission and the Centennial plans have been furnished the newspapers of Illinois and neighboring states, and it seems a reasonable assumption that there can hardly be any one within the State whose attention has not been called to the approaching Centenary.

Beginning in the fall of 1916 the newspaper propaganda will be renewed and publicity will be sought through many channels, especially through public and private schools, teachers' institutes, and by public addresses given by members or representatives of the Centennial Commission. No effort will be spared to bring before the people of this State the fact that the Centennial is fast approaching and that it must be celebrated in a manner befitting the occasion.

The press has already taken up the work with great interest; the schools and other agencies will no doubt generously respond and the committee looks forward without misgivings that its work will be a big factor in the success of the Centennial Celebration.

THE CELEBRATION AT THE STATE CAPITAL.

It is planned to make the celebration at the State Capital an event of State-wide significance and historical importance. An important feature will be the Centennial Exposition, displaying the agricultural and manufacturing progress of the State with its varied resources. There will also be a Historical Pageant, setting forth graphically and with artistic beauty the wonderful development that has been attained in a hundred years of progress. It is the purpose of the Commission to make the dedicatory program particularly impressive and one of the principal features of the Centennial observance. An effort will be made to interest other states of the Union in this program, and, because of the world-famed characters that Illinois has produced, it is not unlikely that other nations may send representatives to participate in this event.

It is probable that the celebration at the State Capital will be held during the first two weeks of October, 1918. The sixth of October, the day upon which the first Governor of Illinois was inaugurated, will be observed in a special manner. It is suggested that county celebrations be not held during these two weeks, as it is greatly desired that all the people of the State may be free during this period to attend the great celebration at Springfield.

LOCAL CELEBRATIONS THROUGHOUT THE STATE.

It is apparent that it would be impossible to hold the attention of six millions of people for one day or to assemble them at one place for the celebration, hence it is suggested that the county be made the unit, and organized for local celebrations, as outlined in a letter recently sent by the Commission to certain county officials.

TIME OF CELEBRATION.

It is the plan of the Illinois Centennial Commission to have the State ablaze throughout 1918 with the great celebration.

It is probable that the celebration at the State Capital will occur during the first two weeks in October, 1918.

Weather conditions are likely to be favorable at that season, and it will be the duty and privilege of all citizens of the State to aid in this great celebration, festival and jubilee.

The University of Illinois will at this time celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of its organization with great and impressive ceremony, and it is expected that this will be a part of the State's observance of its Centennial.

If the people of the State appreciate the significance and grandeur of the occasion and a united effort is made to observe it in a manner appropriate to its importance, the Illinois Centennial will present to the world a celebration which will be the greatest of its kind ever given in America, and it will be a standard for the younger states to attempt to equal when their centennial anniversaries occur.

THE INDIANA CENTENNIAL.

The year 1916 is the one hundredth anniversary of the admission of the State of Indiana into the Federal Union.

Our sister and neighboring state is celebrating this anniversary under the auspices of the Indiana Historical Commission. A splendid plan for celebrations in each county has been formulated. The Historical Commission sends out weekly letters giving information of these local celebrations and advice and suggestions in regard to them.

The general or State celebration will be held in Indianapolis October 2-14. Illinois can have the benefit of Indiana's experience and should profit by its successes and avoid such features as shall have been found to be unsatisfactory.

THE ST. CLAIR COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Historical Society of St. Clair County met March 25, 1916, in the probate court room at Belleville and elected the following officers for the ensuing year:

President—J. Nick Perrin.

Vice-President—E. A. Woelk.

Secretary—E. W. Plegge.

Treasurer—W. A. Hough.

The Program Committee, consisting of H. G. Schmidt, A. M. Wolleson and C. P. Boyer, made a report and was continued in office. Its report related to the celebration of the anniversary of the organization of St. Clair County, to be held April 27th.

The program for that occasion is to consist of musical numbers and an address by Judge Walter B. Douglas, vice-president of the Missouri Historical Society. Dr. R. H. Mace, of St. Louis, Judge Augustus Chenot and Judge Winkelman will also address the Society.

A motion was adopted unanimously that all organizations and the general public be invited to assist in the celebration, which is to take place in the probate court room.

GIFTS OF BOOKS, LETTERS AND MANUSCRIPTS TO THE ILLINOIS
STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

Alaska Bureau—Seattle Chamber of Commerce, Seattle, Washington. "Alaska, Our Frontier Wonderland." 112 pp. 8 vo., Seattle, Wash. Published by the Alaska-Seattle Chamber of Commerce. Gift of the Alaska Bureau Chamber of Commerce, Seattle, Wash.

Douglas, Stephen A. Steel engraving of Stephen A. Douglas.

Columbus, Christopher. Steel engraving by Gunther. Gift of Miss Lydia Dexter, of Chicago.

Griggsville Reflector. Newspaper, July 12, 1879, to July 13, 1882. Published at Griggsville, Ill. F. K. and B. L. Strother, proprietors. Gift of James A. Farrand, Griggsville, Ill.

Hennepin Township, Civil War. Names of Hennepin Township Soldiers in Civil War. Gift of J. B. Albert, Hennepin, Ill.

Illinois Constitutional Convention—Debates and Proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Illinois Convened at the City of Springfield, Tuesday, December 13, 1869. Ely, Burnham and Bartlett, official stenographers. 2 vols. Springfield, E. L. Merritt & Co., 1870. Gift of Hon. Charles P. Kane, Springfield, Ill.

Indiana Volunteer Infantry—Hight's History of the 58th Indiana Volunteer Inf. Comp. by Gilbert R. Stormont from mss. prepared by the late Chaplain John J. Hight. Princeton, Press of the Clarion, 1895, 557 pp. Gift of G. R. Stormont, comp. Princeton, Ind.

Iowa—Education—History of Education in Iowa by Clarence R. Aurner, pub. Iowa City, Iowa, 464 pp., vol. III. Gift of Historical Society of Iowa, Iowa City, Ia.

Johns Hopkins University—The Postal Power of Congress, a Study in Constitutional Expansion by Lindsay Rogers, Ph.D. LL. B. Series XXXIV, No. 2, 189 pp. 8vo., Baltimore, 1916. The Johns Hopkins Press. Gift of Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.

Kansas Historical Collections—Vol. XIII, 1913-1914. Edited by William E. Connelley, Sec'y. Topeka, 1915. 602 pp. Gift of Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.

Lake Mohonk Conference—Report of the Thirty-third Annual Lake Mohonk Conference on the Indian and other dependent peoples. October 20, 21, 22, 1915. Albany, N. Y. 200 pp. Gift of H. C. Phillips, Secy., Lake Mohonk, N. Y.

Loomis Family—Descendants of Joseph Loomis in America, and his antecedents in the old world. The original published by Elias Loomis, LL.D., 1875. Revised by Elisha S. Loomis, Ph.D., 1908. Copy No. 416, 859 pp. 4to, 1909. Pub. not given. Gift of Mr. Charles Joel Loomis, Joliet, Ill.

Michigan State Library—Supplementary Catalog of Books for District, Township and High School Libraries in the State of Michigan. Lansing, Mich., 1916. 106 pp. 8vo. Gift of Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.

Michigan Library Commissioners—Sixteenth annual report of the State Board of Library Commissioners of Michigan for the year ending December 31, 1915. 94 pp., 8vo. Lansing, Mich., 1916. Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, Crawford Co. (State Printers). Gift of Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.

Monticello Seminary—Framed photograph of Miss Harriet Newell Haskell, principal Monticello Seminary, 1864-1907. Framed photograph of Miss Martina C. Errickson, principal Monticello Seminary, 1911—. Presented by Mrs. Adelaide Barnes, Wichita, Kan.

Moore Family—Extracts from reminiscences of the Moore Family, written for the centennial reunion and celebration of the settlement of the pioneers in the Illinois Country in 1782. By Captain J. Milton Moore, Jr. Typewritten copy. Gift of Mrs. Mary C. Eberman Clark, 221 Stephenson St., Freeport, Ill.

Muhlenberg County, Ky.—A history of Muhlenberg County, Ky. By Otto A. Rothert. J. P. Morton & Co., Louisville, Ky., 1913. 496 pp., 8vo. Gift of Otto A. Rothert, Louisville, Ky.

Nelson, (Rev) David. Picture of Rev. David Nelson, Quincy, Ill., writer of the hymn, "The Shining Shore." Gift of Miss Mary Bull, Quincy, Ill.

Nicolet, John—John Nicolet—Exercises at unveiling of tablet commemorating the Discovery and Exploration of the Northwest. July 12, 1915, Lansing, Mich. Michigan Historical Commission, 1915, 25 pp. Gift of Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, Mich.

Ottawa, Illinois. Authors—Typewritten list of Ottawa, Illinois, authors. Gift of Mrs. Clarence Griggs, Ottawa, Ill.

Paine, Lyman May—My ancestors. A Memorial of John Paine and Mary Ann May of East Woodstock, Conn. Comp. by their son, Lyman May Paine, Chicago, 1914. 240 pp. Gift of Lyman May Paine, 105 W. Monroe St., Chicago, Ill.

Reynolds, Charley—Life story of Charley Reynolds, General Custer's chief of scouts. Reprinted from the Potter Weekly Kansan. Gift of George J. Remsburg. Potter, Kan.

Stevenson—Letitia Green and Adlai Ewing Stevenson. In Memoriam. 85 pp. Gift of Hon. Lewis G. Stevenson, Secretary of State, Springfield, Ill.

Washington and Lincoln—Picture of Washington and Lincoln, entitled "The Father and Saviour of Our Country." Gift of Thomas Peaker, 1125 N. 10th St., Springfield, Ill.

Wesleyan University—Wesley Bi-Centennial, 1703-1903. Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., 1904. 239 pp. 8vo. Seventy-fifth Anniversary 1831-1906. Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., 1907. 216 pp. 8vo. Gifts of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. Two pams.

Williams, Lawrence. Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (in two parts). Compiled by Cornelia Bartow Williams, Chicago. Privately printed, 1915. 291 pp. Gift of Cornelia Bartow Williams, 1362 Astor St., Chicago, Ill.

NECROLOGY

FRANCIS MARION WOOLARD

BORN JANUARY 29, 1835. DIED FEBRUARY 29, 1916.

Francis M. Woolard was born Jan. 29, 1835, near the village of Mulberry Grove in Bond County, Ill. He attended the Academy in Greenville; McKendree College, in Lebanon, and later taught school for three years. He was deputy clerk in Vandalia; was six years a circuit preacher and four years superintendent of schools in Wayne county.

Mr. Woolard was married November 9, 1859, to Miss Margaret Crews, daughter of William J. Crews of Palestine, Ill., and to them were born three children, Charles W., Sept. 22, 1863, who was accidentally killed in Springfield, Ill., Sept. 18, 1880. William F., born in Lawrence County, March 5, 1865, and Mary A., born in Fairfield, March 30, 1871, now the wife of Charles E. Wilson, of Wauwatosa, Wis., with whom Mr. Woolard had for many years made his home, and where he died February 29, 1916. His only surviving son, W. F. Woolard, is chief clerk in the United States patent office at Washington, D. C.

Mr. Woolard was much interested in State history and in the work of the State Historical Society. In 1908 he presented an exhaustive address at the annual meeting of the Society on the route taken by George Rogers Clark and his little army across the State of Illinois from Kaskaskia to Vincennes. This much disputed and interesting historical point was studied carefully by Mr. Woolard and he acquired much information which, except in his address published in the Transactions of the Historical Society, is not available to students.

Mr. Woolard was a great friend and admirer of the late Gen. John M. Palmer, although they did not always agree on questions of policies or politics. He wrote many most interesting letters to the Secretary of the Historical Society in some of which he related anecdotes of his association with General Palmer and other prominent men of his day.

The remains of Mr. Woolard were taken to his old home at Fairfield, Ill., where he was buried beside his wife.

DR. WILLIAM JAYNE.

Dr. William Jayne, one of the last of the men of Lincoln's day, one time governor of the territory of Dakota and for half a century prominent in the life of Springfield and the affairs of the State of Illinois, died March 20, 1916, at his home, 507 Enos Avenue, Springfield, at the advanced age of 89 years.

Robust, healthy and active all his life, Dr. Jayne had the misfortune to suffer more bodily pain during the last few months of his life than he probably did at any time before. Last January he slipped on an icy sidewalk and broke a hip. A nervous breakdown followed, and injury and illness depressed his last days.

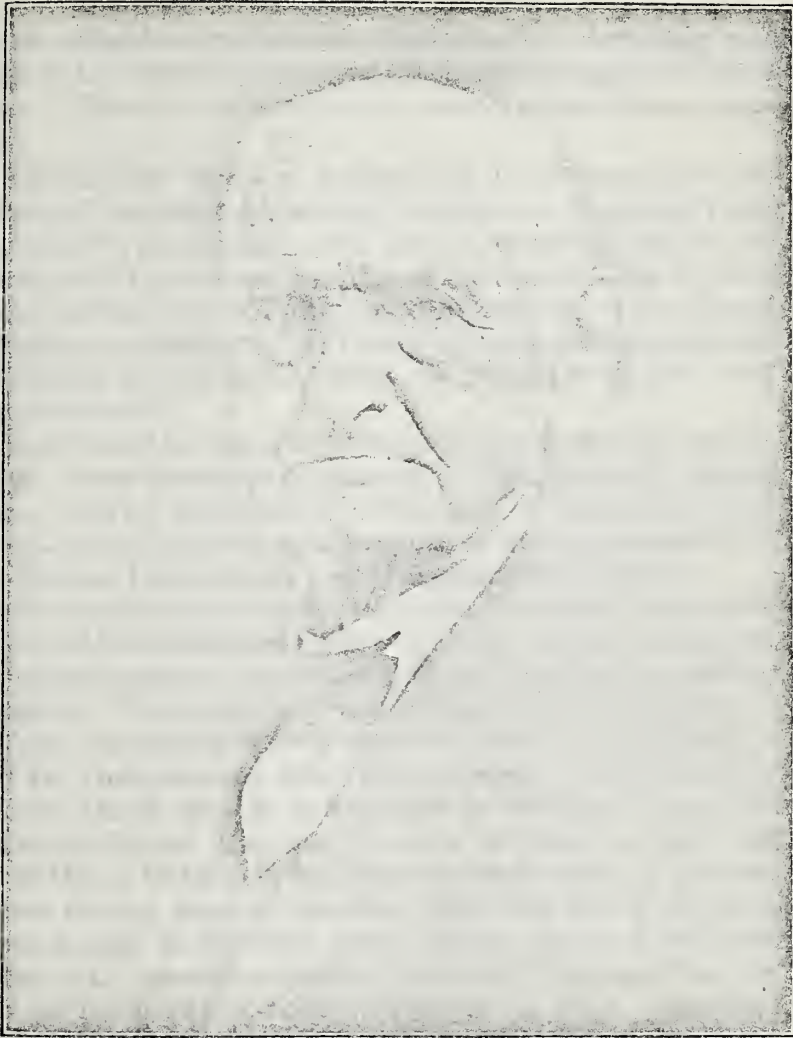
Dr. Jayne was one of that cycle of men, for the most part political leaders, who were brought to the fore of public life by the stirring events and issues of Lincoln's day. He was of the coterie of which the late United States Senator Cullom was a good representative.

Many men who had a sidewalk speaking acquaintance with Abraham Lincoln, latterly have emphasized their "intimate acquaintanceship" with the martyred president, Dr. Jayne was not one of these. He was truly an intimate of Lincoln, but he never used this fact, which he held an honored privilege, to bring him favor at any time or place. He stood on his own merits alone.

Starting life as a professional man, he later served his country in those early days when the infant middle west needed men of his high ability and impartial judgment.

He was well known nationally to the last generation. To Springfield he has always been an intimate acquaintance. Born here and educated in the public schools, he resided here all his life, and somehow his life was woven into the very fabric of the city.

For forty years, and up until his death, he was a director in the First National Bank and in this business activity he left many pleasant impressions and gathered life-long friends. He did not retire from active business until recently.



yours truly
W. Jayne

As an intimate acquaintance expresses it, "Anything you can say of Dr. Jayne will be good, and you can't say too much for him." The story of his life is a sermon rather than a biography.

He fulfilled the ideals of service and completeness of life. Governor of the Dakota Territory, delegate to Congress from that Territory, pension agent for Illinois, State senator, mayor of Springfield four terms, member of the commission to complete the present State Capitol Building, member of the Board of Education, president of the Library Board, acting president of the State Board of Charities, he served long and well through them all.

He is survived by one son, William S. Jayne, and six grandchildren, Perry Jayne, Mrs. George A. Fish, Louis P. Jayne, Margaret Jayne, Elizabeth Kuechler, all of Springfield, and William Jayne Kuechler, of Chicago, and two great grandchildren, William Louis Jayne and Margaret Ellen Jayne.

Doctor Jayne was on numerous occasions called upon to fill positions of high honor and trust. Perhaps no man in Springfield had so extensive a knowledge of past conditions, political or financial. His mind was a veritable mine of information.

William Jayne was born October 8, 1826, in Springfield, a son of Dr. Gershom and Sibyl Slater Jayne. This branch of the Jayne family may be traced back to William Jayne, who was born in Bristol, England, January 25, 1618, served in the army of Oliver Cromwell, and after the restoration of Charles II to the throne, came to America. He died March 24, 1714, and was buried at Setauket, Long Island. His son, William, the second in descent, was born March 23, 1684, and was the father of Isaac Jayne, born November 22, 1715. Jonathan Jayne of the fourth generation was born March 4, 1758, and his son, Gershom, born in Orange County, New York, October 15, 1791, was the father of Dr. William Jayne.

Dr. Gershom Jayne was educated in New York, where he practiced medicine until 1820. In this year he came to Illinois, his route being down the Ohio River from Pittsburgh, by flatboat. He spent six months in southern Illinois, before permanently locating in Springfield, then a place of but a few

cabins, known as Calhoun. He began to practice medicine here when there was not a physician north of him in the State. Traveling on horseback in the frontier district, he successfully practiced his profession for forty-seven years. He lived to the age of seventy-five and one-half years, and his wife to the age of seventy years. Her maiden name was Sibly Slater and she was the daughter of Elizabeth and Elijah Slater. Her grandfather lived to be ninety years of age. Doctor Jayne's sister, Julia Maria, acted as bridesmaid to Mrs. Abraham Lincoln, and later became the bride of Lyman Trumbull, Captain Henry, a brother, served five years in the Union Army during the Civil War. Mary Ellen, a sister, died unmarried.

In 1860 Doctor Jayne was elected State senator for the district comprising Sangamon and Morgan counties for four years, but resigned in 1861 to accept an appointment from President Abraham Lincoln, to the position of first territorial governor of Dakota. At one time he was a delegate to Congress from that Territory. He served as governor two years but later returned to Springfield.

In 1869 he was appointed by President Grant to the position of pension agent for Illinois and served four years. Later he was appointed by Governor Oglesby as one of the commission to complete the new State Capitol and in this was associated with George Kirk and John McCreery, the latter now deceased.

In this work Dr. Jayne was much interested. He had charge of the finishing of the beautiful State Library Room, and personally selected the names of the American authors whose heads are shown in relief on the splendid bronze fronts of the book stacks in the Library.

Beside his duties connected with State and national offices Dr. Jayne was active in municipal affairs. He served as mayor of Springfield in 1859 and was again elected in 1876, 1877 and 1882. He has been a member of the Board of Education, President of the Library Board and President of the State Board of Charities. For many years he was vice-president of the First National Bank and was one of its directors since 1875.

Dr. Jayne could always gather a crowd of the younger generation about him when he began telling of the life of Springfield when this city was but a straggling little village. He often told of the time when the business of the city was carried on in Jefferson street, and there was not a business building fronting the square. The old whipping post was used in the days when he was young and he often saw a man given lashes for misconduct.

To his many friends Dr. Jayne often told of the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln. Together with a party of Springfield men, including the late Judge James H. Matheny, Dr. Jayne went to Washington at the time of the inauguration and remained there several weeks. He attended the inaugural ball of Lincoln on the evening of March 4, 1861.

Telling of the inauguration in later years, he said:

"Stephen A. Douglas sat at Lincoln's left and Col. E. D. Baker, who was later killed in battle at Ball's Bluff, Virginia, at his right. When Lincoln looked around for a place to put his hat, Douglas took it and held it while the President spoke. James Buchanan arrived in the carriage with Lincoln. Chief Justice Taney introduced Lincoln and administered the oath of office.

Dr. Jayne was united in marriage in October, 1850, at Jacksonville to Julia Wetherbee, who was born in Vermont in 1830 and died in March, 1877. She was a daughter of Seth and Elizabeth Wetherbee, natives of the Green Mountain State, who came to Illinois and Morgan County in 1834. Several children were born to Dr. and Mrs. Jayne. Only two, however, lived to maturity. William S., born in October, 1851, who was united in marriage in 1875 to Margaret E. Palmer, daughter of Governor John M. Palmer, but who died in May, 1903, leaving four children—Perry, Louis, Susan and Margaret. Lizzie S., a daughter, was born in July, 1855. She was married in October, 1878, to C. F. Kuechler and she died in 1902. She left two children, Bessie and William Jayne Kuechler.

Dr. Jayne was a recognized authority on matters of a political nature and many reminiscences of political history can be

found in several articles that he wrote under the title "Political Representation."

Dr. Jayne attended such schools as were available in Springfield in his childhood and youth and was prepared for college under a private tutor and entered Illinois College at Jacksonville in 1843, and was graduated in 1847 with the degree of B.A. and afterwards he received the degree of M.A. He was one of the founders of the Phi Alpha Society and its first president. The Society was founded September 25, 1845, by seven young men of the college. These founders of the society in after years delighted to return to the college at reunions, and they were most cordially received and highly honored. Dr. Jayne was the last of these seven men who founded the society. At his funeral representatives of the college and society were present and a beautiful wreath which was their gift bore the name "Phi Alpha."

Three of Springfield's oldest and most respected citizens, men whose acquaintance with Dr. William Jayne extended over periods ranging from more than three score to over four score years, paid tributes to his memory. Of the three, the one who had known Dr. Jayne longest is Dr. George Pasfield. Both Dr. Jayne and Dr. Pasfield were born in Springfield, the latter being now in his eighty-fifth year.

The others are William Ridgely, president of the Ridgely National bank, now 76 years of age, and John W. Bunn, president of the Marine bank, whose acquaintance with Dr. Jayne began in the early fifties.

"William Jayne and I went to school together as boys," Dr. Pasfield said. "The friendship formed between us in those early days has continued unbroken down to his death. I regret to see him pass away, as he was one of the few old friends in Springfield that are left me.

"He was a good man and always did his duty, standing by his friends at all times. Never in his long life was he addicted to a bad habit, and his life story may be told in the statement that he was true to his friends and to his word. Once a promise was given it was kept.

"In the business and political life of Springfield he was

particularly active. A life long Republican, he was fond of politics and public speaking and always went to assemblages, making it a point to hear the great men of the country deliver their public opinions. To the extent of his means he always contributed to enterprises of advantage to the city.

"In his activities in politics, through his service to the city as mayor, as a state senator, territorial governor of the Dakotas and a territorial delegate in congress for one term, his one desire was to have his deserving friends taken care of. With many of the leading men of the nation, he was personally and intimately acquainted. Largely connected with prominent families of the east, politically and financially, he never took advantage of his kin to gain prestige."

John W. Bunn said: "His public and private life was clean and he was a man who always did his part toward the upbuilding of the city. My acquaintance with Dr. Jayne began in the early fifties, and our relations since that time have been close and pleasant. An intimate friend of Lincoln, early in Mr. Lincoln's first administration he was honored with appointment as territorial governor of the Dakotas.

"He was a fairly successful business man, but failed to grasp many of the opportunities offered him in early life through his intimacy with men of affairs in public and private life."

"I have known Dr. Jayne all my life," said Wm. Ridgely. "He was a lovable character, and he became more likeable as he grew older. While I never knew him intimately, I saw and knew much of his home and public life. In all his dealings with men he was fair and kept his word whenever it was given."

FUNERAL OF DR. WILLIAM JAYNE.

Men and women notable in the civic and social life of Springfield, young people and the intimate friends and neighbors of the late Doctor Jayne, gathered at the residence, 507 Enos Avenue, to attend the last rites held for the veteran townsman and close friend of Abraham Lincoln.

The large old residence was crowded to the doors and the funeral service was one of unusual solemnity and beauty. The casket, a bower of flowers, stood in the east parlor. This room was transformed into a veritable garden of blossoms by the magnificent floral offerings. Wreaths of roses were in abundance.

Dr. George T. Gunter, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, conducted the funeral. He opened the services with the beautiful words from the tenth verse of the forty-sixth psalm: "Be still and know that I am God." Dr. Gunter also read a number of verses about the aged. Among them was, "Then Abraham gave up the ghost and died in good old age, an old man and full of years; and was gathered to his people." He also read excerpts from the ninetieth psalm: "Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.* * * For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night. The days of our years are three-score years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be four-score years, yet is their strength labor and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. * * * So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom."

"Lead Kindly Light" was sung softly by Mrs. Frank V. Partridge, without accompaniment. Throughout the reading of the scriptures and the singing, the canary birds in Doctor Jayne's house sung joyously. Doctor Gunter in offering the prayer, referred to the beautiful message from the birds and flowers in the midst of the house of death.

JUDGE J. OTIS HUMPHREY'S TRIBUTE.

Following the scripture reading Hon. J. Otis Humphrey, for years a personal friend of Doctor Jayne, gave a short address. Judge Humphrey spoke of the strength and beauty of the rugged character of Doctor Jayne.

"There are few in Springfield," he said, "who were born as long ago as Doctor Jayne. We come not to mourn for Doc-

tor Jayne, for his death is as the plucking of the fruit fully ripe.

No one could be as interesting in reminiscences of the early days of Springfield as Doctor Jayne. He saw the Sangamon county farmer drive his cattle to the New York markets at a vast expense and after weeks of time. Doctor Jayne often told a story of going to New Salem with his father one day. While they were there they saw a boy rudely dressed sitting on top of a barrel reading a book. The elder Doctor Jayne remarked to his son that some day that boy would be governor. The boy was Abraham Lincoln, and Doctor Jayne and he were friends as long as Lincoln lived.

The speaker referred to Doctor Jayne's part in that stirring decade of history from 1850 to 1860 and of the appointment of Doctor Jayne as governor of the Dakota territory, now comprising four states.

With the exception of Bond and Coles, he said, Doctor Jayne was personally acquainted with every governor the State of Illinois ever had. No political organization ever tried to do anything worth while and left Doctor Jayne out.

Early in life he followed the policy that the pure idealist never gets anywhere. He followed Lincoln's teaching that the efficient man is one who has an ideal, but who will compromise for the best interests of his country."

Judge Humphrey referred to the gentle manner and kind heart of Doctor Jayne; that splendid quality of character that made him always visit the sick and cheer them up regardless of whether they were his patients or not.

"He believed in garlanding the brow as well as the tomb," said Judge Humphrey.

The speaker said that Doctor Jayne believed in the old doctrines that had stood the test of time.

"He always staid young" said Judge Humphrey, "by being every man's friend."

"He professed no religious dogma. He lived in the spirit. He visited the fatherless and kept himself unspotted from the world."

The pall bearers at the funeral were: Frank Whipp, George Pasfield, jr., George Keys, George Hippard, James A. Easley and Allan Enos.

The remains were interred in beautiful Evergreen Hill in Oak Ridge cemetery, which is located almost in the center of the stretch of woodland. Doctor Jayne was buried beside his wife.

A number of persons representing the Illinois College at Jacksonville were present at the funeral. Doctor Jayne attended this college.

Out of respect to Doctor Jayne the flag on the State House was at half mast all day. Doctor Jayne was a member of the building committee when the Capitol was completed, having been appointed to that position by Governor Richard J. Oglesby.

The Lincoln Library was closed from 12 to 6 o'clock in memory of the aged physician, who was president of the board of trustees of the library for many years.

Tribute to the life and memory of Doctor Jayne was paid by the city council in resolutions adopted by them.

THE COUNTRY DOCTOR.

READ AT THE FUNERAL OF DR. WILLIAM JAYNE.

There's a gathering in the village, that has never been outdone
 Since the soldiers took their muskets to the war of 'sixty-one;
 And a lot of lumber wagons near the church upon the hill,
 And a crowd of country people, Sunday dressed and very still.

Now each window is pre-empted by a dozen heads or more,
 Now the spacious pews are crowded from the pulpit to the door;
 For with coverlet of blackness on his portly figure spread,
 Lies the grim old country doctor in a massive oaken bed.
 Lies the fierce old country doctor,
 Lies the kind old country doctor,
 Whom the populace considered with a mingled love and dread.

Maybe half the congregation, now of great or little worth,
 Found this watcher waiting for them, when they came upon the earth,
 This undecorated soldier of a hard, unequal strife,
 Fought in many stubborn battles with the foes that sought their life.

In the night-time or in the day-time he would rally brave and well,
 Though the summer lark was piping, or the frozen lances fell;
 Knowing if he won the battle, they would praise their Maker's name,
 Knowing if he lost the battle, then the doctor was to blame.

'Twas the brave old virtuous doctor,
 'Twas the good old faulty doctor,
 'Twas the faithful country doctor—
 Fighting stoutly all the same.
 When so many pined in sickness, he had stood so strongly by,
 Half the people felt a notion that the doctor couldn't die;
 They must slowly learn the lesson how to live from day to day,
 And have somewhat lost their bearings—now this landmark is away.

But perhaps it still is better that his busy life is done;
 He has seen old views and patients disappearing, one by one;
 He has learned that Death is master both of Science and of Art,
 He has done his duty fairly and has acted out his part.
 And the strong old country doctor,
 And the weak old country doctor,
 Is entitled to a furlough for his brain and for his heart.

—BY WILL CARLTON.

DR. WILLIAM JAYNE.

(Editorial in Illinois State Register, by H. W. Clendenin.)

Springfield will feel keenly and most perceptibly the loss of Dr. William Jayne, close friend of Abraham Lincoln, physician, educator, politician and pioneer of Sangamon county. No man in Springfield enjoyed greater respect and reverence than Dr. Jayne.

Born in this city on October 8, 1826, he spent his entire life, with the exception of a few years, 1861-1869, when he served as territorial governor of Dakota and member of congress from that territory, as a resident of Sangamon county. Dr. Jayne lived to an age very few men reach. He was a man of great activity, wonderful resourcefulness and positive ideas.

He watched Springfield grow from a village of the prairies to an up-to-date progressive metropolis. During his entire life he was always on the firing line in municipal, state and national affairs. Few men of today possess a more valuable fund of knowledge of the past conditions, political and financial, of this country than did Dr. William Jayne.

Dr. Jayne was a close friend and adviser of Abraham Lincoln. He loved to talk of the early life of the Great Emancipator and it was always a great pleasure to listen to his wonderful tales of the pre-bellum days; when Lincoln was such a familiar figure in the activities of this city and state.

Dr. Jayne came from a sturdy stock. He lived many years past the allotted three score and ten, and up until the last few months of his life he actively attended to his daily affairs. At the time of his death he was vice president of the First National bank and president of the Library board.

The close friends of Dr. William Jayne loved him dearly. His admirable character, his unselfish devotion to ideals, his magnetic personality, his understanding of the big and little things of life, his marked morality, all combined to make him as he lived and died, a true, noble friend.

Men come and go. Most of the men who experienced the early hardships of frontier life in this section of Illinois have passed to the great beyond, but few have left a more marked impress upon the community in which they lived than has Dr. Jayne. In knowing him there has always been an inspiration; his memory will ever be an honored one.

OLD JACKSONVILLE.

DR. WILLIAM JAYNE.

(By Ensley Moore, Member Illinois State Historical Society.)

It may seem strange to tell of Dr. Jayne under this heading.

But he had so much to do with Jacksonville, and Jacksonville did so much for him, in giving him his collegiate education and his wife, that Springfield alone cannot claim him.

The general statements of his history have told of Governor Jayne's birth in Springfield, in 1826; of his being four times mayor of his native place; of his being state senator from the district including Morgan as well as Sangamon; of Grant appointing him pension agent; of Governor Oglesby making him a commissioner to complete the state capitol; of his fellow citi-

zens making him their representative in local offices; of his dying as President of the Public Library, that the younger Governor Yates had made him President of the State Board of Commissioners of Public Charities, and the great Lincoln had made him governor of the Dakotas.

But this was only a part of the means whereby this "Grand Old Man" had honored himself and his family and his day.

We, here in Jacksonville knew how, after being graduated from Illinois College, in the class of 1847, he had married Julia Wetherbee of the class of 1847, at Jacksonville Female Academy, and they two had dwelt happily together for over a quarter of a century.

Nor can even a "Sig" forget that William Jayne had been a founder and first President of Phi Alpha Society of Illinois College.

It is very doubtful if there was a man in all the United States who had known, and been associated with, and been so prominent himself, among the greatest men of the land as William Jayne. And yet, while proud of his distinction, he was as modest in manner as a girl.

One could not run over the list of his acquaintances without naming the majority of the greatest Americans in public life for the last sixty years.

But a point largely overlooked in the general notices was Governor Jayne's family relationships; distinguished enough to make him feel so by association. As has been said, he came down from an English family which entered America in the seventeenth century, and his father was one of the earliest settlers in Illinois. But Dr. Jayne was a brother-in-law of Judge Lyman Trumbull, twenty-four years United States Senator from Illinois—Trumbull having married Jayne's sister. By his own marriage to Miss Wetherbee, Dr. Jayne became an uncle to the wife of the present Richard Yates—whose mother was a Wetherbee. It was in the old Wetherbee house—since owned by the Rev. Dr. Glover, and now owned by Mrs. James C. Fairbank—that Jayne was married to Julia Wetherbee, in October, 1850. But his relationship to prominent people did not end there, for the son of Dr. and Mrs. Jayne married

the daughter of General and U. S. Senator John M. Palmer, and through that line Jayne's name comes down.

Of course Governor Jayne was an intimate acquaintance of the great war governor Yates, and of all the Republican chief executives down to the benign reign of the present governor, Judge Dunne.

His life in the West was one remarkable among his other experiences. He told me that, as Governor of Dakotah, he ruled over forty thousand Indians, and three thousand whites. His domain included an area of four hundred thousand square miles. And then he was a Delegate in Congress from that almost boundless bailiwick.

I first met Governor Jayne many years ago, when he probably thought I was too young to notice. In 1901, Governor Yates appointed us members of the State Board of Charities, and for four years we were intimately thrown together, and often travelled together over the prairies of our native state.

In an article last summer, entitled "A Pioneer Girl," I said: "Many, many years after riding up from the region where Kaskaskia had looked across the river to the little girl's birth-place, the old man whom they called Governor, threw back his head in characteristic pose, closed his eyes, and brought out to his younger fellow traveller the story of the little girl whom the Governor had known as a beautiful young woman.

It was Jayne whom we called Governor, the beautiful girl was Eunice Conn, and the writer was the fellow traveller of the great old man.

Dr. Jayne could tell many a story of the great men or winsome women he had known, and no doubt Dr. Glenn of Ashland and Mr. A. S. Wright of Woodstock and the Rev. Edward A. Kelly of Chicago, felt as honored as did the Secretary of the Board, Col. J. Mack Tanner, and I in our association with "the man who had known Lincoln."

Dr. Jayne was a rarely genial man, and he knew men and things as the men "who have been over the road" of life come to be wise.

His mind was clear and his foot quick; nor was his eye dim, for he never had recourse to spectacles.

As President of the Board of Charities Dr. Jayne was one of the able, educated, experienced, qualified men fitted for such a place, and Illinois was fortunate in having the loyal service of her loving son.

CHARLES E. HAY.

BORN SALEM, INDIANA, MARCH 23, 1841. DIED ST. LOUIS, MO.,
JANUARY 15, 1916.

Hon. Charles E. Hay, aged 75 years, a director of the Ridgely National Bank of Springfield, Illinois, and four times mayor of the city, died in St. Louis, January 15, 1916, from the effects of an operation.

Mr. Hay was a brother of Hon. John Hay, Secretary of State of the United States, and a grandson of the late John Hay, of Springfield, and was the last surviving member of his immediate family.

Captain Hay was born in Salem, Indiana, March 23, 1841, and was a son of Doctor Charles and Helen Hay. While still a child he removed with his parents to Warsaw, Ill., where he spent his boyhood. He was educated in the Warsaw schools and later attended a university in Kentucky. While still a youth he made frequent trips to Springfield to visit his grandfather, John Hay.

When the Civil War broke out, he enlisted in the Third Illinois Cavalry and distinguished himself so that he was soon promoted to lieutenant and then to captain.

His marriage to Miss Mary Ridgely in Springfield, May 10, 1865, is still remembered by the older residents of that city as one of the war time romances. The news of Lincoln's assassination was flashed to this city near the date of their wedding and they gladly gave up all festivities to join in the Nation's mourning. Captain Hay acted as aide at the Lincoln funeral. He was then in the recruiting service under General Oakes, but resigned near the close of the war.

After the war Captain Hay engaged in the wholesale grocery business under the firm name of Smith & Hay. He was four times mayor of Springfield in the years 1873, 1875, 1887 and 1889, and was President of the School Board for a

number of years. At the time of his death he was a director of the Ridgely National Bank.

Captain Hay was always active in the civic and religious life of Springfield, as well as in its business progress, and distinguished himself in every activity he undertook. He was a Knight Templar, a member of the military order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, and a member of the Illinois State Historical Society. He was senior warden of St. Paul's Episcopal Church.

In May, 1915, Captain and Mrs. Hay celebrated their golden wedding. To their union were born five children, three of whom are dead. John, the oldest son, died in infancy; Mrs. Anna Hay Lloyd, a daughter, died some years ago, and a son, Captain Charles E. Hay, died a short time ago.

Captain Hay is survived by his wife, Mary Ridgely Hay, of Springfield; two sons, Arthur, of Lemon Grove, Cal., and William Hay, of New Orleans; and six grandchildren, Arthur, Polly, Helen and Ann Lloyd, of Springfield, John Hay, of Decatur, and Jean Hay, of Lemon Grove, Cal.

The funeral services were held January 21, 1916, at 10:30 o'clock at St. Paul's Pro Cathedral, the Rev. Edward Haughton, officiating.

The active pall bearers were Thomas Page, W. S. Troxell, Edward Cahill, John Cantrall, Dr. George F. Stericker and Dr. E. E. Hagler.

The honorary pall bearers were Clinton L. Conkling, Judge J. A. Creighton, Charles Richardson, Harry Ide, J. H. Holbrook, D. W. Smith, R. N. Dodds, Adolph Deicken, C. C. Carroll, George Helmle, Sr., and J. H. Collins.

ALBA HONEYWELL.

BORN CAYUGA COUNTY, N. Y., DECEMBER 15, 1821; DIED
HOOPESTON, ILL., FEBRUARY 4, 1916.

Alba Honeywell, pioneer resident of Hoopeston, and one of the oldest men in Vermilion County, died at 5 o'clock Friday evening, February 4, 1916, at his residence on Honeywell Avenue, death being due to a stroke of apoplexy which he sustained Wednesday morning.

Funeral services were held at his late home at 2:30 o'clock Monday afternoon, February 7. Rev. O. E. Crooker, pastor of the Universalist Church, conducted the services, and interment was made in the family lot by the side of his wife in Floral Hill Cemetery.

The pallbearers, all old and intimate friends of the family, were J. S. McFerren, Dale Wallace, Charles E. Russell, Alba M. Jones, of Milford, John Petry, John C. McIntyre, John B. Wallbridge and Charles W. Warner.

Among the relatives present from out of town were Rev. and Mrs. T. Allen Beall, of Lake Bluff, Mrs. Frank Fenno, of Chicago, and Gilbert Honeywell and family, of Stockland. Homer Beall, a grandson, started from Arkansas, but was delayed by washouts and did not arrive until after the interment.

Others present from out of town were Mr. and Mrs. O. P. Harmon, Mr. and Mrs. L. E. Jones, Mr. and Mrs. Lynan Johnson, Hon. A. M. Jones and Miss Pearl Jones, of Milford, Mrs. B. F. Shankland and Mrs. R. M. Hilscher, of Watseka, and Dr. Fred Earel, of Chicago.

Alba Honeywell was a native of the Empire State, New York, being born on December 15, 1821, in Cayuga County, and was therefore 94 years, 1 month and 15 days old at the time of his death. His father was Enoch Honeywell, who in his day was a man of literary attainments and who was also a strong opponent to slavery. When the subject

of this sketch was 12 years old his parents moved to Steuben County, New York, a section which is now incorporated in the boundaries of Schuyler County, that state. Mr. Honeywell's preliminary education, acquired in the common schools, was supplemented by academic study, and he completed his education in the Oneida Institute near Utica, where he had the benefit of instruction from the noted reformer and theologian, Rev. Beriah Green, who was then president of the school, and later he spent several years in lecturing on temperance and anti-slavery, while his periodicals concerning religion were widely read at that time. Mr. Honeywell began teaching, being employed in the common schools and academies. He had become imbued with the hatred of slavery because of the belief and teachings of his father, and also of his honored instructor, and he was among the first to actively engage in the abolition movement. He served as a delegate to the Buffalo convention which nominated James G. Birney as presidential candidate of the Liberal or Abolition party. He subsequently read law in the office of Gilbert & Osborne, prominent attorneys of Rochester, N. Y. During those years he made the acquaintance of many eminent men, including Gerritt Smith, William Goodell, Alvan Stewart and others interested in the anti-slavery movement.

Upon leaving Rochester Mr. Honeywell removed to New York City and became editor of the New York Eagle. Subsequently he was an active factor in the American Anti-Slavery Society, of New York City, and was for four years the sub-editor of the Anti-Slavery Standard, but ill health at length compelled him to put aside his work in this connection. He had during this time become acquainted with Wendell Phillips, Fred Douglass, William Lloyd Garrison, James Russell Lowell, Sidney Howard Gray and many other men of that time who for the sake of their principles suffered to a large extent ostracism from society.

The spring of 1853 witnessed the arrival of Mr. Honeywell in Iroquois County, Illinois. The broad West, with its opportunities, had attracted him, and on the 14th of April

he stepped from the packet boat at Lafayette. Mr. Honeywell located in Iroquois County, purchasing 1,000 acres of land in what is now Stockland Township. There he resided for three years, during which time he made improvements upon his farm and purchased also an additional tract of 400 acres. While extending his agricultural interests he also engaged in teaching and he utilized every available opportunity during this period to promulgate the anti-slavery sentiments which were already gaining many adherents in Illinois—the state which was to give to the Nation the great emancipator. In the spring of 1856, accompanied by his family, Mr. Honeywell started for the Territory of Minnesota. He arrived in Chicago during Tremont's campaign and became associated with the Chicago News, which was edited and controlled by the Republican element. The party was that year organized and named, and it was one of the journals which brought it into prominence before the country.

Mr. Honeywell spent that winter in Chicago, and in the spring of 1857 he moved to Logansport, Ind., where he turned his attention to other business affairs, becoming a manufacturer and dealer in lumber. He also taught school for several years in that place and in Lafayette. In the meantime he watched with interest the growth of the abolition sentiment and rejoiced in the victories which came to the Union arms after the Civil War was inaugurated. During the progress of the war he was offered the appointment of adjutant in the army, but circumstances prevented him from accepting it, and in 1863 he returned to his farm in Iroquois County. While proceeding with the improvement of his land he also became prominent in public affairs. He served as township supervisor continuously until 1869, when he was elected county clerk for four years, acting in that capacity until 1873. In 1871 he purchased land on the present site of Hoopeston and at the close of his term of office he removed with his family to this city, having assisted in laying out the town. He was also instrumental in securing the extension of the Chicago & Eastern Illinois Railroad into this city, and it was through his aid that the town grew and became prosperous.

During his official service as mayor of Hoopeston in 1879 and 1880, he labored untiringly for the city's substantial upbuilding and improvement along lines that would contribute not only to the present good but to its future development. He had been deeply interested in every movement or measure for the general welfare and in the introduction of all business interests which have contributed to the substantial upbuilding of Hoopeston. He assisted in the organization of the sugar corn and canning factories located here, and was connected with them until they became self-supporting business institutions.

For many years Mr. Honeywell continued his agricultural efforts, owning nearly one thousand acres of land adjoining the city of Hoopeston. He reclaimed this for purposes of cultivation, his labors proving of direct benefit to the community, because his efforts caused a material rise in land values. He was one of the founders of the First National Bank of Watseka, and was connected with that institution as a stockholder and director for more than thirty years. He also invested extensively in land in other states, having several hundred acres, together with a fine, big orange grove, in Florida. He was owner of 3,000 acres of land, much of it rich and valuable, in Iroquois, Vermilion, Cook, Lake and Scott Counties, Illinois, and in Lake and Marion Counties, Florida. He had an interest in a canning factory at Ludington, Mich., and a fruit farm there, representing an investment of many thousands of dollars. He owned the hotel at Higiana Springs, Indiana, and a summer home at Lake Bluff, north of Chicago, in addition to his attractive residence in Hoopeston and much other city property. He also had investments in Cuba.

On the 3d of April, 1851, in Schuyler County, New York, Mr. Honeywell was united in marriage to Miss Cornelia Andrews, daughter of Dr. Andon Andrews. She was born at Sodus Bay, on Lake Ontario, in 1829, and lived there and in Yates County, New York, until her marriage. She died in Hoopeston April 10, 1904. Four children blessed this union—Estella, widow of John C. Cromer, by whom she

has one son, Alba, named in honor of his grandfather, with whom Mrs. Cromer resides; Florence Andrews Trego; Lillie Amelia, who is the wife of Dr. Thomas Allen Beall, of Lake Bluff, Ill., and Sarah Eliza, wife of Dr. A. M. Earel, of Hoopeston.

From the organization of the Republican party until 1884, Mr. Honeywell continued one of its staunch advocates. He later became identified with the Prohibition party, having always been a warm friend of the cause of temperance. He was a man of decided views and influence, fearless in expression, yet not bitterly aggressive, and he commanded uniform respect and confidence wherever he was known. Courteous, kindly and affable, those who knew him personally had for him a warm regard, and what he has done for the development of this part of the state cannot be over-estimated. While he had controlled extensive and important private business interests which continually enhanced his individual prosperity, yet at the same he promoted the general welfare and contributed to public success. He was at one time greatly interested in the Pitman system of phonetic printing and shorthand. He was editorially associated with Andrew and Boyle in 1848 in the *Anglo-Saxon*, a newspaper in New York city, advocating the phonetic reform, and printed wholly in the new type advocated. He was the author of several works, the largest of which is an exhaustive treatise on language, embracing all its departments from elementary phonetics to rhetoric and logic—in all, seven books. Mr. Honeywell also wrote and staged several plays in his earlier years, in which plays he had appeared in character. There were few men who occupied as exalted a position in the regard of their fellow townsmen and citizens as did Alba Honeywell, not because of his splendid success, though that would entitle him to consideration, for it has been achieved honorably, and it has also been of financial benefit to the community, but because of his sterling qualities of manhood.

ALBA HONEYWELL—HIS CREED.

“We come to this world naked and bare;
 Our journey through life is trouble and care;
 Our egress from life we know not where,
 But, doing well here, we will do well there.”

The above quatrain, formulated and frequently quoted by Alba Honeywell, succinctly represents his idea of life and the future. He lived up to it consistently. He tried at all times to “do well here” in the confident belief that he would “do well there.”

He was a poet and a philosopher. Often, especially in his younger days, he expressed his sentiments in rhyme, and some of his productions rank well with more noted writers. He was a man of high ideals, a deep thinker, and gave the deeper side of life much thought. His discussions and arguments as to “What is Right” were decidedly interesting to those who were favored with his confidence, and no one could hear him talk without being benefited. He delved deeply into the unknowable. His conclusions were indisputable, and all were summed up in the quatrain quoted above.

Another expression, frequently made use of by him, was “As a man thinketh, so is he.” He cited instances of men whose minds run in any particular direction invariably carrying the individual in the direction indicated by his habit of thought. The man whose mind runs on science, as that of Thomas A. Edison, cannot avoid becoming a scientist; the man whose mind runs on criminal things cannot avoid becoming a criminal; the man whose mind runs upon the higher, nobler things of life cannot avoid becoming one of nature’s roblemen.

Applied to himself, we know that his thoughts ran in the right direction, toward the uplift of humanity and for the betterment of the community, and we are confident that, having “done well here, he will do well there.”

HENRY TALBOTT.

Henry Talbott, formerly of Waterloo, Illinois, died in Washington, D. C., February 28, 1916. The deceased was well known to the people of Waterloo, Illinois, and vicinity, having been born and reared there.

He was the son of Judge Talbott. While studying law in his father's office, he taught the Portland School two terms.

He was also superintendent of the Waterloo Public School for two terms.

The summer vacations were spent in travel. He had traveled extensively in the United States and in Europe. About 1876 he entered Harvard University, but shortly afterward was appointed chief clerk of the Ways and Means Committee by Congressman Wm. R. Morrison. He remained in Washington after that time, with his mother as constant companion and assistant.

The following sketch is taken from the *Traffic World*, published recently:

"Order is heaven's first law, and Henry Talbott is on a celestial mission in the domain of the Interstate Commerce Commission. They call him chief of the Division of Indices. Unless one knows where a particular thing is to be found, there is no order. Talbott thinks he is an humble follower of that commissary-general of Cheops, who kept his card indexed so carefully that he was enabled to carve on a lintel of a pyramid the daily consumption of garlic and onions by the horde of slaves working on the structure that makes Cheops a word of continuing reproach to modern engineers; and he is a disciple of the late Adjutant General Ainsworth, who made up a record of every soldier in the Civil War and followed it with one pertaining to every man in the army.

Henry Talbott was born at Waterloo, Illinois, in 1852, giving up four years at Harvard to become helper to Morrison, of Illinois, with his attempts to revise the tariff downward, and remaining in Washington ever since 1876. He indexed the opinions of all the Interstate Commerce Com-

missioners since there was one, on all phases of the somewhat complicated subject of railroad regulation, which has become common carrier regulation. When you have thought on that phase, think further on a carding of all the views that have been expressed by judges of state and federal courts. And then think of taking transparent Japanese water colors and smearing them over hundreds of printed pages so as to show, by means of different hues, when the different parts of the Act to regulate commerce were pieced together. A cursory glance at that book will show what a patch quilt that piece of legislation is.

All these things has Henry Talbott done, with the help of a staff of eight capable young men, lawyers and students, who take such a pride in their work they think themselves disgraced if they cannot locate, in twenty seconds, any point about which inquiry may be made, no matter by whom. Their tools are nearly 500,000 index cards.

Every paragraph ever uttered by the Commission in an opinion is carried, with a subject title, the card at the same time showing the opinion number, the docket number, the Commissioner, the date, the title of the case, the volume and page where the decision is to be found and the page on which the paragraph occurs—the latter to facilitate verification. Other cabinets contain citations from all cases in the courts relating to commerce, by subjects, covering not only federal, but also state courts; lists of all the commodities involved in the opinions of the Commission, with the localities; a list of all the complaints filed with the Commission consecutively by docket number, and crossed alphabetically, with disposition and citations noted.

It might be inferred that card indexing is Henry Talbott's hobby. Wrong. The big-mouthed bass has that honor. Of course he is a fisherman whose interest is confined to one kind of fish—the big-mouth. That means he has gone so far as to know that sac au lait of Louisiana, the crappie of the Potomac, and the calico bass, are all the same under different names; that the forked-tail or channel cat in the Potomac is not indigenous; and has come to the conclusion that the big-

mouthed bass is the only fish that is worthy of the serious study of man.

Such a man is this kindly, brown-eyed geologist (yes, he's that, too, to such an extent that there is a fossil lily named in his honor) unknown to the casual visitor to Washington but highly esteemed by students, who have been aided by his painstaking labors."

1870

Received of the Hon. Secy. of the Navy
the sum of \$100.00 for the purchase of
the sum of \$100.00 for the purchase of
the sum of \$100.00 for the purchase of
the sum of \$100.00 for the purchase of
the sum of \$100.00 for the purchase of

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph.D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph.D. 15pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph.D. 170 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph.D. 55 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetic Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 20. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901 to 1914. (Nos. 6 to 12 and No. 18 out of print.)

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 1, Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II, Virginia Series Vol. 1. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord, CLVI and 663 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III, Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series. Vol. 1. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph.D. 627 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1908.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governor's Letter-Books 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord, XXXII and 317 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series, Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I. Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1910.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII, Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter-Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1911.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1912.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck, 514 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1914.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter, LVII and 597 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1915.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord, 38 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord, 34 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. I, No. 1, November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Georgia L. Osborne, Compiler. 8vo. Springfield, 1914.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. I, No. 1, April, 1908, to Vol. 9, No. 1, April, 1916.

Journals out of print, Vols. I, II, III, IV.

*Out of Print.

VOL. 9

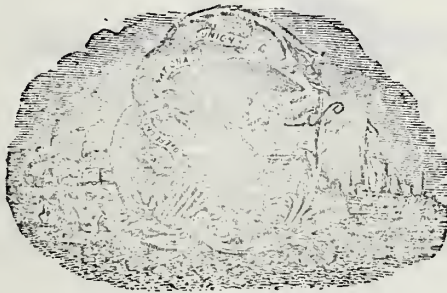
JULY, 1916

NO. 2

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress
of July 16, 1894.

THE HARTMANN COMPANY, PRINTERS AND BINDERS



EDWARD F. HARTMANN COMPANY—PRINTERS AND BINDERS
SPRINGFIELD, ILL.

200 North 4th
Springfield, Ill.
W. H. Hartmann

Springfield, Ill.
Hartmann & Co.
Springfield, Ill.

JOURNAL
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Editor.*

Associate Editors:

J. H. Burnham

William A. Meese

H. W. Clendenin

George W. Smith

Andrew Russel

Edward C. Page

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

Honorary President

Hon. Clark E. Carr.....Galesburg

President

Dr. Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago

First Vice-President

Hon. W. T. Norton.....Alton

Second Vice-President

Hon. L. Y. Sherman.....Springfield

Third Vice-President

Hon. Richard Yates.....Springfield

Fourth Vice-President

Hon. George A. Lawrence.....Galesburg

Directors

Edmund J. James.....Urbana-Champaign

President University of Illinois.

J. H. Burnham.....Bloomington

E. B. Greene.....Urbana-Champaign

University of Illinois.

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Charles H. Rammelkamp.....Jacksonville

President Illinois College.

J. O. Cunningham.....Urbana

George W. Smith.....Carbondale

Southern Illinois State Normal University.

William A. Meese.....Moline

Richard V. Carpenter.....Belvidere

Edward C. Page.....DeKalb

Northern Illinois State Normal School.

J. W. Clinton.....Polo

Andrew Russel.....Jacksonville

Walter Colyer.....Albion

James A. James.....Evanston

Northwestern University.

H. W. Clendenin.....Springfield

Secretary and Treasurer

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Honorary Vice-Presidents

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies throughout the
State of Illinois.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

I.	Orlando W. Aldrich. Slavery or Involuntary Servitude in Illinois Prior to and After Its Admission as a State	117
II.	Rev. Ira W. Allen, AM., D.D. Early Presbyterianism in East Central Illinois.....	133
III.	Frances H. Relf, Ph.D. The Two Michael Joneses	146
IV.	James B. Beekman. Mary Spears. Reprinted from Putnam's Magazine, March, 1853.....	152
V.	Mrs. Harriet J. Walker. Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Illinois	172
VI.	Herbert Spencer Salisbury. Old Trails of Hancock County	177
VII.	Ethan A. Snively. James M. Davidson, 1828-1894	184
VIII.	Original Letters. Parthenia Lockwood to her Brother and Sister, Dated Illinois Rapids, Jan. 15, 1825	195
	John M. Peck to Pascal Enos, Rock Springs, Ill., March 20, 1832	198
IX.	Mrs. George A. Lawrence. Illinois State Flag or Banner	200
X.	Judd Stewart. Law Partnerships of Abraham Lincoln	209
XI.	Miner S. Gowin. Letter from a Venerable Member of the Illinois State Historical Society	211
XII.	Editorial.	
	Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society	217
	Bronze Tablet Marks Founding Rock River Conference	218
	A Correction—Battle of Saratoga.....	219

Gen. John I. Rinaker: His Election to Congress. A Correction	219
Army Chest of Joseph D. Webster.....	219
Sketch of Gen. Joseph D. Webster.....	221
Gifts of Books, Letters and Manuscripts to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society	223
XIII. Necrology.	
Leo Wampold	231
J. McCan Davis	232
Dr. William A. Haskell	235
XIV. Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society	243

Slavery or Involuntary Servitude in Illinois Prior To and After Its Admission as a State

BY O. W. ALDRICH.

As slavery, in the territory now embraced in the State of Illinois, depended upon conditions prior in time to its separate existence as a political division, it will be necessary to consider these conditions, the documentary provisions upon which its existence in the state was based, and as a preliminary to this examination, it will be proper to consider the origin of the institution in the territory from which the state was formed.

Slaves were imported into that part of the country, which afterward became the North West Territory, from two sources, both from French provinces.

The first introduction of Africans into the Illinois territory was in 1720, by Renault, agent and manager of The Company of St. Phillips, who brought a colony from France and purchased five hundred slaves at St. Domingo, which he sold to the colonists before his return to France in 1744.

In 1615 an edict of Louis XIII of France first recognized slavery in the French provinces in America, and settlers from Canada in these regions, brought with them the French laws and customs, and among them were those which recognized slavery, and in 1724 Louis XV published an ordinance which re-enacted the edict of Louis XIII, for the regulation of the government and administration of justice, policies, discipline and traffic in Negro slaves in the province of Louisiana, of which Illinois was then a part. This included the provision of the Civil Law that if one of the parents were free, the offspring should follow the condition of the mother, and prohibited the

sale separately of husband, wife, or minor children either by contract or execution.

By the treaty of peace between England and France in 1763 this territory, as a dependency of Canada, was ceded to Great Britain, and when General Gage took possession he issued a proclamation in 1764, to the late subjects of France, that those who chose to retain their lands and become British subjects, should enjoy the same rights and privileges, the same security for their persons and effects, and liberty of trade, as the old subjects of the King.

At this time slavery was recognized in all the American colonies, and this proclamation extended the colonial laws and customs to the inhabitants of Canada and her dependencies, and of course recognized slavery as legal.

When George Rogers Clark, by his expedition made the conquest of the territory, as soon as the news was received, the Virginia House of Burgesses declared the whole of the North West territory a part of her chartered territory, provided by an Act to erect it into a county, and extend her laws and jurisdiction to it. The preamble of the Act recited that, "The inhabitants had acknowledged themselves citizens of the commonwealth of Virginia, and taken an oath of fidelity to the State", and it was declared that they should enjoy their own religion, with all their civil rights and property.

The treaty of Peace with England in 1783 ceded the whole of this country to the United States and in 1784, Virginia ceded the territory to the United States.

This deed of cession from Virginia contained a stipulation, "That the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers of the Kaskaskias, St. Vincents and the neighboring villages, who have professed themselves citizens of the State of Virginia, shall have their possessions and titles confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and liberties."

These provisions cover substantially all classes of persons but one, which was that of the older inhabitants, who had not claimed citizenship of Virginia, who were not protected.

But by treaty made between Great Britain in 1794 commonly called the "Jay Treaty" under which the British finally evacuated the west, the rights of the ancient inhabitants who had not claimed citizenship of Virginia, were protected, and one year was given them to accept American citizenship. This also embraced the inhabitants of the north part of the North West Territory which was not conquered by Clark.

In 1784 the first ordinance for the government of the Territory was passed. As originally drawn there was an article of compact providing, "That after the year 1800, there shall be neither slavery or involuntary servitude in any of the said states, (those provided for in the ordinance) otherwise than in punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been convicted to have been personally guilty." Under the rules of Congress the affirmative vote of seven states was required to carry any measure. A motion having been made by a delegate from a southern state, to strike out the provision, the votes of six northern states were opposed to the motion. As each state had but one vote, and two delegates, one of the delegates from New Jersey being absent, that state had no vote, and the motion prevailed and the provision was stricken out.

The measure was drafted by Mr. Jefferson, and he was greatly chagrined at the striking out of the slavery clause. Two years later, he wrote, "The voice of a single individual would have prevented this abominable crime from spreading itself over the new country. Thus we see the fate of millions unborn hanging on the tongue of one man, and Heaven was silent in that awful moment, but it is to be hoped that it will not always be silent; and that the friends to the rights of human nature will in the end prevail."

From this language it will be seen that Mr. Jefferson did not consider the language of the Declaration of Independence, a string of glittering generalities, but that he intended to express a self evident truth, when he said that all men were endowed with certain inalienable rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, and that he did not exclude the slaves then in servitude.

On the 27th day of October, the Ordinance of 1787 was passed without one dissenting vote. At first blush it would seem that the terms of this ordinance were prohibitory and prevented slavery in this territory.

The sixth article provides plainly that, "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in such territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted", with a provision for the reclamation of persons, from whom labor or service was lawfully claimed in any of the original states, who had escaped from their masters.

Standing alone this was sufficient to prohibit slavery in the territory, if Congress had the authority to enact it under the circumstances, and these circumstances were recognized in other portions of the instrument.

This is seen in the suffrage clause which restricts suffrage to free male inhabitants, and in estimating the population it was restricted to free inhabitants, and in the provisions for the conveyance of property, the act of Virginia, preserving the civil rights of the inhabitants who recognized the authority of the state to their rights and property was substantially copied, thus recognizing the rights of that class of inhabitants to hold their slaves.

Taking these matters into consideration, there seems to be no doubt that the rights of the masters to their slaves was recognized by all classes, so long as the territory remained undivided, and in the different divisions until they become states.

There seems to be no decision upon this matter so long as the territory remained together, but there was one case at Vincennes in the summer of 1794, where a Negro and his wife applied for a writ of habeas corpus to test their right to freedom, but before it was reached for trial, the colored people were kidnapped and carried away.

The first cases in any of the territories after their separation, were some habeas corpus cases in the territory of Michigan, after its separation from Indiana.

As this territory had remained in the possession of the

British forces until 1796, the Court held that slavery existed as preserved by Jay's Treaty, in favor of British masters who held their slaves in the territory in the actual occupancy of the British troops on June 16, 1796, but that every other man coming into the territory, was a freeman, unless he was a fugitive escaping from service from a master in some American state, or territory, in which case he must be restored.

This same view was taken in 1845 by the Supreme Court of Missouri, when a Negro claimed that his mother had been freed, by a residence of four years in Macinac and Prairie du Chien, from 1791 to 1795, when she was taken to Missouri and sold. Plaintiff was born after his mother had been taken to Missouri. The Court held that residence in that part of the North West Territory not embraced in the Virginia conquest, before the British evacuation, did not free a slave.

Chouteau vs. Peirre, 9 Mo. p. 3.

I have found no cases holding the contrary doctrine.

The sixth article of the ordinance, which prohibited slavery, aside from the excepted cases, did not give unqualified satisfaction to the inhabitants of the territory.

In 1796, four residents of Kaskaskia filed a petition asking Congress to suspend the operation of this restriction in the ordinance.

In 1802, a convention was called by General Harrison, the Governor, and a memorial was sent to Congress asking for a suspension of the sixth section of the ordinance. In 1803, Mr. Randolph, chairman of the special committee, reported against the adoption of the prayer of the memorial, but the matter came up at each of the next three sessions, and was favorably reported but not acted upon, and in 1807, a remonstrance was filed. The matter was referred to a committee which reported unfavorably, which ended the matter.

INDENTURED AND REGISTERED SERVANTS.

The friends of slavery, however, were not satisfied, and after the admission of Ohio as a state in 1807, an Act of the territorial legislature of Indiana, including Illinois, which

had probably been adopted a year or two before, was re-adopted, and reported as bearing date of September, which was intended to materially avoid the prohibition of the Ordinance of 1787.

The first section of the Act provided that, "It shall be lawful for any person, being the owner of any negroes or mulattoes of and above the age of fifteen years, and owing service and labor as slaves in any of the States or territories of the United States, or for any citizen of the United States purchasing the same, to bring the said negroes or mulattoes into this territory."

The second section provides "That within thirty days after bringing the slaves into the territory, the owner or master should take them before the Clerk of the Court, and have an indenture between the slave and his owner entered upon record, specifying the time which the slave was compelled to serve the master." (The term was usually fixed at ninety-nine years).

Section three provided that if the slave refused to consent to the indenture, the master should have the right within sixty days, to remove the slave to any state or territory where such property could be legally held.

Section four, gave the right to punish the slave with stripes for laziness, misbehavior, or disorderly conduct.

Section five provided that any person removing into this territory, and being the owner of any negro or mulatto under the age of fifteen years, it should be lawful for such person, owner or possessor to register the same and to hold the said negro or mulatto to service or labor, the males until they arrive at the age of thirty-five and the females until the age of thirty-two years.

Section thirteen, provided that children born in the territory, of a person of color, owing service of labor by indenture, according to law, shall serve the master or mistress, the males until the age of thirty, and females until the age of twenty-eight years.

There were provisions in the act for the sale of servants by

the assignment of the indenture, thus making them virtually slaves, under the name of "indentured servants."

In 1812, at the first session of the legislature of Illinois, the Act which had been adopted by the Governor and Judges of the whole territory, was re-enacted as the law of Illinois, though repealed in Indiana in 1810. There seems to be no question that this act was void, as repugnant to the sixth section of the Ordinance of 1787, which was the fundamental constitution of this territory.

I find no reference to any decisions as to the validity of the Ordinance in the territorial courts, but some time after the admission of the State, it was decided that the act was void, and that the validity of such contracts was based upon the Constitution of 1818.

At the session of the legislature of Illinois in 1817, a bill was passed by both houses to repeal so much of the act as authorized the bringing of negroes and mulattoes into the state, and indenturing them as slaves. The Governor vetoed the bill, giving as his reason, that there was no such law in Illinois as the act of 1807, as it was a law of Indiana, which was technically true, although re-enacted in Illinois. The Governor was himself the owner of a number of indentured servants.

SLAVERY UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.

The State of Ohio was the first state admitted into the Union from the Northwest Territory. As this was in 1802, the Act of 1807 of the territory of Indiana, was never in force in that state.

As the settlement of the state was not made until about the time of the passage of the Ordinance of 1787, there was nothing in the terms of the Ordinance, which would affect that part of the North West Territory, in contravention to the terms of the prohibitory sixth section of the Ordinance, so that the Constitution of 1802, which absolutely prohibited slavery and involuntary servitude, except for crime, and made void indentures of persons unless made in a state of

freedom, and also provided that indentures thereafter made, either outside the state or in the state for more than one year, should be of no validity except in cases of apprenticeships, is the only document governing that state.

I have never seen any statement in any historical work that slavery ever existed in the territory or state of Ohio, but in the life of John Brown by Elbert Hubbard, it is stated that slavery existed in the state in 1811, but this work can hardly be recognized as historical.

The constitution of Indiana adopted in 1816, is the next in order, and provided that "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in this state, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, nor shall any indenture of any negro or mulatto hereafter made and executed out of the bounds of the state, be of any validity within the State."

The Committee had adopted additional matters against indentures similar to those in the Ohio Constitution, but the anti-slavery delegates who had always contended that the Act of 1807 was unconstitutional, objected to anything which might concede its validity and those provisions were stricken out.

The adoption of the constitution did not result in the immediate abolition of slavery and involuntary servitude, as in 1840 the census credits Indiana with three female slaves.

That this condition prevailed, on account of the ignorance of many of the slaves, may be seen from the case of *State vs. Lasselle*, 1 Blackford, 60, which was a habeas corpus case decided by the Supreme Court in 1820. The defendant answered that Polly, the name of the woman on whose behalf the case was brought, was his slave by purchase, the issue of a woman bought of the Indians prior to the Treaty of Greenville. The lower court decided in favor of the defendant. In the Supreme Court, it was argued for the defendant, that the Ordinance of 1787 did not prohibit the slavery which existed at its adoption, but that it expressly preserved it, and that the

property granted by it, could not be divested by the Constitution.

The Court held, that the Virginia deed of session and the ordinance were immaterial, that the question must be decided by the provisions of the Constitution.

They held that it was within the legitimate powers of the convention in framing the constitution, to prohibit the existence of slavery in that state, and that they could conceive of no form of words in which the intention to do so could have been more clearly expressed, and it was accordingly held that Polly was free.

The framers of the first Constitution of Illinois, certainly did not use language to express a present intent to abolish slavery, and it is the opinion of some writers that it was only because of the requirement of the Enabling Act of Congress, that the convention enacted Section I of Article VI: "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall hereafter be introduced into this state."

It not only failed to prohibit slavery as it then existed, but made legal the indentures which had been illegal before that date, because of the void act of 1807 re-enacted in Illinois in 1812, by the Third Section of the same Article, of the Constitution which provides that:

"Each and every person who has been bound to service by contract or indenture, in virtue of the laws of Illinois Territory, heretofore existing, and in conformity to the provisions of the same, without fraud or collusion, shall be held to a specific performance of their contract or indentures, and such negroes and mulattoes as have been registered in conformity with the aforesaid laws, shall serve out the time appointed by said laws; provided, however, that the children hereafter born of such persons, negroes or mulattoes, shall become free, the males at the age of twenty-one years, the females at the age of eighteen years.

In the case of *Phoebe vs. Jarrot*. Breese, 268, the Court held that the Act of September 17th, 1807, was void, as being repugnant to the Sixth Article of the Ordinance of 1787, but

that the contracts of indenture were rendered valid by the Third Section of Article Sixth of the Constitution, and that the adoption of the Constitution and the admission of the State into the Union under it, abrogated so much of the Ordinance of 1787 as was in conflict with it."

As this provision of the Constitution was the only ground for keeping persons legally free, in bondage, it could not have been enforced under that portion of Section 1 of the 14th Amendment to the Constitution of the Federal Constitution; that no state should deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, but as there was in 1818 no such provision, it had the effect of keeping slavery in the State until the adoption of the Constitution of 1848.

A number of questions as to the rights of persons from, and in the state, have been presented to the Courts of the state, and some decisions have been made by the Courts of other states. Among those questions decided at rather an early date, was that in Illinois the presumption of law is in favor of the freedom of any person.

Bailey vs. Cromwell 3 Scam. 71.

and that the *onus probandi* is on the one who claims that any person is a slave or a registered servant.

Kinney vs. Cook, 3 Scam, 232.

This holding was different from that of the Courts of Missouri, and other slave states in cases of colored persons.

A construction of the 3rd Section of Article VI of the Constitution was given in *Choisser vs. Hargrave*, 1st Scam, Page 17, which held that this Act of 1807 only applied to persons registered, in conformity to the provisions of the laws governing the registration, which required that it be done within thirty days from the entrance into the state, and it being shown that the registration was not made until eighteen months after the party was brought into the state, it was held he was entitled to his freedom.

ATTEMPT TO AMEND THE CONSTITUTION TO ALLOW SLAVERY.

At the time of the admission of the state it is probable that

the proportion of voters in favor of unlimited slavery was greater than those of the opponents, and that the convention only adopted the Sixth Article, because of the opinion, that an attempt to make a slave state, was likely to defeat the admission into the Union on account of the Sixth Article of the Ordinance of 1787. The animus of the majority is shown by the enactment of what are known as the Black Laws, and the laws against kidnapping free negroes and mulattoes in which the only penalty provided was a civil action on behalf of the kidnapped person, who would have been carried out of the state and could not enforce it.

In the election of 1822, which largely depended upon this question, the aggregate vote of the two candidates of anti-slavery principles, was but 3330, while that of those in favor of slavery were 5303, nearly 2000 greater, but the election being by a plurality vote, the leading anti-slavery candidate for Governor received the greater number of votes, while the Legislature had nearly two-thirds in each house, of the pro-slavery party, which also elected the Lieutenant Governor. During the first half of his term, the Governor and Legislature clashed over these matters. The Governor recommended a revision of the Black Laws, and the enactment of adequate penalties for repression of the crime of kidnapping which had become frequent.

This immediately precipitated a struggle to amend the constitution, and a committee to whom the matter was referred reported and recommended the adoption of a resolution to submit the question of the call of a convention to amend the constitution, at the next election for the election of members of the General Assembly.

As this required the affirmation vote of two thirds of each body, there was a lack of one vote in the house. In a contested election case, the sitting member had been held to be entitled to his seat, but when he refused to vote for the resolution, a motion to reconsider the vote was carried, and the contestant was seated, which gave the required two-thirds vote in that body, and the vote of the Senate was sufficient, so

the resolution was adopted. For eighteen months the contest was carried on with great violence in the state, but at the election in 1824, the resolution was defeated by a majority of nearly 1800.

In the Constitution of 1848, slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, was prohibited, but the Black Laws prohibiting the immigration of persons of color into the state was carried by nearly a two-thirds vote, and another Section was adopted requiring the Legislature at the next session to pass laws which should prevent free persons of color from coming into the state for residence, and prevent parties from bringing them into the state for the purpose of freeing them. Pursuant to this provision, the Legislature in 1855 passed an Act making it a high misdemeanor for a colored person to come into the state for the purpose of residence, and remain for ten days, with a penalty of a fine of \$50.00 and if the fine was unpaid, the party might be sold to the person who would agree to take him for the shortest period for that sum, and costs. In a case decided in 1864, the Supreme Court held the law to be valid, because as the sale was but for a limited period, it was only in the nature of an apprenticeship, and that the state had the power to define offenses, and the exercise of such power could not be inquired into by the Court.

Nelson vs. People, 33 Ill. 390.

These Black Laws were continued with slight modifications until 1865 when they were repealed by the Act of February 7th.

A number of decisions concerning the rights of persons claimed to be slaves, have been decided by the Courts of this state, and the Courts of other states, growing out of the laws of this state and of the other states in the territory.

No case has been found in the Supreme Court of this state as to the status of children of slaves of the old French settlers until that of Jarrot vs. Jarrot, 2 Gilman, 1, decided by the Supreme Court at December Term, 1845.

Plaintiff was the grandson of a woman who was proven to

have been a slave at Cahokia in 1783, and son of her daughter born in 1794, who was kept in slavery by the father of defendant, who bequeathed her to defendant in February 1818, and plaintiff who was then about twenty-five or twenty-six years old, was born after his mother was bequeathed to defendant. The lower Court found for the defendant, but the Supreme Court reversed the judgment, and as the exact date of the birth of the plaintiff did not appear, but as it was so near the adoption of the Constitution, that it might have been before that date, the Court decided that the children of a slave of a French master born after adoption of the Ordinance of 1787, whether before or after the adoption of the Constitution, were free. The Court cited a number of cases from other states, but the only one exactly in point was *Merry vs. Tiffin*, 1 Mo. 725, where the mother of plaintiff who had been held as a slave in Virginia, had been taken into Illinois before the Ordinance of 1787. The plaintiff was born after the Ordinance was passed, and it was held that he was free.

The Court held that the provisions of the deed of session of Virginia were satisfied by securing to the masters the rights they then had, without including things not in existence, and there was nothing in that cession which forbade Congress to fix a limit to things which might afterward be the subject of property.

The same question came up later in the same state in a case by *Aspasia*, a colored woman born in Illinois after the Ordinance of 1787, and the Court upheld the former doctrine. The case was taken to the Supreme Court of the United States, which held that the right to hold a child born after the Ordinance, as a slave *was not given by the Ordinance*, and that the Court had no jurisdiction in the matter.

Menard vs. Aspasia, 5 Peters, 504.

In 1830 the same question was decided in the same way by the Supreme Court of Louisiana.

Merry vs. Chlrxnaider, 26 Martin, 699.

That the constitution of a state may prohibit slavery, notwithstanding the provisions of the exceptions to Art. 6 in the

Ordinance of 1787, was held by the Supreme Court of Indiana in *State vs. LaSalle* 1, Blackford 60.

This view is also announced by the Supreme Court of Mississippi, in the case of *Harvey vs. Decker, et. al.*, Walker 36.

The effect of bringing slaves into this state for the purpose of residence and of hiring them out, has been decided by the Courts of several states, as well as of this state. In the case of *Willard vs. People*, 4 Seam. 461, it was held that passing through the state with his master did not free a slave. The first outside case I have found is *Winning vs. Whitesides*, 1 Mo. 472, where the plaintiff had been taken into Illinois from North Carolina about 1797, where she had been kept in slavery for three or four years and then taken into Missouri, where she had remained in slavery for nearly twenty years. The Court held that her residence in Illinois gave her freedom and that the masters right did not revive when taken to a state where slavery was permitted, if she failed to claim her right in the free state. This doctrine was upheld by the Supreme Court of Virginia, when a slave girl was sold to an Ohio resident, and delivered to the agent in Ohio, but the bill of sale was made to defendant who knew of the transaction. The girl remained in Ohio for two years when she returned to Virginia and was taken possession of by defendant. It was held that she became free.

Fanny vs. Griffith, Gilmer 143.

The Supreme Court of Missouri recognized the same doctrine in seven other cases, but later, in 1853, when there was a hostile feeling in the slave states by reason of the greater activities of the abolitionists in the free states, it overruled all the foregoing cases arrogating to itself the powers of a legislature, in *Scott vs. Emerson*, 15 Mo. 576, and *Sylvia vs. Kirby*, 17 Mo. 439. For the same reason, the legislature of Louisiana in 1848, changed the law in that state, by the passage of an Act providing that residence in a free state should not free a slave who returns to that state.

In Kentucky it was held that an infant domiciled in Ohio for six months became free, and that a return to Kentucky

while still a minor, did not prejudice his claim.

Henry vs. Evans, 2 Duval, 259,

but it was held that sending a slave girl twice with his daughter to Ohio, while on visits, remaining less than a month each time, did not give her her freedom when she returned to the State.

Collins vs. America, 9 B. Monroe, 565.

A number of questions have arisen as to the character of registered and indentured servants.

In the case of *Nance vs. Howard*, Breese 183, it was held that registered servants were property, and could be sold under execution.

In *Phoebe vs. Jay*, Breese, 207, it was held that indentured servants under the Constitution of 1817, do not become free by the death of the Master, but pass to the legatees, executors or administrators, but not to the heirs-at-law, but that an administrator can only sell the servant, and cannot require the performance of service. The doctrine as to the validity of indentures was re-affirmed.

Sarah vs. Borders, 4 Scam, 545.

In the case of *Boon vs. Juliet*, I Scam, 258, it was held that the children of registered servants under the Fifth Section of the Act of September 17, 1807, were not within the provisions of the 3rd Section of Article VI of the first Constitution, but were free and could not be held to service. As the constitution only provided that persons who had been bound by *contract or indenture*, should serve out their time, and did not mention the provision of the act of 1807 as to their children, the children became free.

In Kentucky a case arose as to the effect of the Registration Act of 1807 of Indiana, on the status of slaves owned before the removal into that territory.

Rankin vs. Lydia, 2 A. K. Marshall, 471.

The Court says that as the article of the Ordinance of 1787, provides that slavery or involuntary servitude is prohibited, that when a person was brought into the territory and indentured or registered, that they were no longer slaves, and that

when taken back to Kentucky, they brought an action for their freedom, the former master was estopped from claiming them as slaves. In this case while in Indiana, the registered servant had been sold several times and the last time to a resident of Kentucky, who took her back to that state, where she brought an action of assault and battery to test her right to freedom. It was held that the act of registration was equivalent to emancipation and she became free. The question of the right to her as a servant was not made. This is more consistent than the decision of the Illinois Courts, holding the servants to be property.

THE EFFECT OF THE ADMISSION OF A STATE UPON THE
PROVISIONS OF THE ORDINANCE OF 1787.

The authorities to the effect that the adoption of a state constitution and admission by Congress, abrogates by common consent, all the provisions of the Ordinance which were contrary to the provisions of the constitution are too numerous to require citation, but the statement by Chief Justice Taney in the opinion in *Strader vs. Graham*, 10 Howard, that the adoption of the federal constitution superceded the provisions of that ordinance, are not so generally known, and I have found no other case which decides this question. It seems to be unnecessary to the determination of the case, and may well be doubted.

The number of negroes in Illinois at the close of the British occupation, has been estimated at about 650, but whether this number included negroes and mulattoes brought in and indentured or registered under the Act of 1807, I have not been able to learn.

Of course the effect of the adoption of the Constitution of 1848, made slavery and involuntary servitude illegal in Illinois. Whether there were any of the original slaves living at that time, I have not been able to learn, but they must have been few, if any; but these may have been indentured servants, as they might have been brought in up to 1818.

Early Presbyterianism In East Central Illinois

REV. IRA W. ALLEN, A. M., D. D., PARIS, ILLINOIS.

Let me ask you to call upon your historical imagination and paint in the inner chambers of the mind a picture, indeed, a pictorial series.

A farm in Kentucky is the background of the first scene. A missionary has just started for the New Purchase in Indiana. It is September of the year 1822. The day is one of golden sunshine and almost summer warmth. The pioneer sits upon the driver's seat of a covered wagon, holding the reins that guide four horses, and beside him sits his wife holding a two-year-old girl in her lap. From the rear an older girl looks out.

Within are the supplies usual for a migration to a home in the wilderness, but in addition to these are a few books and some missionary reports as well as the minister's Bible.

Scene second: A lovely autumn day is coming to a close. Not by the roadside, for there is no road, but in a glen stands a covered wagon. Not far away four hobbled horses are eagerly biting the half dried grass. A camp fire is burning beneath a giant hickory, and near it sits the missionary's wife. A large iron kettle is suspended by a long pole sloping high enough above the fire not to burn. The pole's lower end is under a log. It runs upward supported by a forked branch driven in the ground. The older child is feeding the fire. The father is picking the feathers from a wild turkey. A rifle lies on the ground beside him. The youngest child is asleep in her mother's arms.

Scene third: It is raining steadily. The horses are sinking every step into a miry road. Their sweaty coats steam in the rain as they struggle slowly onward. In great coat and coonskin cap the missionary sits on the driver's seat. The

back flaps of the wagon are drawn down tight. He is the only human being visible. The wagon wheels sink, sometimes sharply and deeply. Then the smoking horses strain against their collars and the wheels give curious sucking sounds in the water and mud. Around a curve the wagon disappears.

Scene fourth: A log cabin stands where great trees have been cleared away. Near it are some stumps, testifying by their size to the forest giants that fell before the missionary's axe. Between the logs of the cabin walls appear the chips that await the plaster to make them firm and keep the wind away. The rough stone chimney is unfinished, but smoke is coming from it. Little patches of snow are on the ground. The clearing is shut in on every side by mighty trees.

Scene fifth: The cabin is finished. White plaster, flush with the outside of the squared logs, shows in all the cracks and crevices. The chimney is up to its full height. A door squarely fills in the doorway, with a leather thong hanging out through a small hole where the knob of a modern door would be. The clearing is much larger and in one place young corn is growing and bean vines are showing themselves. On one log of the cabin is roughly carved: "Cottage of Peace."

Scene sixth: Under the trees of a grove near a small settlement are gathered some scores of people. Of homespun goods are their clothing, rough and clumsy their shoes. They are all brown from the sun and wind. They all face one way and their heads are bowed, for with uplifted face the missionary is praying. On many cheeks are tears, but it is very still in the grove. The only sounds are the missionary's voice and the stirring of the leaves.

Scene seventh: In the corner of a room so small as to seem a toy room, a chamber of a child's playhouse, is a bed of poles and skins. On it lies an emaciated, white haired woman. Beside it sits the missionary. A Bible is open in his hands. To the dying woman he reads the words of Jesus:

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me;

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."

Mr. President, unless some such pictures illustrate the text which is to follow, it will seem dry and juiceless, as lifeless as a surveyor's description. To understand at all what a farm is, after we have read a legal designation of its metes and bounds, we must picture its fields and meadows, its spring and its woodlot, its fertility and lush life. These last indeed give the farm its value and make its legal description worth the writing.

So is it in this paper. The real religion, the desire for God, the longing for eternal life, the aspiration for noble living, the craving for some assurance of acceptance with God, the hunger of the heart for the divine sympathy and compassion, and the complete satisfaction of all these desires in the simple gospel preached by the missionary,—these give the real meaning to the accounts which follow.

Further, the hardships and struggles of pioneer life did not smother these desires, nor the dangers of river and wilderness deter the missionary. Sacrifice and courage on his part and on theirs, faith, prayer, trust and persistence in religious duties on his part and on theirs, must be understood to get the real significance of the organization of Illinois' early churches.

The Presbyterian history of eastern Illinois really begins with the coming of isolated members of that church from eastern states, principally Ohio, Virginia, and east Tennessee. Here and there a communicant could be found in one of the log cabins, in the forests or on the edge of the prairie, who longed for the coming of a missionary, desiring to hear the gospel preached and to partake of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

How real that longing was in many breasts may be judged from the fact that often a man or a woman would walk eight or ten miles to attend a meeting, would ride or drive twenty or thirty. But the formation of churches began when the

Rev. Isaac Reed, a minister of a little pioneer church in Owen County, Indiana, and a missionary of the Connecticut Missionary Society crossed the Wabash river on a journey to Paris, Ill. There he organized the first church in this section of our state. I quote from a report he made and from his diary.

“The Cottage of Peace, Ind., Nov. 24, 1824.

GOOD NEWS FROM THE FRONTIER.

“I have just returned from a short missionary tour across the Wabash. I was as far out as Paris, Edgar county, Illinois. Indeed this was the point of my principal aim. I went by the particular and earnest solicitation of some people, in that vicinity, (who had removed there from Ohio and from East Tennessee, but whom I had never seen) that I would come and bring them into church order. They had been about two years there with their families, and no minister had yet found his way to their settlement. The appointment had been a good while made, and I was therefore expected. Brother D. Whitney also went with me. We crossed the Wabash three miles above Fort Harrison the fourth inst. That night we had a meeting two and a half miles from the river. There were present three female members of our church, all of them from the state of New York. One had been seven years there, and the others four years; neither had been at communion since they came into the country, nor had they heard a sermon for almost two years—and this purely because they had no opportunity. The next day at evening we began our meeting in the neighborhood of Paris. Nothing unusual appeared. The people seemed pleased to receive us, and in the prospect of a church and the sacrament.”

“On the sixth we preached in town. It was a new and small place, though the seat of justice of Edgar county. The services were performed in a school house. Whilst preaching, a very uncommon solemnity and deep attention seemed to prevail. Numbers were affected to tears. After sermon the church was constituted out of the members present. They were twelve; three elders were chosen. An examination then

commenced of persons who desired to become members; and on the following day, thirteen were admitted on examination, and another by letter, making twenty-six. Four adults were baptized. And a very deep and tender impression seemed to exist in the minds of many of the hearers—many shed tears, and confessed, when enquired of, that their minds were awakened into concern for their souls. It seemed that a revival of the Lord's work was begun. They had for nearly two years kept up society meetings on the Sabbath, and seemed to have desired and hoped and prayed for a preacher to come and see them, until they were prepared, when he came, to receive him as sent them of the Lord; and they seemed to wish to attend to his message and to follow the Lord's will. The eighth we constituted a Bible Society auxiliary to the American, and left them. But we did not so soon leave the traces of the Lord's work. Where we held a meeting that night, a woman convinced of sin, when repentance was the subject of discourse, wept aloud.

The next day we had preaching seven miles further toward the Wabash; here also members seemed concerned, and at night, in another part of the settlement, five miles distant, it was yet more manifest. There were several children baptised; one household of eight; and two days after, six persons were admitted on examination to the communion of the church.

“In short in five days we examined and admitted nineteen persons to communion, constituted a church in a settlement beyond the point to which any of our ministers before had travelled—administered the sacrament twice, baptized four adults and nineteen children”

Now I read an extract from the Rev. Isaac Reed's diary:

“A Macedonian call had been sent me at Vincennes, the first week of August, from Paris, Illinois; I had returned word I would come.”

“Sept. 14th, 1825.—I left the Cottage of Peace on my way to preach the gospel to them. Rode 25 miles and preached at 5 o'clock P. M. Baptised 5 children. This was the house-

hold of one of the members of the new formed congregation of Greencastle."

"15th.—Started at sunrise, and went on to Greencastle, 5 miles to breakfast; found my friend Mrs. O—, very sick of a fever. Prayed with her. Hope she may recover. Stopped only for breakfast and went on. Passed through 17 miles woods with only a single cabin. Met and passed numbers on the road. Though very new, it is the leading way from Ohio to the upper parts of Illinois, and near where the national road is expected to pass. Rode this day 31 miles, and stopped with Mr. Samuel Adams; found the woman ill. Spent the evening in reading loud to the family a printed missionary report, and part of two sermons."

"16th.—Started at sunrise, and rode to Mr. T's, 4 miles. He is an elder of our little church, on Big Raccoon creek. It was formed near three years ago, by a missionary of the General Assembly, but has no minister nor meeting house, nor meeting, except when a missionary comes along. Went on through a very lonely and wet tract, 10 miles to the Wabash river. Crossed it 12 miles above Fort Harrison, a place famous in the late war. Rode 14 miles further to Mr. M'C—'s where I had appointed to preach. This is on an arm of the Grand Prairie in Illinois."

"On my way I met a man whom I had known 6 years ago at New Albany. He had been used to attend my ministry, but I had not known anything of him since. Enquired of him respecting his mind—found it troubled and dark, without a Christian hope; but uneasy. Exhorted him, and requested him to come to the meeting at Paris. This prairie has a grand and beautiful appearance. It is dry, grassy, and flowered. Preached—the attention was good. Had an interesting conference with the man of the house; his wife and another woman. They are zealous Christians in their first love; each has united with the church in less than a year."

"17th.—Rode into Paris 8 miles. Met the congregation at the court house. Preached immediately. Text, Act 16:10. A large number of hearers and very good attention. Or—

dained a ruling elder and gave a charge to him, and another to the congregation. Held a meeting with the session; examined and received 2 persons, both young converts. Preached again at night to a numerous and solemn assembly."

"Paris is the county seat of Edgar county, but is a very small place of about 8 cabins. It lies on the prairie. The church here was formed by my ministry, last November, with twelve members. It seemed in a state of revival, and I left it with 26. Sixteen had been added—now 42."

"18th.—Sabbath. Held prayer meeting at the court house half after nine A. M. Baptised one adult. Preached and administered the Lord's Supper. There were three tables. A large number of hearers, very well behaved. Rode 4½ miles to lodge. Read aloud to the family a missionary report.

"19th.—Rode to Paris and preached at 11 A. M. The sermon was a funeral one for Mr. John Young, missionary, who died at Vincennes, Aug. 15th, aged 28 years. He had spent some months with these people, where his labors appear to have been greatly blessed. Dined and took leave of these interesting people. They are anxious to obtain a minister, and I hope they can soon support one. Rode 10 miles and preached at night."

"20th.—Rode 9 miles to New Hope meeting house. Met the congregation and preached the same funeral sermon as yesterday. Here, too, Mr. Y. had labored—been successful, and was much beloved. It was a feeling time. Baptised 1 adult and 1 infant. This is a wonderful society. It has grown up from 9 to 70 members in 10 months, and there seems still a reviving influence. They subscribed \$10 toward printing the funeral sermon. They have built a new meeting house. Preached again at night, and baptised four children."

"21st.—Found where there is a pious lad, now a scholar of the Sabbath school; anxious to learn and makes great proficiency. I expect he is to be called to the ministry. Rode 11 miles to the village Terre Haute. This is a singular place—has about 200 population and much mercantile business. It has no religious society of any order. But at present a great

disposition to hear preaching. And its gentlemen have formed a Sabbath reading meeting at the court house. They read printed sermons. There is also a new-formed Bible society and there is a small Sabbath school. I am told, \$300 salary might be raised here for a preacher. Preached to a large congregation at night. In the afternoon, visited and prayed with the school."

"22d.—This day was rainy. Rode 21 miles—rested for the night; but not without being solicited to preach."

"23d.—Preached a funeral sermon for the death of a married woman—she has left children. Rode 13 miles and lodged at D——'s on Raccoon creek—this is a Presbyterian family from Ireland."

"24th.—Repassed the long woods to Greencastle, 18 miles—preached at night. My friend appears recovering from her fever, but is very weak."

"25th.—Rose early and retired to the woods. Visited and prayed with a sick woman. Met the congregation—prayed—ordained a ruling elder, and gave him and the congregation a charge. Preached and administered the Lord's Supper, in the new church at Greencastle. There were few to commune, but many to hear—went home with the elder. When we entered his house, his son was weeping aloud. The Bible lay open on the table—and the first words he spoke were, "The Lord has found me." He seemed greatly agitated and distressed. I endeavored to direct him to the Savior and read and explained to him and the family the parable of the Prodigal son."

"26th.—The young man was still serious but more calm. Left him a reference to some chapters. Rode home about 24 miles and found my family in peace. I had been absent 13 days—rode 222 miles—preached 13 sermons—administered the Lord's Supper in 2 churches—ordained a ruling elder in each church—baptized 2 adults and 6 children."

And now the account of the organization of the Paris church from the minutes of the meeting:

“At a meeting held in the school house at Paris, Illinois, November 6th, 1824, after public worship, the following persons, members of the Presbyterian church were by prayer solemnly constituted into a church, by the name of the Presbyterian church of Paris :

John Bovell
 William Means
 James Eggleton
 Adriel Stout
 Amzi Thompson
 Samuel Vance
 Christian Bovell
 Nancy Thompson
 Barbara Alexander
 Elizabeth Blackburn
 Hannah Baird
 Mary Vance.”

Samuel Vance, John Bovell, and William Means were then unanimously elected Ruling Elders,—they each having held that office in other congregations.”

“The Session then held a meeting to examine persons for membership, when, at a meeting on Sabbath morning, Nov. 7th, the following were examined and admitted to communion:

James Ashmore
 Cassandra Ashmore
 Rebecca Ives
 Susanna Means
 Elizabeth Jones
 Polly Wayne
 Eliza Stout
 Jane Ewing
 Margeret Crozier
 Betsy Burr
 Miron Ives
 Sarah Ives
 Asenath McKown
 Rachel Ashmore.

Four of these, viz: Mrs. Means, Miss Ashmore, Mr. Ives and Mrs. Ives, his wife, were baptized; and the communion was administered.

ISAAC REED, Moderator.

(Copy from the Original, abridged May 22, '27. Sam'l Vance, Clerk)."

Here are further records of early Presbyterian activity in church organization:

"The Records of New Providence Church, Edgar Co., Ill."

"According to previous notice a number of people of the settlement of Sugar Creek met at the house of Mr. Martin Ray on the 15th of May, 1829 for the express purpose of organizing a Presbyterian Church. — —"

"The Revd. Clayborne Young being present opened the meeting with prayer, presided and by appointment acted as temporary clerk. Motion being made, an election was held, for two persons to serve as Ruling Elders and the votes being counted it appeared that Messrs. Alexander Ewing, 2nd. and John W. McNutt were duly elected and this election was publicly announced and the meeting then adjourned until Saturday the 16th. Concluded with prayer."

"Saturday, May 16th, 1829 Messrs. A. Ewing and J. W. McNutt having signafyed their willingness to serve and presented certificates from New Providence church (E. Tenn.) were solemnly ordained of this church according to the Presbyterian form of government. A door was then opened for the admission of members—the following persons were then received as members of this church."

"See Tabular form No. 1, Page 112.

ALEXANDER EWING, Cl'k.

Sabbath, May 17th. They sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered."

"Monday, 18th. Session convened, Revd. C. Young, Moderator and reed. on Profession &c."

"See Form No. 1, Page 112."

Turning to page 112 of the same book we find ruled columns extending across the two leaves of the opened book. It is the

“Form No. 1,” referred to in the minutes. Across the tops of the extended pages is written:

“Form No. 1. Acts of the Session.”

The columns from left to right have the following headings:

“Names, When Recd., How Recd., Baptised, Dismissed, Suspended, Excommunicated, Restored, Died.”

Here we find the names of the charter members:

Thomas Art, Mary Art, Elven Tucker, Elisabeth Tucker, Margaret L. Ewing, Elisabeth McNutt, George Ewing, Elen Ewing, Martin Ray, Jane Ewing, Rachel Ewing, Eliza I. Tucker, Nathaniel Ewing, Elisabeth Ewing, Margaret Ray.

To these names must, of course, be added those of Alexander Ewing and John W. McNutt, the elders elected. Thus the church was organized with seventeen members.

The following records of historic value explain themselves:

“At a meeting held in Palestine, Crawford County, Illinois, on the 14th, 15th and 16th of May, Anno Domini 1831, attended by the Revd. Isaac Reed and the Revd. John Montgomery, the following persons, members of the Presbyterian church from different parts, gave in their names and requested to be set apart and constituted into a Presbyterian church, to be called the Palestine church. And after due enquiry and examination they were set apart by prayer and constituted into a church, (viz:) John Houston, (sen.) and Nancy Houston, Nancy Ann Logan, Jane Houston, Eliza Houston, Wilson Lagow and Nancy Lagow, Alfred G. Lagow, James Eagleton, James Caldwell, Phebe Morris and Anna Piper. These were constituted into a church on the 14th and on the next day there were added Margaret Eagleton, John Malcom and Ann Malcom and Hannah Wilson (Sen.)”

“The sacrament of the Lord’s Supper was administered and an election held for two ruling elders when John Houston and Wilson Lagow were duly elected. John Houston being already an ordained elder, Wilson Lagow was ordained on the

16th and a charge was given to both the elders and to the congregation.

Signed,

ISAAC REED, Missionary of B. M. G. A.”

The little village of Grandview, ten miles southeast of Paris, has a history of idyllic flavor. A foresighted pioneer named John Tate gathered a party in Augusta County, Va., and led them to Illinois, where they arrived in September, 1837.

They came in wagons and by families. In this spot on the Grand Prairie they settled, giving it a name it well deserved. West and north they had as boundary to their view only the horizon. East and south they looked to great woods. Fertility and beauty combined said to them: “Here shall ye stay!”

The thoughtfulness of these emigrants and their high valuation of religion and education appear when it is known that they brought with them their minister and school teacher, the Rev. John A. Steele, and their doctor, a brother of the clergyman.

Immediately divine service was held after the simple Presbyterian fashion in their houses, but the following year a church building was erected. The congregation was constituted a church in proper ecclesiastical form on the twenty-seventh day of July, 1838.

The record follows:

“Grandview, July 27, 1838.

Notice having been previously given that a Presbyterian church would be organized at this place on this day, immediately after sermon, the Rev. John A. Steele, a missionary of the Board of Missions of the General Assembly, having received certificates or other satisfactory evidence of church membership from the following persons, viz: James Hite, Ann W. Hite, John Tate, Nancy Tate, Robert M. Tate, Susan Tate, Margaret I. Tate, Jacob S. Brown, Ellen B. Brown, Wm. A. Cale, Sarah Cale, John Shultz, Susan Shultz, Catherine Steele, Rachel France, Matthias Snapp, proceeded to orga-

nize them into a church. On motion Joseph Brown was chosen secretary of the meeting. On motion it was resolved that four persons be elected ruling elders in this church and the following persons being nominated to that effect, to-wit: James Hite, Wm. A. Cale, John Tate and Joseph Brown were elected. On motion it was resolved that this church be known as the Presbyterian church of Grandview.

On motion Robert M. Tate was elected treasurer.

Adjourned with prayer.

JOSEPH M. BROWN, Secretary of the meeting."

These, Mr. President, are the names of the early Presbyterians of East Central Illinois and these are the records of meetings that meant much to the organizers of the churches and were influential for good then and to the present day.

The Two Michael Joneses

BY FRANCES H. RELF, PH. D.

One of the familiar names in the early history of Illinois is *Michael Jones*. A man by that name was register of the land office at Kaskaskia from 1804 to 1822; a man by that name was candidate for United States senate in 1818 and again in 1819; a man by that name represented Gallatin County in the constitutional convention of 1818 and in the state senate from 1818 to 1826. Do all these activities belong to the same man? This question has never before been raised, for all secondary writers have taken it for granted that they did. Moses states in positive terms that the register of the Kaskaskia land office lived in Shawneetown "after 1814"; and that he, while State Senator, was a candidate for the United States Senate.¹ Going back a step farther to the contemporary writers, such as Reynolds, one finds nothing which shows that they were or were not the same man. But when one gets back to the contemporary records it becomes evident that the secondary writers are mistaken, and that there were two Michael Joneses, one living at Shawneetown, the other at Kaskaskia.

Considering the little information the writers had on this subject, it is not at all surprising that the mistake has been made. The lives of the two men dovetail most curiously; the political career of one was beginning at the same time as that of the other was ending, only during the winter of 1818-19 were they both in the lime-light? Their lives are two threads which the secondary writers have tangled together. By going back to the records it is possible to separate these threads and give to each man his due.

Up to the year that Illinois became a state the activities of each man were confined to his own side of the territory. The

Kaskaskia Michael Jones was born in Pennsylvania.² He was appointed register by the act of Congress of 1804 which established the land office at Kaskaskia. In 1810 he was appointed colonel of the militia of Randolph County.³ Though he held this office for less than a year, he was called by the title for the rest of his life. Any reference in the letters of the time to "Col. Jones," one may be sure, is to the register at Kaskaskia. He was removed from his office in the militia by Governor Edwards.⁴ From an early period of their acquaintance, there seems to have been ill feeling between these two men. They disagreed most decidedly over the settlement of the land claims.⁵ Many and involved had been the claims of the old French and early American settlers which had to be settled before any land could be sold. It was not, indeed, until 1814, ten years after the office was established, that sales began. Settlers who came in during that period were forced to be squatters on their land until they had the opportunity to buy. This raised a new complication, for these men claimed a prior right to the land they had improved. In recognition of this right Congress passed pre-emption laws applying especially to Illinois. The memorials sent by the Illinois territorial legislature to Congress would imply serious dissatisfaction with the way these laws were being carried out. But according to Jones this was not the motive; Edwards was using the legislature as his tool for getting the register out of office. On December 28th, 1814, Jones wrote to Meigs, the Commissioner of the General Land Office: "You will no doubt be presented with a memorial pass'd thro' the inadvertency of some members of the Legislature as penned by Ninian Edwards in which he inculpates me. This may have been done with a view of throwing between him and the Register the Legislature in order to give to his opinion long since express'd additional weight. From motives suited to his views he declared that my construction of the law was erroneous and oppressive.I cannot refrain from expressing my belief of his design to raise the indignation of the People against an officer for thus correctly and conscientiously discharging his duty.

.....The Memorial seems to be calculated to impress the Government with a state of Public feeling which does not in fact exist—and I trust my Government will not place too much confidence on information received thro' the medium of Gov. Edwards relating to myself.'"⁶

A year later the friction between the two men seems to have subsided for the register wrote then: "On Friday last the Legislature adjourned. They have forwarded six or seven memorials but none I believe that either effects me or my department nor can I learn that the Governor manifested any hostility towards me and the members were extremely friendly.'"⁷

This brings the career of the Kaskaskia register down to 1818 where one encounters the problem whether he or the Shawneetown lawyer was the candidate for United States senator.

The Shawneetown Michael Jones was a half-brother of Jesse B. Thomas, United States judge in Illinois during the whole of the territorial period.⁸ His relationship to Thomas makes it probable that he came to Lawrenceburg, Indiana at the same time—1803, and from the same state—Maryland.⁹ Shortly before leaving Lawrenceburg for Shawneetown in 1808 this Michael Jones was married to Mary C. James. Her father, John James, had brought his family from Frederick County, Maryland in 1807.¹⁰ From the names, THOMAS, JONES, JAMES, it is evident that they were all of Welsh descent. A few years later another daughter of John James married Jephtha Hardin, also a Shawneetown lawyer.¹¹ Richard T. Jones of Shawneetown, was a nephew of this Michael Jones.¹² Altogether there must have been a large family connection in the place. During the decade from 1808 to 1818, this young lawyer became one of the prominent men in Gallatin County. Judged by his land holdings, he was a man of means.¹³ As early as 1812 he was appointed a justice of the peace.¹⁴ Few petitions from Gallatin County citizens during that period, whether addressed to the territorial legislature¹⁵ or to Congress,¹⁶ are without his signature. In 1818, the

county showed its appreciation of his public spirit by electing him as their delegate to the constitutional convention, and later in the year as their senator to the state legislature.

There is little in these two accounts which is absolutely contradictory. It is possible to attribute most of the facts to the same man. Yet it is hardly reasonable that the register of the Kaskaskia land office should have moved over to Shawneetown in 1814. After that time all his official correspondence was still addressed to Kaskaskia,¹⁷ and he still continued to put "Kaskaskia" at the head of his own letters. Nor is it likely that the man who was so active in the local interests of Gallatin county was the man whose business interest was on the other side of the territory. In those days of slow travel, the two towns were much farther apart than they are now. More than that the signature of the register of the Kaskaskia land office and the signature of the signer of the petitions are quite different. The former cannot be mistaken wherever found. It varies hardly at all. It was always written "*Michl. Jones*" with unusually long strokes of the pen for the "*M,*" "*h*" and "*J.*" The "*J*" extended as far below the line as above.¹⁸ It is the signature of a man who was accustomed to signing his name frequently. The other signature is always found with the "Michael" written out in full and with the "*J*" written entirely above the line like a modern "*I.*"¹⁹ There is more variety in the formation of the letters as is frequently the case with men who do not sign their names often.

When the first General Assembly of the State of Illinois met in October 1818, one of its first duties was the election of two United States senators. Michael Jones was one of the six candidates.²⁰ According to the *Illinois Emigrant*²¹ the newspaper printed in Shawneetown, the candidate was the Michael Jones "of Kaskaskia." This paper, by the way it reported the results of the election, gives positive evidence that there was more than one man by that name, who might be supposed to be the candidate. "*Michael Jones*" is the only name in the list after whose name was put in parenthe-

sis his place of residence. The editor of the paper no doubt wished his readers to understand that the candidate was not their own familiarly known state senator, but a man by the same name from the other side of the state. The Kaskaskia paper contains no such explanatory phrase. There was no need for it there for the Shawneetown lawyer was a very new man in state-wide politics; no one in Kaskaskia would associate with the name "*Michael Jones*" any but their own well-known register.

The candidates elected were Ninian Edwards and Jesse B. Thomas. Edwards drew the short term and was up again for election the following February. This time Michael Jones was his only opponent. That it was again the Kaskaskia man there can be no doubt for the land claims were made an issue in the campaign.²² Jones received nineteen votes to Edwards twenty-three.²³ But this cannot be taken as an indication of Jones's strength with the legislators. The effort was to defeat Edwards rather than to elect Jones. This is evident from the attempt that was made just previous to the election to divide the state into two electoral districts, an east and a west.²⁴ Thomas lived in the western part so if the measure had gone through the new senator would have to have been a man from the eastern side of the state. This would have eliminated Edwards who was living in Edwardsville, Madison County,²⁵ but it would have eliminated also the register of the Kaskaskia land office.

These two efforts to become United States senator seem to have been the register's only attempt to obtain office from the people of Illinois. He probably was not popular. Though Reynolds describes him as having been "a sprightly man of plausible and pleasing address," yet he adds: "His temperament was very excitable and rather irritable. His mind was above the ordinary range; but his passion at times swept over it like a tornado." According to Reynolds these failings increased as he grew older.²⁶ In 1822 he died. The account of his death is given in a letter from the receiver of the Kaskaskia office to the commissioner of the general land office

written from Kaskaskia, November 30th, 1822. "It is with sensations of the most poignant regret and sorrow," wrote the receiver, "that I discharge the painful duty of announcing the death of my inestimable friend and worthy colleague Col. Mich. Jones, Regr. of the Land office at this place. He departed this life on Tuesday, the 26th instant after a painful and lingering illness of some months."²⁷

This indisputable evidence of the death of the register of the Kaskaskia land office, as early as 1822 removes any doubt that might remain as to whether there was a second man by the same name living in the state. It was after that year that the Shawneetown lawyer became such a power in Illinois politics. But it is not needful to follow his career. After the death of the Kaskaskia man, he had the stage to himself. There are no more threads to untangle.

NOTES.

Frances H. Reli, Ph. D.

1 Moses, *Illinois Historical and Statistical*, 1: 272, 298. See also *The Bench and Bar of Illinois* (Chicago, 1899), 2: 852; and Bateman and Selby, *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois* (1915).

2 Reynolds, *Pioneer History of Illinois* (2nd ed.), 352.

3 *Territorial Records* (Pub. I. S. H. L. 1901), 14.

4 *Ib.*, 18.

5 Reynolds, *Pioneer History of Illinois*, 352.

6 Kaskaskia Land Office. *Copies of Letters transmitted by the Register*, 1814-1830 (Auditor's Office, Springfield).

7 *Ib.* Jones to Rufus Easton, Jan. 15, 1816.

8 *Illinois Gazette*; Aug. 5, 1826, p. 3.

9 Bateman and Selby, *Biographical Encyclopedia of Illinois* (1915).

10 *Bench and Bar*, 2: 852.

11 *Ib.*

12 *Illinois Gazette*, Aug. 5, 1826, p. 3.

13 Shawneetown Land Office, *Applications and Withdrawals*, 1824-28, (Auditor's Office, Springfield).

14 *Territorial Records*, 28.

15 *Edwards Papers*, 71-78; Assembly Misc. Papers, 1813-1832 (Secretary of State's Office, Springfield).

16 House Files, Feb. 22, 1816, Mch. 11, 1816, Dec. 24, 1816.

17 Kaskaskia Land Office. *Letters received* 1814-16.

18 *Ib.* Cahokia cases, certificates; House Files, Mch. 14, 1818.

19 Besides the House Files see Shawneetown Land Office, *Applications and withdrawals*, 1814-18.

20 *Journal of the Senate of the first session of the First General Assembly*, 17, Kaskaskia, 1818.

21 Oct. 17, 1818, p. 2.

22 *Edwards Papers*, 153-55. Thomas Cox to Edwards, Feb. 8, 1819.

23 *Journal of the Senate of the second session of the General Assembly of the State of Illinois* (Kaskaskia 1819), 49.

24 *Edwards Papers*, 149. Daniel P. Cook to Edwards, Feb. 2, 1819.

25 Census of 1818 (Office of the Secretary of State, Springfield).

26 *Pioneer History*, 352.

27 Kaskaskia Land Office, *Receiver's letter book*, 1820-29.

Mary Spears

(Reprinted from Putman's Magazine, March, 1853).

CONTRIBUTED BY JAMES B. BEEKMAN.

The following incidents of border experience, are written out from materials furnished by an accomplished lady residing at Paddock's Grove, in Illinois. They were communicated to her by the heroine herself, and by her children and friends; and are related as they were first told, without the least attempt at embellishment.

Mary Nealy was born on the 20th August, 1761, not far from Charleston, South Carolina, but when she was very young, her father removed his family to Tennessee; the emigrants passing through Georgia to the place where now stands Chattanooga. The family were sent down the Tennessee river in canoes, taking with them their household stuff, clothes and provisions, while the father drove his horses and cattle along the banks; the two parties joining each other at the Muscle Shoals, where they proceeded by land to the locality afterwards called Nealy's Bend, on the Cumberland river, near the site of Nashville. This must have been about the time of the first discovery of that spot—named "the French Lick"—which was made, according to Haywood, by a party of adventurers descending the Cumberland on their way to Natchez.¹ Our adventurous pioneer lived here several years, among the buffaloes, elks, wolves, etc., which crowded the adjoining hills and forests, probably familiar with the sight of few human faces, and seeing but at intervals the French hunters and trappers from the north, who ventured so far into the wilderness. Mrs. Nealy took upon herself the task of teaching her daughters, hearing their spelling and reading lessons, while she was busily spinning on her little

¹ See "*Pioneer Women of the West*"—Memoir of Mary Bledsoe.

wheel, material for their garments. This simple instruction was all the girls received; when other settlers came, and a primitive school was established, the sons were sent three miles to attend it every day, the path through the woods being so infested with wolves that they were usually obliged to go on horseback.

After the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle, when hostilities threatened the inhabitants of that remote frontier, the family, with others in the neighborhood, sought refuge in a fort; the men venturing out as opportunity permitted, to attend to the cattle and cultivate their fields. Nealy was engaged in making salt, and was sometimes assisted by his daughter Mary, or Polly, as she was called. On a Sabbath morning in the fall of 1770², (1780) the young girl, wearing her Sunday dress, left the station in company with her father, and walked with him to the bank of the river, where for the week past his manufacture of salt had been going on. Mary happened to be standing at some little distance from her father, when suddenly she heard the report of a gun and saw him fall to the ground. She had only time to see an Indian leap from his covert, when she lost her consciousness in a swoon. On her recovery, she found herself in the grasp of two of the savages, who were dragging her off with all possible haste, evidently apprehensive of pursuit from the station, which was at no great distance. No aid came, however, and the helpless girl was compelled to go on with her captors. They were three days without food; at length a bear was killed, and a piece of flesh given to the starving captive, which she ate raw. This imprudence produced severe illness, which was relieved by drinking a quantity of the bear's oil, according to Indian prescription.

The prisoner was offered her choice between becoming the wife of the chief's son, or the slave of his oldest wife; she chose the latter, and soon made herself so useful that the savages determined to spare her life. The party continued

² Misprint. Should be 1780.

some time in Tennessee and Kentucky, and often encamped in canebrakes. One night in attempting to escape—for the hope of finding her way back to home and friends was still cherished by the unfortunate girl—after leaving the encampment, she chanced to step on a sharp fragment of cane, which ran entirely through her foot. She was of course recaptured, and suffered the extremest agony from the wound, which was not entirely healed for months afterward. During this time, having learned something of the Indian language, she frequently heard the advice given to kill and scalp her, rather than be troubled with carrying about such a poor cripple; and it is probable that nothing saved her but her knowledge of sewing and other kinds of work, which made her a valuable servant to her mistress.

Notwithstanding the failure of this attempt, the hope of being able to avail herself of an opportunity to escape still had possession of her mind. One night when the Indians had encamped on the bank of a small stream, a heavy storm came on. To obtain shelter, Mary climbed into a tree completely canopied by a luxuriant grape-vine. In a short time after she had thus secured herself, a fierce gust of wind uprooted a large tree near by, and it fell with a tremendous crash, immediately over the place she had quitted. She heard the savages calling to her amidst the darkness and the driving storm, and when they received no answer, ascertained by their exclamations that they supposed she had been killed. A flash of joy penetrated her heart; here was an opportunity of escape! She remained still, while the Indians called and shouted repeatedly; but when they were silent, fear began to shake her new-born hopes. She had been severely punished for the previous attempt, and threatened with the tomahawk if it were ever repeated. Should she leave the tree, the dogs would in all probability discover her, and give the alarm. On the other hand, might she not regard her having been impelled to seek this shelter, and the fall of the tree, as a special interposition of Providence in her favor, and could she not throw herself upon this manifest protection? Uncertain what

to do, she remained in the tree all night, not answering the calls which were repeated at intervals, in hope the Indians would break up camp and depart before day, as they always did when apprehensive of pursuit. She was found, however, and compelled to accompany them in their northward course, and having crossed the Ohio, gave up in despair the faint hope that had remained in her breast, of being restored to her kindred. With the loss of this hope her trust even in the merciful Father who had preserved her through so many dangers, seemed also to fail. But her extreme sufferings from hunger, cold, and fatigue, were sufficient to overcome greater strength than she possessed.

Fortune seemed to delight in mocking her with opportunities of escape, by which she could not profit. One night when they had encamped, a snow-storm came on, and she was completely covered by a snowdrift. In the morning, as the Indians were preparing to continue their journey, she could be found nowhere, and they concluded she had gone off during the night. Their anger was loudly expressed, and the most terrible tortures threatened, if she should again fall into their power. Hearing all this imperfectly, and only understanding that she was wanted, Mary rose from under her white coverlet in the very midst of the infuriated savages, whose shouts of astonishment and merriment, when they discovered the truth, were absolutely deafening. It was a bitter thought to her, that had she known how securely she was concealed, she might have remained in safety. The morning meal of the Indians was a large black snake, which was roasted and divided. A few inches only fell to the poor girl's share, but the piquant sauce of hunger made it seem delicious food. She was always permitted to share in everything with her captors.

At one time, when the men were all absent from the camp, a large deer was seen making directly toward it. The old chief's wife ordered Mary to take a gun and shoot the animal, as she was known to be the best shot among all the women. The chief had expressly forbidden firing, on pain of death, in the absence of his men, the discharge of a gun being the ap-

pointed signal of the near approach of an enemy, and Mary hesitated to obey; but being urged, she fired and shot the deer. In a few moments the Indians came rushing in, expecting to encounter the foe; and, when informed that it was a false alarm, the chief raised his tomahawk to kill the white girl who had dared to disobey his commands. His wife threw herself between him and the intended victim, exclaiming that she herself was the offender; but for a moment, as the uplifted weapon was whirled several times round the Indian's head, Mary expected he would bury it in her own. Perhaps the prospect of plenty of savory venison for supper did something to pacify the angry warrior.

At another time, when, by some means or other, the small-pox was introduced among the party, the captive became desperately ill with that terrible disease. For ten days she was entirely blind, being left alone in a lodge built for her at some distance from the camp, near a spring. Her food was brought and left at the spring, to which she would grope her way once in the twenty-four hours. Her sufferings were somewhat alleviated by an ointment made by simmering prickly pear in bear's grease, which a compassionate squaw prepared for her. During this season of distress, she often wished for death, and sometimes the temptation was strong to rend the ulcers that covered her face; but the thought of home, and the hope of being at some future day delivered from her cruel bondage, would support her to a patient endurance of her protracted trials.

Some of the articles in our heroine's possession, had been taken from her. A knife was left her, which she preserved with the greatest care, and took every opportunity, when she could be unobserved, of cutting her name on the bark of trees, in the hope that the marks might lead to her rescue. She also retained a pair of silver shoe-buckles, of which no one offered to deprive her.

It is supposed that this party of Indians remained about a year in the northwestern part of Tennessee, at the forks of Cumberland and Tennessee rivers, and near the junction of

the Ohio, with the Mississippi. Passing into what is now Indiana, they spent some time at a place called "French Lick." Several white prisoners were brought in, meanwhile, from Tennessee and Kentucky; amongst them, a man named Riddle and his two daughters, who were occasionally in Miss Nealy's company. At all times, when her health permitted, Mary was engaged in some useful occupation, never caring how laborious it might be, as her mental disquietude was thus relieved. The only employment she objected to, was the moulding of bullets, to which she was often compelled.

As the journey was continued, she became acquainted with a French fur trader, whom she besought to aid her in effecting her escape. He would not listen to her entreaties, and she left him indignant at his want of humane feeling. A little conscience-stricken, perhaps, for his refusal, he brought a blanket the next day and offered it to her; but she rejected the gift, saying that she scorned to receive anything from a heartless wretch, who was too cowardly to give her the aid she required.

After they had passed into Michigan, where their numbers were increased by other captives, one of the females, weak from exhaustion and carrying an infant a few months old, failed to keep up with the rest, though assisted occasionally by the kind-hearted squaws. When they recamped at night, a consultation was held among the men, and it was resolved to kill the child. They had built a large fire, and when the wood had been consumed to a bed of glowing coals, one of the warriors snatched the babe from its mother's breast and threw it into the midst. It was instantly drawn out and thrown back into the arms of its distracted mother; again snatched from her and thrown into the fire to be again drawn out; and this fiendish pastime was repeated amidst the screams of the agonized parent, and hideous yells from the savages, leaping and dancing the while with frantic gestures, till life was extinct in the little victim; when it was torn to pieces by the murderers. Scenes like this which were not of uncommon occurrence, inspired Miss Nealy with a feeling of detestation to-

wards the perpetrators of such outrages, which became habitual, and amounted to a vindictive hate, of which she could never wholly divest herself. She would never speak their language unless compelled by circumstances to use it, and used to say, that the only favor she ever asked of them was, that she might be put to death. When, in after life, a favorite granddaughter, who had been born and reared in her house expressed a desire to wear ear-rings, and was about to purchase a pair, she persuaded her not to do so, speaking with melancholy earnestness on the subject, saying she should never be able to look at her beloved child without pain, if decorated with ornaments which would so strongly remind her of her savage enemies.

It was Miss Nealy's lot to witness, at one time, the punishment of a young Indian and his paramour, for a crime rarely committed among the savage tribes. The criminals were bound to separate trees and stoned to death, the white prisoners being compelled to see the execution.

Many more incidents of adventure, perils and sufferings, are remembered by the family and descendants of our heroine, of her forest travel and sojourn with her wild companions. But the limits of a brief sketch permit only the record of those necessary to illustrate the experience common to too many in those fearful days of our republic. After a captivity of two years, the prisoners were taken to Detroit, where the Indians expected to receive from the British Government, payment for the scalps they had brought. The savages received much attention from the English, as important allies, while encamped in the neighborhood of the city. Mary was sent every day to the house of a French resident, to procure milk for a sick child of the chief. She saw the mistress of the house frequently, who became interested in her when she learned her history. One morning, she told her to come on the following day; to drop her milk can outside the gate, enter the house without rapping, and proceed directly to a certain room. The poor girl had been suffering from chills and fever for several weeks. The next morning, when she was ordered to go for

milk, it happened that her paroxysm of fever was upon her. In the half delirious state of her brain, she had been forming a plan of escape, and resolving that she would take with her the shoe-buckles which constituted all her wealth; and she was looking for them in a box when the order was repeated. She persisted in her search, being able to find but one, when her angry master struck her, and threatened to kill her at once, if she hesitated to obey. Turning suddenly round, she begged him to do so, and put an end to her sufferings, for the pain and bewilderment of fever had caused her to forget that she might soon be free. However, she set out, but soon returned and dropped the odd buckle into the box, to be again beaten and sent on her errand. By the time she had reached the Frenchman's gate, her senses were sufficiently restored to remember the directions of the day previous. When the Indians came in search of her, the woman of the house informed them that the girl had come to the gate, apparently in anger, had thrown down the vessels and departed, she did not know whither—up the street. On the following day, men were sent by the city authorities to whom complaint had been made by the Indians, to search the house; but no trace of the fugitive could be found. All this time, Mary lay quietly concealed in a small dark closet, the door of which, opening into a larger one, could not be easily discovered. It was a place constructed expressly for stowing away plate, money, or other valuables, when a ransacking was threatened.

Miss Nealy occupied that room for a month, hidden from all eyes, and sustained by the kind care of her benefactress. An accident had nearly betrayed and remanded her to captivity. One day when looking carelessly from the window, she was startled by seeing the face of an Indian, whom she knew too well, and by the gleam of his eye, she saw that he had also recognized her. She hastened to inform her protectress, and implore her aid. There was no time to be lost, for the savages would not be slow in reclaiming their prisoner. She was supplied immediately with boy's apparel, which she put on; her hair was cut off, and she was sent, accompanied by the son of

her hostess, half a mile into the city to the house of another kind-hearted Frenchwoman, who gave her shelter, and kept her concealed through several weeks. Work was also procured for her from a tailor,³ and she was enabled to earn sufficient to clothe herself comfortably. When the fear of pursuit was over, she was removed by night to an island in the river, where she found seventeen other captives whom she had met before, in her travels through Indiana, Ohio, or Michigan; some of them having been purchased by the British authorities, some having escaped through the assistance of the French inhabitants of the city.

Our heroine remained but three weeks in this new asylum. Upon leaving the island, the captives were conveyed down the lakes, stopping some time at Niagara, and down the St. Lawrence river, and were landed upon the shore of Lake Champlain, where they were exchanged as prisoners of war. Before they quitted the vessel, one of the British officers endeavored to exact a promise from the company, which consisted of women, old men, and boys, that they would not aid or abet the continentals against the royal government during the continuance of the war. This heroic woman was accustomed to relate, with much dignity and spirit, how she refused to give the pledge, and challenged the officer to go on shore with her into the thicket of bushes, where she "would cut out a switch and brush him till he would be glad to promise, on his own part, that he would never again be caught upon provincial ground." She would describe the scene with as much pride at ninety, as she could have acted in it three-score and ten years before. The others caught a portion of her spirit, and in very truth cut them switches as soon as they were on shore, daring the officer to come on, and giving three cheers for the brave young woman.

Her companions told her also that they were in expectation of seeing one of the American generals in a few days, and that when he came he would provide her with a horse and sad-

³ This tailor gave her a box, carried to represent a Bible and this box is now in possession of Chas. G. Spears of Tallula.

dle. She continued her journey with this company for several days, and when the others faltered from fatigue, and were unable to proceed, she went on in the hope of finding employment among the Dutch settlers, her only companions being an old man and two boys. After a day or two of weary travel in the snow, these also gave up, and one morning left her to proceed alone. It was a sad day for her—tramping on through the snow and water in which her feet plunged at every step, and toward evening a heavy rain drenched her garments. Yet her courage did not fail, for she had now before her the hope of eventually reaching her beloved home, and felt that her success depended on herself alone. She could not persuade herself to stop for rest till after dark, when she came up to the door of a small cabin where a cheerful light was glimmering. Very cheering was the aspect of the huge blazing logs in the ample chimney, but other comforts there were none; scarce even a morsel of bread, and not a bed could be furnished on which to lay her wearied limbs. She was, however, accustomed to hardships, and lying down on the floor with her feet to the fire, without stopping to dry her clothes, soon fell into a profound slumber. In the morning she awoke in great distress from oppression at the lungs, and unable to speak except in a whisper. The woman in the cabin, though wretchedly poor, had a kind heart, and made the suffering stranger as comfortable as she could. Miss Nealy, from her acquaintance with Indian life, had acquired a knowledge of disease and of medicine, which now proved useful in her own case. She happened to have some medicines about her, which she directed the good woman how to prepare and administer. A severe attack of illness finally yielded to the youthful vigor of her constitution, strengthened by endurance of all kinds of hardships, but it was some weeks before she was able to travel.

In the fear of a recurrence of scurvy, from which she had previously suffered, she procured at a little settlement a few days' journey from this cabin, a small quantity of snuff and other simple remedies prescribed by a traveller, spending almost the last penny she possessed for these and a little ja-

panned snuff-box, which she presented a few days ago to the narrator of these incidents of her history. In this settlement she also learned that a farmer who lived in the vicinity intended to remove with his family in the spring to the southwestern part of Virginia; and that his wife was in want of a "help" to spin, weave, and make up men's and boys' clothing. This was good news indeed, and she lost no time in making application to be received in that capacity.

During the winter our heroine labored very assiduously, doing the washing of the family and milking the cows, in addition to the other employments for which her services had been engaged; thus leaving herself not a moment of relief from toil till late bedtime, and receiving in return only fifty cents a week, and but a small part of her wages in money.

When the family set out in the spring on their southward journey, she assisted in driving the stock, as well as in cooking and doing all kinds of work necessary in "camping out;" making almost the entire journey on foot, and being compensated for her laborious services with only food and lodging, and such protection as the company of those she attended, afforded her. Yet, throughout her life, she seemed to remember that family with warm affection, and spoke of them with gratitude; it was her first experience, since her doleful captivity, of human sympathy and home-feeling; and her generous heart overflowed towards those who gave it: her labors to serve them being esteemed as nothing in the balance.

When they reached the Susquehanna river—where she was to pay her own ferriage—such having been the agreement—she asked permission of the ferryman to paddle herself across in a small and leaky canoe lying on the shore near by. He consented, warning her, however, that it was unsafe; but she was an excellent swimmer and intent on saving her money, which she did, and crossed in safety. The people in the ferry-boat were less fortunate; when half way across, one of the cows, affrighted, jumped overboard and swam back to shore. The Dutch farmer requested Mary to return with him and bring the animal over; and she did so, getting her on board,

holding her by the horn with the left hand, and having the thumb and finger of her right thrust into her nostrils; thus keeping the cow quiet for a distance of nearly a mile. A modern belle would laugh at such an instance of usefulness; but our grandmothers were more practical and would not have felt ashamed of it. It's happy consequences will soon be seen.

When the travellers arrived at their place of destination, Mary obtained employment for a few days in a family. It happened that a farmer by the name of Spears, who lived in the neighborhood, called in, and heard the girl's romantic history. His wife wanted some one to assist her in household duties, and Miss Nealy was recommended to the place; she accepted the proposal to go at once, and mounted behind her future father-in-law, rode to his house, where she remained some time waiting to find some party that might be going to Tennessee, for her fears of being recaptured by the Indians had grown stronger the farther she travelled westward.

We will now turn to another scene in this "over true tale." When her family had ascertained beyond doubt that she had been captured by the Indians, they gave up all hope of ever seeing her again. They grieved as for one dead; but there was one whose sorrow was all too quickly banished; the betrothed lover of Mary, who, judging that the smiles of a new love was the best consolation for his loss, speedily transferred his vows to another comely maiden, and was by this time on the eve of marriage. It happened about this period that Mary's brother went on business into the interior of Kentucky. On the very night of his arrival, at a rustic tavern, he fell in with several travellers, who were relating their different adventures after an excellent supper. One of them had come all the way from Pennsylvania, and described with graphic glee, the scene of the crossing of the Susquehanna by the Dutch emigrant family, the escape of the cow, and her recapture and bringing over by the heroic young woman. That girl, he added, had been a captive among the Indians, and had escaped from them. To this account young Nealy listened

with aroused attention. "Did you hear the young woman's name?" he eagerly asked. "They did call her Polly"—answered the stranger, "but I heard no other." "Did you observe that she was left-handed?" again the brother asked. "She certainly was," was the reply; "I noticed it both in pulling her canoe and in holding the cow." No farther information could be given; but this was enough. The brother had no doubt that this was indeed his long-lost sister, and that her course had been directed homeward. And now, what was to be done? He was convinced that no family would be likely to emigrate in a southwest direction in that time of peril; she had no chance of an escort to return home; and through the vast wilderness that intervened, how could an unprotected girl travel alone? He determined, therefore, himself to set out; go to the ferry on the Susquehanna, where the scene described was said to have taken place, and to trace his sister thence, if possible.

He set off accordingly, taking the precaution to make inquiry at every cabin, and of every person whom he met, lest he should pass her on the way. When in Virginia, he stopped one day to feed his horse, and make the usual inquiries at a farm house, and was told that a young woman who had been in captivity among the Indians, and had recently come to the country, was living in a family some six miles distant. Nealy lost not a moment; but flinging the saddle on his horse before he had tasted his corn, rode off in the direction pointed out. Before he had reached the house, he met his sister. What pen can describe that meeting?⁴ We shall not attempt it.

Mary made immediate preparations to return home, but suffered many hardships, and was exposed to many dangers on their way through the almost trackless wild. The howling of wolves, the screams of panthers, and the low growl of bears were familiar sounds in her ears; but nothing daunted her save the fearful thought of again falling into the hands of

⁴ This noble brother died about five years ago, at his residence near Nashville, Tennessee.

merciless savages. Even after her reunion with her family, this terror so preyed on her mind that she had no peace, and her widowed mother yielded to her entreaties, and removed to a more secure home in Kentucky.

The story of Miss Nealy's return to Tennessee, and her strange adventures was soon noised abroad, and her former lover, repenting his infidelity, came once more to prefer his claim to her favor. It may be conceived with what scorn she spurned the addresses of a man who had not only lacked the energy to attempt her rescue from the Indians, and had soon forgotten her, but who was now crowning his perfidy by the basest falsehood towards the other fair one to whom his faith was pledged.

Mary Nealy was united in marriage to George Spears, on the 24th of February, 1785, at her new home in Lincoln County, Kentucky.⁵ After her marriage, her mother returned with the rest of her family to Tennessee. Mrs. Spears and her husband continued to reside for two years near Carpenter's Station, in Lincoln County; and during the three succeeding years at or near Grey's Station, in Greene County, Kentucky. While living here it was her custom to accompany her husband to the field, sometimes in the capacity of guard, sometimes to help him hoe the corn; and always carrying her children with her. On one occasion, while thus occupied, they heard a whistle like the note of a wild turkey. One of their neighbors, an old hunter, cautioned them against following the sound, which he knew to be made by an Indian, whom he resolved to ferret out. He accordingly crept noiselessly along the ground, like one hunting the bird, till close to the spot whence the whistle came, when he fired, and an Indian fell.

On one occasion strange sounds were heard close to the dwelling at night, and Mrs. Spears looking through a "chink" in the cabin, saw the shadow of a man stealthily moving around the house. She awoke her husband; he climbed the

⁵ Date copied from Mrs. Spears' family Bible.

ladder to the loft, and putting his gun through an aperture in the roof, fired upon the savage. Five Indians started up and ran off; but he continued firing till the alarm was given at the fort, and aid was sent. A company of soldiers followed the trail for several miles, and judged the number of the savages to have been about fifty. While residing here, Mrs. Spears received intelligence of the murder of one of her brothers by the Indians.

Mr. Spears, who had no fear of them, was in the habit of going to the fort to try his skill in shooting at a target; and when he did not return by dusk, his wife would leave the cabin and betake herself with the child to the woods for safety, for her terror of the lurking enemies, whose cruelty she had so bitterly experienced, was very great. One night, having thus left her home, she was standing with her infant in her arms, under a wide spreading tree, awaiting the return of her husband, when she heard the shrill note of a screech-owl, directly over her head, and fell to the ground as if shot. She often described, in after life, the mortification she felt, on recovering from her fright; but excused herself by pleading that the fears which so overcame her were for the little helpless child. In times of peculiar danger, she was accustomed to do sewing and washing for two young men at the fort, in return for coming home every night with her husband, and lodging in the cabin.

On another occasion, when they had reason to believe a large body of Indians were in the neighborhood, and were warned to leave the cabin without loss of time, Mrs. Spears hastily buried her dishes, and emptying out part of the feathers from her bed, put it on her horse, with such other articles of household service as she could carry, mounted, taking her child in her lap though within two weeks of her second confinement—and assisted in driving away the stock. The alarm was given that the Indians were near and they must ride for their lives, and she urged her horse at full speed a mile and a half, with all her incumbrances. A party of soldiers was sent out from the fort to reconnoitre the enemy, and struck

the trail of some forty savages, but did not venture to follow them more than a few miles.

One day, a man named Fisher came from the fort to Mr. Spear's field, to bring a message to him. On his return he was pursued by Indians, and shot down and scalped in the sight of Mrs. Spears, before a gun could be brought to bear on the fierce assailants. Such incidents kept our pioneers in a continual state of suspense and dread, and during the time they were living in the fort for greater safety, their condition was but little more comfortable. Their cattle were continually driven off, and their hunters, as well as those who ventured out to till the ground, murdered by stealthy foes; so that they suffered terribly for want of provisions. While in the fort, Mrs. Spears heard of two more of her relations being killed by the Indians; five of her family in all, fell victims to savage fury.

The three oldest children of Mrs. Spears were born during those years of terror, when the border settlers suffered so severely. Mr. Spears was a man of intelligence and sincere piety; he was a kind husband, and as they were blest with health and competence, their home was a happy one. Mrs. Spears was gentle and amiable in her manners, and affectionate in her nature, with a warm and generous heart; always modest and yielding, except when sterner qualities were in requisition, when the strength and firmness of her nature were apparent. She made no attempt at any time to divest herself of early habits, in conformity to the improvements of the time, or changing fashions. A carriage was always at her disposal, yet she preferred riding on horseback when the journey was not too long; and in such cases she used a large covered farm wagon. Always charitable to the poor, and liberal to all with whom she had dealings, her industry and systematic housewifery were admirable, and not a moment of her time was ever wasted. Besides being engaged in weaving, sewing, and other domestic employments, she made salves, ointments, and decoctions continually for all the afflicted of her acquaintance. Her knowledge of medicine

was made available to her friends and neighbors and to the poor generally, gratuitously; while she accepted compensation from such as came from a distance and were able to offer it. It was a desire to do good which first induced her to undertake the most laborious duties of a physician among her own sex, medical practitioners being very scarce in that region; and her success soon made her so celebrated, that her aid was sought from every direction. She became fond of the practice, and continued to ride her circuit until a few months before her death.

There were some incidents in her experience, even after the cessation of Indian hostilities, which are highly illustrative. One morning, her husband went out a short distance, taking his gun, and bidding her to follow him with his knife, if she heard firing. Hearing a report soon after, she ran with the knife in the direction of the sound, and heard soon after a second shot. Mr. Spears snatched the knife from her hands and plunged it to the handle into—a monstrous bear, “which” Mrs. Spears used to say, “had in its embrace our biggest and best sow. It was some time before the sow recovered her breath, as each shot caused the bear to hug the tighter, though not a bone was broken.”

Mrs. Spears was fond of high-mettled horses, and was accustomed to ride a very spirited one. Her husband warned her that the animal was apt to run away; but our heroine declared she would cure the propensity, which she did one day, when the mare had run about a mile with her, by suddenly checking, so as to cause the animal to dash its head against the trunk of a beech-tree by the roadside, while the fearless rider sprang off in time to save herself.

At one time Mrs. Spears was sent for in great haste to attend a woman living on the opposite side of Green river, several miles distant. Her own babe was too young to leave, and she set off on horseback carrying it in her arms. Arriving at the river, she found that the ferry boat had just pushed from shore. She called to the man to return, urging the necessity of the case, but the man replied that his load was too heavy. On this the spirited matron urged her mare into the river,

swam her past the ferry boat, reached the opposite bank first, and was in time to thank the ferryman for his humanity before his boat touched the landing. The child she carried on this occasion was accustomed to relate this anecdote, and its truth was confirmed by the old neighbors in Kentucky, among whom the lady to whom we are indebted for this memoir, travelled a little more than a year ago.

Mr. and Mrs. Spears removed with their servants—a negro boy and girl—to Illinois in 1824. Their three surviving children, all of whom had families, accompanied them. All had prospered and were comfortable in their worldly circumstances. They settled at Clary's Grove, in Menard County. The parents were blessed in their children, and had "godliness with contentment." Mrs. Spears' solicitous care for her servants, in regard not only to bodily comfort, but moral and religious culture, equalled that she had bestowed on her own children, and it was returned by the most devoted affection and willing obedience. When the boy—Jim—became of age, his mistress gave him a liberal outfit with liberty to depart if he chose to do so; but he preferred remaining with her. By thrifty increase of his store, Jim was enabled afterwards to purchase both his parents, who belonged to a relative of Mrs. Spears, then residing in Missouri. They were redeemed by the dutiful son, and brought to Clary's Grove but a very short time since. The sympathy and aid given by Jim's mistress to this cherished project, may throw additional light on her most lovely and christian character.

At a very advanced age—between eighty and ninety—Mrs. Spears visited her brother in Tennessee. This brother in the time of the Indian war was riding in company with her mother when she was wounded by a shot from an Indian. He killed the assailant, but while attempting to place his mother again in the saddle received a shot from another lurking savage. A man who accompanied them helped him to mount his horse, and the party made good their escape. On her way to visit this brother, Mrs. Spears travelled in a large covered wagon, and was accompanied by her grandson, a boy about fourteen

years of age. They camped out every night. During one day Mrs. Spears had noticed a horseman pass them several times, and attentively mark, as she thought, one of her best horses. Apprehensive of thievish intent, she had her bed laid that night upon the ground that her quick ear might catch the sound of approaching footsteps. In the dead silence of the night she heard the sound, and raising herself with a loud voice, demanded who was there? The intruder retired without making any answer, but in the space of an hour or two returned, with the same stealthy step, which was again detected by the watchful matron. Starting up, she repeated her question, and when no reply came, charged the man with his nefarious design, and threatened punishment if he dared to come again. The thief did not seem inclined to give up his prey, but came the third time on horseback. The matron aware of his approach, prepared herself for him, and as he came near, suddenly sprang towards him, holding a large article of dress, which she flapped in his horse's face with such a report that the animal wheeled round in affright, and bounded swiftly out of her sight. Then the thought struck her, perhaps the rider had been thrown and killed; and she was uneasy, till by laying her ear to the ground she could hear the regular receding tramp of the horse, showing that the man had escaped without injury.

Mrs. Spears died at her residence at Clary's Grove, on the 26th January, 1852, surrounded by affectionate children and grandchildren, who still reverently cherish the memory of her virtues, and look to the example of her well-spent and useful life. The times of trial which nurtured such noble natures, by developing their strength and power of endurance, may never return in our powerful and prosperous country; yet have we all work to do in the great battle of life, and not without lasting benefit may we contemplate the character of those heroic matrons who bore so much of the burden in our struggle for independence, and whose influence was so controlling and extensive, though unacknowledged in the history which deals only with the actions of men.

A page of records copied from Mary Neely Spears' Bible. which is now owned by James B. Beekman, of Jacksonville.

George Spears⁶ married to Mary Neely, February 24, 1785. George Spears, son of George Spears and Christiana, his wife, was born August 11, 1764, died April 16, 1838.

Mary Neely, now Mary Spears, daughter of William and Margaret (Pattison) Neely, was born August 20, 1761. (Added by son), Died January 26, 1852.

Sons and daughters of George and Mary Spears:

Hanna Spears, born Dec. 27, 1785.

William Spears, born Oct. 17, 1787.

Mary Spears, born Aug. 2, 1789

John Spears, born August 1, 1792.

Solomon Spears, born May 17, 1795.

David Spears, born Oct. 2, 1797.

Elizabeth Spears, born Aug. 4, 1799.

George Spears, born March 9, 1805.

⁶ George Spears, husband of Mary Neely, enlisted among the patriots of the Revolution, and served as lieutenant in the war of 1812.

Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Illinois

BY MRS. HARRIET J. WALKER.

Illinois has the honor of being the only state that has endeavored to ascertain the number of Revolutionary soldiers buried in the state, giving their records of service and so far as possible, locating their places of burial. This research was started in 1911, while serving as State Historian in the Daughters of the American Revolution. At the present time over 600 soldiers are known to have been buried in the state, and 81 counties are honored as being the burial place of these men who belonged to the Nation's "Roll of Honor."

Every effort has been made to verify records, and to locate the burial places, but owing to the division of county boundaries, and the removal of soldiers to other counties, this is almost impossible. All the county histories have been studied and with success in many instances.

It is my desire to complete this research into the unwritten history of Illinois before the coming Centennial of the state, and have published in book form the results of nearly six years of work. In addition to the 600 and over, many widows applied for pensions, some of these soldiers are no doubt buried in the state. If any reader of the Journal knows of any facts regarding the burial place of any of these men, will you not send information to me in care of the Journal?

The following widows applied for pensions after 1836:

Adams County—Margaret Mooney, soldier, Bryan Mooney.

Cass County—Philadelphia McCumber, soldier, John McCumber.

Cook County—Salome Skinner, soldier, Amos Skinner.

Clinton County—Catherine Ammons, soldier, Thomas Ammons.

Edgar County—Sarah Ann Combs, soldier, William Combs.

Edgar County—Mary Mullins, soldier, James Mullins.

Effingham County—Mary Whitford, soldier, William Whitford.

Fulton County—Hannah Bivens, soldier, John Bivens.

Greene County—Mary Reiker, soldier, Leonard Reiker.

Jefferson County—Mary Hassell, soldier, Benjamin Hassell.

Knox County—Jane Benson, soldier, Levin Benson.

Lawrence County—Keziah Hughes, soldier, Henry Hughes.

Menard County—Nancy Armstrong, soldier, Robert Armstrong.

Monroe County—Martha Givens, soldier, Robert Givens.

Monroe County—Susan Barker, soldier, Zedekiah Barker.

Montgomery County—Mary Canady, soldier, John Canady.

Ogle County—Mittee Hatch, soldier, Moses Hatch.

Randolph County—Jane Wodside, soldier, Samuel Wodside.

Randolph County—Elsie Stuffleben, soldier, John Stuffleben.

Tazewell County—Elizabeth Powell, soldier, Levin H. Powell.

Starke County—Rhoda Frisbee, soldier, Philamon Frisbee.

Washington County—Elizabeth Watts, soldier, Benjamin Watts.

Wayne County—Ruth Kerr, soldier, James Kerr.

White County—Esther Cross, soldier, Zachariah Cross.

Woodford County—Catherine O'Neil, soldier, Constantine O'Neil.

EDGAR COUNTY.

Elijah Austin was from Massachusetts, where he enlisted in Capt. John King's company, Col. Mark Hopkins' regiment; he enlisted July 15, 1776, serving 16 days in Berkshire county. He came to Edgar county, Illinois and died there; is buried near North Arm church.—“*Mass. Soldiers in the Revolution.*”

Hugh Barr was from Massachusetts, where he served three days in Col. James Converse's regiment; again for three days in Capt. Francis Starr's company. He again enlisted in Sept. same year (1777) serving 16 days in Capt. Benjamin Nye's company, Col. Nathan Sparhawk's regiment, serving three months. He came to Edgar county and died there; is buried near Flemington.—“*Mass. Soldiers in the Revolution.*”

James Benson was from Talbot county, Maryland. He served as a sailor and after the war settled in Virginia. In 1824 he came with his son to Edgar county, Illinois. He is probably buried in the county, as his son removed to Jasper county in 1851.—“*County History.*”

Gurdin Burnham enlisted in Connecticut in 1775; he was on board the ship Alfred as a drummer, was captured in an engagement off Barbadoes and was exchanged in 1778. He came to Edgar county, but the place of burial is not known. He was pensioned.

Elijah Clay enlisted from Virginia in 1780; he was in the battle of Guilford Court House. He removed to Edgar county, Illinois, but his place of burial is not known. He was pensioned.

John Conrey enlisted from New York where he served in the war; was in the battle of White Plains. Coming to Illinois he settled in Edgar county at a place called Bloomfield Ledge. He died July 1834, aged 84 years and is buried in the Wynn Grave Yard. He was pensioned.

William Gannon, Sr., enlisted from North Carolina in 1780; he was in the battles of Camden, Guilford Court House, Eutaw Springs, and Huguanne, where he was wounded. He died in Edgar county, Illinois a very aged man. He was pensioned.

Ferrel Hester was from Maryland where he enlisted in 1776; he again enlisted in the North Carolina troops in 1780, and was in the battles of Camden and Owans Ford. He came to Edgar county to reside and died there an aged man. He was pensioned.

William Hurst was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, in 1755. He enlisted in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania in July 1780, in Capt. William Campbell's company, Col. Archibald Loughrey's regiment. They were to have joined George Roger Clark's expedition, but at Loughrey's Creek, they were attacked by the Indians, when both captain and colonel were killed. William Hurst was condemned to be burned, but was ransomed by McKee, a white chief, and was taken to Detroit where he was a prisoner until May, 1781, when he was taken

to a place near Montreal and was exchanged, arriving in New York about Christmas, 1781. After the war he removed to Kentucky, and from there to Indiana and in 1836 he came to Edgar county, Illinois, where he died Dec. 7, 1836. A monument was erected to his memory at Mount Carmel cemetery and inspiring dedicatory services were held. Among others who gave addresses was Prof. G. W. Brown, Superintendent of Schools, who has been most interested in gaining information regarding the soldiers buried in Edgar county. William Hurst was pensioned.

William James was from Maryland where he enlisted July 20, 1776 by Michael Burgess. He enlisted again as Corporal in the Fourth regiment, 11th company, serving from April 1777 to Nov. 1780. He removed to Edgar county, Illinois, where he died and is buried near Asher church. "*Maryland Records.*"

James Knight, Sr., enlisted from Pennsylvania in 1775, and again a second time, serving on the Frigate Randolph in 1776. His ship was in several engagements and captured three British ships. Coming to Illinois, he located in Edgar county and died on the farm where he located in Elbridge township. He was pensioned.

William Meadows was from Maryland where he served in the war, enlisting in 1776. He came to Edgar county, Illinois to live and died there; he is buried in the Prior cemetery. —"*Maryland Records.*"

William Means enlisted in South Carolina, in 1780; he was engaged in Gen. John Green's campaign of the South. He removed to Ohio, and from there to Edgar county, Illinois, locating in Paris township, in 1822, where he is probably buried. He was pensioned.

Asa Moore was from Maryland where he enlisted in 1778; he was in the battle of Stony Point. After the war he removed to Pennsylvania and from there to Edgar county, Illinois. He was pensioned.

Stephen Ogden was a soldier probably from Pennsylvania, though no record of service has been obtained. He was bur-

ied on Tompkins farm in Edgar county.—“*Family Records.*”

George Redmon was from Rowan county, North Carolina, where he enlisted, serving as a wagoner; he was in Gen. John Greene's campaign. Coming to Edgar county, Illinois, he settled in Paris township and is buried in a private graveyard about two miles south of Paris, in the Shelly Green farm. He was pensioned.

Daniel Rhodes was from Massachusetts, where he served in Capt. Samuel Payson's company, Col. John Graton's regiment, as a “Minute Man,” enlisting April 19, 1775 for 8 days; he again served for three months in Col. Joseph Read's regiment and again in Sept. 1776 in a battalion stationed at Hull. He came to Edgar county, Illinois and died there; is buried in the Ogden cemetery.—“*Mass. in the Revolution.*”

Daniel Rowell was from Connecticut, where he served in a regiment commanded by Capt. Jonathan Humphrey, Col. Samuel McClelland, in 1777. Coming to Illinois he lived in Edgar county, in Elbridge township. He was pensioned.

Wilson Tharp was from Virginia where he served in the war. He came to Edgar county, Illinois, and there applied for a pension.—“*Virginia Records.*”

John Tutwiler was from Virginia, where he served in the war. He came to Illinois and for a time resided in Coles county, but removed to Edgar county, where he died and is buried in the Kansas cemetery. He was pensioned.

Abraham Wood was born Feb. 7, 1753 in Frederick county, Maryland. He removed to North Carolina, where he enlisted, serving for six months from July, 1777, with Capts. John Johnson, James Chapman, and Col. Matthew Lock. He came to Edgar county to reside where he applied for a pension. He died Oct. 14, 1833, aged 80 years. He was pensioned.

Old Trails of Hancock County

By HERBERT SPENCER SALISBURY,

MEMBER OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

(Prepared for the Illinois State Historical Society at the request of some of the Hancock County Members of the Society).

The land surveyor often notices on plain or hillside old grass grown furrows or gullies. Many of these are all that remain of former Indian trails or pioneer roads and some of them can be traced from river to river and even across States.

The tracing of these old trails would be an excellent exercise for boy scouts.

One of the principal trails of Hancock County was the Commerce and Rushville State Road. It extends from old Commerce, now a part of Nauvoo on the Mississippi River, at the head of the rapids, diagonally across Hancock County through Carthage to Plymouth and thence across Schuyler County through Rushville to Beardstown on the Illinois River, being almost on a line from Nauvoo to Beardstown. On the removal of the State Capital to Springfield, the stage road took this trail from Springfield to the Mississippi River and the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad follows near this old trail from Springfield to Beardstown, its present western terminus.

Isham Gillam Davidson, grandfather of I. C. Davidson, present postmaster of Carthage, Illinois, drove the stage from Springfield to Beardstown on this trail.

The stage coach made regular trips over this trail from Springfield to Nauvoo, and I have heard old settlers tell of seeing the coach appear at the edge of the clearing at Plymouth, the driver whipping up his four-horse team for the grand entry while the man beside him winded a horn and the

inhabitants of the little group of log cabins gathered in front of the tavern to hear the latest news from Springfield. I get this by direct tradition, as my grandfather, W. Jenkins Salisbury, was a pioneer blacksmith of Plymouth, and my father, D. C. Salisbury, was born there in 1841.

If you will examine a road map of Hancock and Schuyler Counties, you can see many places where the old trail is still in use, as for instance, the road northwest of Plymouth from corner to corner of Section 25, the road crossing Brunce's Creek in that section; in the northwest corner of St. Mary's Township and the southeast corner of Carthage Township and the crossing of Prairie Creek southeast of Carthage.

From Carthage to Long Creek the trail is easily traced across the land of W. O. Kunkel, and George Aleshire. The present road following the old trail down the hill to the creek and for some distance along it. The road also follows the old trail at the little creek near Nauvoo. On the northwest quarter of Section 30 in Rock Creek Township, a house recently owned by Emile Coeur stands parallel with the old trail and while surveying land I have noted many of the overgrown trenches and gullies that mark the old trail from Nauvoo to Beardstown and to the ancient town of Frederick on the Illinois River, this side of Beardstown. This trail may have been used by some of the Indians on their journeys to the "dark and bloody" ground of Kentucky.

Almost the only good records of the pioneer trails are the physical traces. Very few documentary records were made until the land owners began to ask to have the roads run at right angles around their farms. In June, 1856, Warren Miller was ordered to survey a new route for that part of the Commerce and Rushville State Road extending from Rock Creek Township to Nauvoo, and the road was changed to run west directly from Section 30, in Rock Creek Township, to Sonora Landing on the Mississippi, and thence up the shore to Nauvoo. Another well known marked trail is the old route from Fountain Green, through Carthage to Warsaw. A branch of this trail leads southerly along the bluffs to Lima

Lake,—the hunters' Paradise of aboriginal and pioneer times.

From Warsaw to Lime Lake the bluffs were dotted with prehistoric mounds and strewn with arrow heads and stone axes, while the shores of Lima Lake until recent years, abounded in broken flints from arrows and fish spears. Up to 1870 many people of Fountain Green vicinity traveled this trail to Lima Lake to fish, hunt ducks and gather pecans and persimmons.

John Brewer, whose son, Thomas Brewer, is said to have been the first white child born in Hancock County, and the Lincolns, were the first settlers of Fountain Green Township. They found the Black Hawk Indians inhabiting the Crooked Creek woods and were on friendly terms with them. These Lincolns were relatives of President Lincoln.

The Black Hawk Indians used the Fountain Green to Warsaw trail. From Fountain Green to Carthage the trail is the ideal Indian trail, as it follows along the top or comb of the old glacier moraine and while passing across a region of many steep hills and creeks, avoids all but Crooked Creek, which it approaches at an easy incline and crosses at a ford, maintaining nearly a straight line the entire distance.

From Fountain Green the trail ran northeast, probably to Peoria and the Great Lakes. I was born in Fountain Green Township in 1870, and when a boy have seen the old trail east of Fountain Green in use as a road, as well as many other trails that ran across the woodlands of the county before the woodlands were fenced.

My mother, Sibian Weinman Salisbury, born in Fountain Green Township in 1842, and brought up a strict Presbyterian by Robert and Joanna (Brewer) McConnell, preserved many traditions of pioneer times told to her by the first settlers of Fountain Green Township and passed them on to me.

Robert McConnell was an uncle of Senator O. F. Berry and M. P. Berry, of Carthage. The McConnells were of good old Pennsylvania Scotch Presbyterian stock and M. P. Berry preserves with great care, the flint lock pistols carried by his

grandfather, Francis McConnell, in the war of 1812, while Frank Walker, of Fountain Green, has his sword.

Mrs. Robert McConnell, sister of Thomas Brewer, mentioned above, told my mother of her father entertaining a group of the Black Hawk Indians, at his cabin west of Fountain Green, at supper. After supper they gathered around the large fireplace to smoke the pipe of peace. One of the braves was seated on a heavy three-legged stool of rude construction, and when he leaned forward to light his pipe at the fire, the rear leg of the stool dropped out and upon resuming an upright position he fell over backwards, whereupon his comrades laughed uproariously.

But the worst was yet to come, for the Black Hawk Indians felt bound to observe the usages of aboriginal hospitality which dictated an Indian feast given in return.

The Lincolns and Brewers felt equally bound to attend the feast which abounded with venison, wild turkey, etc., and a large kettle of squirrels and prairie chickens boiled together, and alas, each bird and animal containing the viscera. Tradition does not say that the white visitors ate heartily of this horrid mess. My father says that the western Indians whom he visited in Nevada in 1865, were clean about their cooking.

The mounds on which this group of Indians built their teepees are still to be seen on the south side of the road across Section 30, near the center of the section on the high ridge along the old trail from Fountain Green to Nauvoo.

In an early day Warsaw was the chief market of the county, as there was no railroad, and steamboat traffic headed there.

Pioneers of Fountain Green prepared pork for this market and were obliged to throw away the excess of spare ribs, pork chops, etc., as the hams, bacon and shoulders only, were marketable; the hams bringing at one time two and one half cents per pound, payable partly in money and partly in calico, hardware, whiskey, etc., many of our early pioneers being great believers in the efficacy of alcohol.

Nauvoo was the only prohibition city in the State and in

1844 was the largest city in Illinois, and a University town, being twice as large as Chicago at that time. Carthage was then a little town, smaller than Webster. Now Carthage is a church and college town, larger than Nauvoo or Warsaw, and Nauvoo has the grog shops, which have been banished from Carthage for several decades.

According to the available records the "squaring" of the road from Carthage to Fountain Green began February 14, 1855, when, according to an Act of the Legislature, David Mack, M. Couchman and James A. Winston, being duly sworn by John M. Ferris, J. P. of Carthage, proceeded to re-locate such part of the State Road as lay between Carthage and Crooked Creek, to near its present location from Walnut Street to the southeast corner of Section 8, one-half mile north of the Fairview School house. The survey was made by Warren Miller, County Surveyor. The report of the viewers was filed May 2, 1855, C. Winston, Clerk, by E. Cherill, Deputy. Recorded May 20, 1863. F. M. Corby, Clerk, A. Cherrill, Deputy.

Another part was re-located in 1857 by R. M. Wieder, Reuben Jacoby and A. J. Griffith. On August 31, 1839, William Smith, James Head and Nathan Ward reported to the Honorable County Commissioners Court of Hancock County, that according to an order of the above named court, they viewed and located a road from Carthage to Warsaw, fifty feet wide and sixteen miles long, beginning at the west end of Main street in Carthage and ending at the east end of Clark Street in Warsaw.

Then follows the field notes of J. W. Williams, but as they are strictly technical and of interest to surveyors only, I will spare the reader any reference to them, except to say that the road ran in the present road to Elvaston until the first turn where it went right on to Warsaw, as directly as practicable, passing about one half mile south of Elvaston.

There was an old trail to Hamilton and a State road directly south from Hamilton to Marcelline in Adams County.

A branch of the Commerce and Rushville road ran to Venus

at the head of the rapids somewhere near the site of Sonora Landing. It is said that Venus was once the seat of government of Hancock County.

Another State road followed an old trail directly eastward from Carthage across Crooked Creek, (it is a little changed now), and Cedar Creek to Joetta and the county line and thence to Macomb, or Colchester. Joetta was called Uniontown in 1873, and was changed to Joettabo in honor of Joel and Etta Booz, and afterwards to Joetta.

The present Burnside road was called the Burlington Road.

The Carthage and LaHarpe trail ran from the Burlington Road along the east side of Robert Baird's residence on Section 5, directly across the southern part of Pilot Grove Township in a northeasterly direction past the south side of the McKay cemetery across Rock Creek and past the Cottage School house, and crossed the north branch of Crooked Creek nearly one-half mile further north than now, running thence in nearly the same direction to LaCrosse and on to LaHarpe. Since the country has been fenced, the road has been changed everywhere, except on the east side of Crooked creek, where it follows alongside the old route up the bluff.

A county road was established from St. Mary's in 1839 north past Bartlett's Mills on Crooked Creek to LaHarpe,—W. W. Graves, Joseph Botts and Franklin Bartlett, viewers.

In 1843 a road was laid out from the St. Mary's and LaHarpe road to the stage road near George Boston's house, probably to the Commerce and Rushville Road.

In 1843 Abraham Lincoln of Fountain Green and William Smith of Nauvoo, were authorized to view a road from Ramus to Nauvoo. This Abraham Lincoln was a cousin of President Lincoln and William Smith was a brother of Joseph Smith, and was a member of the State Legislature.

In 1844 Jabez A. Beebe and Charles Chrisman viewed a road from Fountain Green to Macedonia,—John M. Ferris, surveyor.

Thus we see that between 1843 and 1844 Ramus changed its name to Macedonia and is now called Webster.

An old trail is plainly discernible from LaHarpe to Dallas and in 1850 John M. Ferris surveyed a road from Fountain Green to Pontoosuc.

In 1850 Hancock County discharged her Court of Honorable County Commissioners and substituted Township organization.

There are many other old trails distinguishable across Hancock County, but it appears that the two most important were the Commerce and Rushville trail and the Fountain Green and Warsaw trail, which apparently crossed each other near the north side of the courtyard in Carthage and could be conveniently commemorated by a monument at that crossing.

The Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution of Carthage might very appropriately join in erecting such a marker.

James M. Davidson

BORN MAY 22, 1828; DIED SEPTEMBER 29, 1894.

By E. A. Snively.

FOREWORD.

The Hon. Ethan Allen Snively, who has prepared this memoir of my father, the late James Monroe Davidson, came into business relations with Mr. Davidson as an employe in his office in Havana in 1860, and there and later in Carthage, was like a son and big brother in our home. His chivalry and cheery companionship, his loyal and efficient assistance to my father, through those trying years, has given him a place in the affections of Dr. Davidson's family that time cannot dim.

Mr. Snively is perhaps the only man now living who knew the newspaper men and methods of this part of the middle west fifty years ago; he is certainly the one man living who knew my father intimately through the earlier struggles of his journalistic career, and who kept sufficiently in touch with him through his later years, to speak knowingly of his life as a rounded whole.

J. M. DEMPSTER DAVIDSON,

Macomb, Ill., June 25, 1916.



E. A. SNIVELY.

James M. Davidson

The time intervening between 1850 and 1870 was the most important period in newspaper history in the State of Illinois. It was also the most progressive, and made its influence felt throughout the nation in a manner that has not waned in the last four decades. Between these two dates the whig party, as a political organization, went out of existence and, under the controlling influence of Illinois newspapers, the Republican party was born and nourished in this State and they gave to America a president who vies with Washington in the love and veneration of the people.

The Northern portion of the State was largely settled by men from New England; the Southern portion by men from the South, while the Central portion was the abode of a cosmopolitan population made up principally from both sections. Early in the history of the State the newspaper had taken a leading part in the realm of politics and the editorial columns were the reflex of the best thought, and were taken as a guide by the people. In fact, especially in the Southern portion of the State, the editorial columns of the papers were controlled, and the editorials often written, by senators, congressmen and judges. It was to the editorial department the reader turned, and as he perused the columns he knew the words were from a great leader. It is conceded by all historians that the press, though small in numbers, was the controlling influence that made Illinois a free State in the great contest of 1823.

It was not until the early fifties the country editor began developing more independence and political self-will than had characterized his earlier predecessors; true he did not forget that when the tea cup struck the bottom of the empty flour barrel, he might be compelled to call on the local politician for

financial aid, and thus there was, in many instances, a second mortgage placed upon his columns. The period mentioned brought to the front many of the greatest so-called "country editors" who have ever been known in Illinois—men firm in their unwavering belief and unyielding in their advocacy of the principles which controlled them. The slavery question was the all-absorbing theme and on its opposite sides the editors rallied in no uncertain manner. Paul Selby, Smith D. Atkins, Ben F. Shaw, W. H. Hainline, Benjamin R. Hampton, John Moses and many others were constant "in season and out" in advocating anti-slavery sentiments. It was Mr. Paul Selby who had the foresight to call the editors named and others together to organize a party which should take unqualified grounds in opposition to slavery, and from this meeting there was organized the Republican party which has been in control of the State, with two exceptions, since 1856. It was at this period that John M. Palmer, though a Democrat, but strongly opposed to slavery, felt called upon to establish, at Carlinville, a paper which he called the "Free Democrat" but which soon was classed in the ranks of the Republican press of the State. On the Democratic side standing like a stone wall, behind Senator Douglas and paying him the greatest homage ever a constituency paid to its senator, was a number of editors prominent among whom were Charles H. Lanphier, John W. Merritt, Austin Brooks, J. M. Davidson, A. H. Swain, J. B. Danforth, J. M. Bush, C. H. Whittaker, W. T. Davidson, J. R. Bailey, H. L. Clay and others. Among those named none was more prominent than the subject of this sketch.

James Monroe Davidson was born in Madison county, Illinois, May 22, 1828. In 1835 the family removed to Petersburg, Menard county and three years later removed to Lewistown, Fulton county. Mr. Davidson was raised in an atmosphere of politics; his father had served as sergeant at arms in the Illinois senate and was for years a deputy sheriff of the county and held numerous other positions. Schools were poor and it is doubtful if he was different from the average boy and looked upon the school room as a place of punishment. The

printing business, however, appealed to him, and in 1843, he entered the Fulton Banner office, in what in those days was a most important relation, and was called the "devil." In 1846 the paper was moved from Lewistown to Canton and Mr. Davidson, though only eighteen years of age, in company with Charles McDowell, established the Fulton Gazette, which they published for one year, when Mr. Davidson retired.

Mr. Davidson had a great taste for music and after leaving the Fulton Gazette he went to St. Louis to attend a musical convention given by Prof. William B. Bradbury, who at that time was one of the leading musicians of the United States and who was the composer of many gospel hymns. Professor Bradbury was attracted to young Davidson and urged him to become a teacher of music. This proposition appealed to him and for several years he traveled over parts of Illinois and gave music lessons in various cities; in later life he would frequently refer to this period, and it was a great satisfaction to him to recall that among his pupils had been Mrs. Abraham Lincoln and her son Robert. He had learned from Prof. Bradbury the Pestalozzian system of teaching music and was one of the first to introduce in Illinois the modern system of notation, superceding the old-fashioned "buckwheat notes." He was so successful as a teacher of music that his friends hoped that would be his life work. But the lure of the newspaper field was too great and in 1855 he established the Fulton Democrat at Lewistown. Naturally, an unusually bright and most vigorous writer, a close student of politics, his editorials at once attracted attention from other newspapers and the Democrat soon possessed a phenomenal influence outside the limits of Illinois. Senator Douglas had no greater friend with the Democratic press of the State and was often quoted outside of Illinois. Senator Douglas had no greater friend than Mr. Davidson; while the Senator drew around him thousands of most ardent and devoted friends who had never seen him, Mr. Davidson had in addition an intimate personal acquaintance running back to his boyhood days, when the senator was frequently a guest at his home. After the elec-

tion, in 1858 he sold the Democrat to his brother William. During the legislative session of 1859 he represented the St. Louis Republic (then called the Republican). Soon after the close of the session he purchased the Mason County Herald, at Havana, and changed the name of the paper to the "Squatter Sovereign." The name of the paper at once attracted the attention of the public and the papers throughout the country; this, coupled with the vigorous, and at times vitrollic editorials, soon made the "Squatter" a most welcome visitor in thousands of homes and at the editorial tables of many newspapers. The "Squatter" was the first weekly in Illinois to indulge in cartoons for the purpose, as the editor said, "to show up by cuts what he could not cut up by thrusts." His cartoons were made by himself, his engravers' tools consisting of a pen knife and he generally used the underside of a patent medicine "cut."

The nomination of Mr. Lincoln for president seemed to Mr. Davidson absolutely ridiculous. The idea of defeating men like Seward and Chase with the Sangamon county lawyer was, to his mind, giving up the fight in advance. He compared Lincoln with Douglas and after the Democratic party divided he could see no possible chance for the defeat of the man at whose feet he worshipped. At Petersburg and later at Lewistown and Havana, he had met Mr. Lincoln and heard him in the trial of cases in the court of the county seats of those counties. Earlier in his life in "traveling the circuit." Mr. Lincoln had, no doubt, much better success than in his later years. After Mr. Davidson grew to manhood, Mr. Lincoln, when he came to Lewistown, was, in the trial of cases, brought into contact with such lawyers as Kellogg, Purple, Weed, Goudy, Ross, and men of that character; these men, several of whom afterwards became judges and congressmen, had warm personal friends, some of whom would always be on the jury and too often the issues were lost sight of by their personal preferences for "home talent." At no time, during the campaign of 1860 could he treat Mr. Lincoln's candidacy seriously. He felt, like many others, that Mr. Lincoln was placed on the tick-

et to be beaten and that in the next four years Seward or a man like him would be nominated in the hope he could be elected. The campaign of 1860 was a most strenuous one for Mr. Davidson. His paper was filled with able editorials while as stated above, it was the only weekly in the State which was illuminated with cartoons; and in that day, as sometimes now, the cartoon was the most forceful argument. Political defeats were new to him, and the fact that his political ideal was defeated by the Springfield lawyer was like the loss of a dear friend.

During the winter following the election of 1860 he took strong ground in opposition to secession and also mercilessly lashed those who advocated letting the South go. When Southern States began to secede he followed the course of Douglas as he had for years. His editorials were master strokes of patriotism and were widely copied. Many things go to show that he was in confidential correspondence with the senator, so closely did he interpret the course pursued by Douglas.

The morning the news came that Fort Sumpter had been fired upon he issued an extra giving all the news available. He called a meeting for that night at the court house. After the organization of the meeting Mr. Davidson was called upon to address the audience; he answered he was no speaker but if his friend Jack Mallory would come forward he would favor them with a song. The two gentlemen then sang the Red, White and Blue and for an encore the Star Spangled Banner. After twelve minutes of applause had expired, Mr. Davidson called attention to the fact they had met for the more serious business of forming a company of volunteers to defend the union. A committee was appointed to organize the company and the meeting adjourned.

The shot that was fired on Fort Sumpter killed forever the principle of "Squatter Sovereignty," and Mr. Davidson changed the name of the paper to the "Havana Post." The change in the name made no difference in the editorial course of the paper. With Douglas he believed there could be but

two parties: Patriots and Traitors. With the former he included every one who was willing to stand by the president; with the latter he included those, who as partisans of the president were continually finding fault and in this way embarrassing the executive. In Mason county, as in other counties of Illinois, there were some Democrats who were strongly opposed to what Douglas stood for in those dark days; and these men had no friendly feeling for the Post or its editor. The loss of patronage was not inconsiderable, but the greater loss was the consciousness that he had lost the influence and respect of men who had once been his friends—and he had lost it because he was standing by his country in the hour of its greatest peril and that on the success of men whom he had opposed rested the perpetuity of the union. The summer of 1861 was no doubt the unhappiest one he had ever spent. The writer of this was at that time a young apprentice in his office and a member of his household and can speak from personal knowledge of the heart aches caused by the fear, indulged in by many at the North, that the Union would be dissolved and the South succeed in establishing a confederacy based on slavery as its corner stone. A few years before, while the steamboat *Ocean Spray* was burning, Mr. Davidson jumped into the Mississippi river in an attempt to swim to the shore when a large log struck him in the breast and nearly killed him; this rendered him incapable of military service, but he did valiant service to the Union cause by the use of his newspaper, and did much to aid in raising the 17th and 85th regiments. While articles from his paper were widely copied both in the metropolitan and other papers, he knew that many people with whom he had fought, shoulder to shoulder, in political battles had become estranged and knowing that he was merely following the path the then dead Douglas had marked out, he accepted an offer made by John B. Wright and disposed of the Post, believing that in other fields he could accomplish more for his country.

In June, 1861, Wilbur F. Storey, of Detroit, Michigan, became proprietor of the *Chicago Times*. Mr. Storey was han-

dicapped from the start by not knowing the Democrats of the State; he felt some knowledge of them and their various interest was necessary to make the Times the dominant and controlling factor in Illinois Democracy. Influential and prominent Democrats learning that Dr. Davidson had sold the Post and knowing him well and having great confidence in him were instrumental in having Mr. Storey offer him a confidential editorial position which he accepted. He could not prevail on Mr. Storey to accept his views as to the duty of the Democratic party and the Times drifted farther and farther until he felt compelled to resign his position.

In September, 1863, he purchased the Carthage Republican, a Democratic paper which he successfully conducted until his death. For two years the paper had been under the control of Maj. R. W. McClaughery. Prior to Maj. McClaughery assuming control of the paper it had been a rather radical anti-war publication and indulged in elaborate and unfriendly criticism of administration and its policy. Maj. McClaughery had just graduated from college and while he was a Democrat, he was what was popularly called a "war Democrat." This did not suit a number of the radical Democrats and when the Major sold the paper he entered the army. Upon assuming charge of the Republican, Mr. Davidson soon learned he had no easy task before him; there were the same dissensions in his party he had encountered in Mason county and in addition to this the county had not fully recovered from the Mormon war. There were a number of people who, while not holding to the Mormon faith and not sympathizing with their religious belief, yet felt the Mormons had not been fairly treated; others saw in the decadence of the city of Nauvoo, the failure of what they believed would be a great city composed of thousands of happy and industrious people. Carefully considering the whole question Mr. Davidson decided that as the "Mormon war" was over, it need no longer be a matter for editorial discussion. As to politics he would stand loyally by the National administration, but would be unsparing in his war on the Republican party as a party organiza-

tion. By carrying out this policy he won the plaudits of the people and soon brought under his influence the great majority of his partisan friends.

After his return from the army Major McClaughery became the nominee of the Republican party for county clerk. The campaign was a most bitter one and Mr. Davidson did all he could to defeat the Major, but was unsuccessful. Upon his removal to Carthage to take charge of his office the Major was made Superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday School. The children of Mr. Davidson were attendants at the school as there was then no Episcopal church in the town. Learning of Mr. Davidson's ability as a musician he asked him to come to the school and take charge of the music; the request was acceded to and for a number of years Mr. Davidson had charge of the music in the school but he retired when his own church was established in Carthage.

He entered journalism in the day when personal journalism flourished. Intense in all things, and being the master of invective, sarcasm, wit, pathos and a student of history and politics, he was no mean adversary as was found out by many a candidate of the opposite party and many an editor who did not know what an adversary he was. Later in life, however, he took a leading part in placing the country paper on a higher plane, making it an educational institution and keeping it free from anything which could not be read in the home and by the most modest woman. It became his pride that his paper was recognized by press and people as an able, clean, honest journal in which they could have unbounded confidence. The reader might not agree with him but their differences would be treated in the most gentlemanly manner and to all there was extended the right of opinion.

When he went to Carthage the city was possessed of a number of saloons. He recognized the fact that the proprietors were paying for the privilege of selling liquor, and that the responsibility of their continuance rested upon the people. He at once adopted the policy of educating the people to the fact that they did not have to license the saloon with all the

harm following in its wake, for money to conduct the city government. His method was a little slow to suit some of the so-called "reformers," but it won in the end and for many years Carthage has not had a licensed saloon and they were voted out by the people and there was none of the bitterness that so often follows the ejection of the saloon.

Learning that the Lutheran church organization was contemplating the establishment of a college, he did, as he had done at Havana when Fort Sumpter was fired upon, called a meeting of the citizens and laid the matter before them with his plan of securing the college for Carthage. His plan was followed and today Carthage College, one of the finest religious institutions is pointed to with pride by the people of the town.

As an evidence of his character and how he was esteemed when he was yet a boy, it is related that the County Treasurer of Fulton County desired to send to Springfield a large sum of money to pay the taxes due the State. He selected Mr. Davidson to make the trip. There were no railroads; the way was through a rough country, but the lad started and for two days plod along over the rough country roads. Arriving at Springfield late at night he found the State Treasurer and paid over the money; when asked why he did not wait until morning he replied his instructions were to pay over the money as soon as he reached Springfield and get a receipt. His action was an index to his whole life; whatever he had to do was done correctly and promptly.

He answered the Governor's call to take part in the "Mormon war" but before the scene of conflict was reached by his company, the "war" was over. However, he went on to Nauvoo and remained there several days and wrote accounts of the trouble and descriptions of the city.

As a printer he was an artist. His newspapers were always the finest specimens of the typographic art and his job printing received many encomiums from the few typographical magazines then published. He was one of the first, if not the first, to establish a system of country correspondence and

in this, as in other things, he was a pioneer whose path was gladly followed by newspaper men over the State.

Mr. Davidson was a leader among that fast disappearing class who were the makers of history and have done so much to place Illinois in the front rank of States. Firm in his convictions, especially during the war, when he was threatened by those who differed with him, in his courage and adherence to what he believed to be right, and as a forceful advocate of his lofty ideals, he has left his impress upon the history of the State and his life is an inspiration to the young men and women of today. To cement the contending factions of his party, to eliminate forever the saloons from the city he had made his home, to lead in the establishment of a great college, to raise a splendid family who are each a credit to him and the community and the State are achievements which place his name high on the rolls of the very best and most progressive citizenship. A most kindly man to those in his employ, a model husband and father, the world was made richer by his life, and his death created a void which it will be hard to fill.

On the 28th day of November, 1853, Mr. Davidson was united in marriage to Miss Susan Candace Springer. The wedding took place in the city of Springfield, and was celebrated by Rev. Mr. McGee, the Methodist minister, whose wife was a relative of Mr. Davidson. To this union there were born twelve children five boys and seven girls. Two of the boys are now ministers of the Episcopal church; one is postmaster at Carthage, one is a very prominent business man of Springfield. The other son died after having made a great reputation for himself as a journalist. One daughter is a musician of ability and one is conducting the paper of which Mr. Davidson's widow is proprietor.

If ever a man was blessed in his marriage, it was Mr. Davidson. Naturally very brilliant, well educated, with a clear insight into life and all its various ramifications, Mrs. Davidson has been the ideal wife and mother.

Original Letters

PARTHENIA LOCKWOOD TO HER BROTHER AND SISTER.

Contributed by Mrs. John H. Hanley, Monmouth, Ill.

Illinois Rapids, Jan. 15, 1825.

Dear Brother and Sister:—

We have at length arrived at this place after a tedious journey of nine weeks and through the mercy of God we are now in the enjoyment of good health. We had a pleasant journey to Buffalo where we arrived on the 2nd of October and waited for the sailing of the vessel until the 6th. Arrived at Sandusky the 9th, two hundred and fifty miles. Here we found a vessel was bound for Chicago, and the only one which was going thither during the fall. It was a new one and thought to be altogether safe, though not convenient, the cabin being unfinished. We left Sandusky the 11th and arrived in Detroit the 12th. Here we were detained until the 26th when we left there and proceeded on our journey. There were six passengers beside our family on board, all men. We were on the river St. Clair and Lake Huron until the 3d of November, when we arrived at Mackinac. This is truly a gloomy looking place, built on the rocks and gravel stone. There are a few decent buildings, but principally very poor. There is one company of soldiers stationed there, which it would otherwise be deprived of. We left this the 6th and after passing the Straits of Mackinac, we found ourselves on Lake Michigan. Here we were tossed about in the most imminent danger, some part of the time having contrary winds and very high. There is only one good harbor on the lake, and that is at the Manitou Island, a desert, gloomy-looking place sixty miles south of Michelmackinac. At those islands we lay ten days, the vessel set out in a very severe gale of wind in which we expected to

be wrecked; but the merciful Lord preserved us, and on the 21st of November we were landed at Chicago. Here we met with much kindness from Mrs. L.— and Dr. W.—’s family. There we staid until the 1st of December, when in hopes of getting to Lewistown we hired a team and started for the rapids of the Illinois. There is no settlement between this and Chicago. We had to encamp out four nights but none of us got sick. We are now at the rapids, one-half mile south of the river, where the Fox River enters it. We are in an open log house with a family of five persons with one room 16x18 for us all. It is the best we can procure except one which is four miles from the settlement. To this place we went and stayed there three weeks, in which time Dr. Davidson who lived in one part of the house, took sick and died. After his death we felt it was not safe for us to remain so far from inhabitants and thought it most prudent to go into the settlement. This doctor is the man that the news prints mentioned as being found living alone at the junction of the Illinois and Spoon rivers. The weather is cold for this country. There has been no boating since the last of November and there is no road to Fort Clark except for footmen, so that it is uncertain how long we will be detained here. * * * * * It has much defeated our calculations in not being able to get through our journey in the fall. There is a man here who talks of leaving his house which he made the year past and if he should we expect to get it and continue here through the summer, for should we be obliged to wait here until the spring it would make it late about getting in a crop on our land, but if we should not get that we shall get through in the spring, if not before, and do what we can.

There are only five families here besides ourselves, excepting the Methodist Mission, and they are removing twenty miles up the Fox River. Some more families are expected here in the spring. It is pleasant here for a new country, the climate milder than New York, but we have cold weather here. The most snow that has fallen at one time as yet is about seven inches. It sometimes falls so deep as to make a little

sleighing but does not last long. The Indians are plenty here and prairie wolves are not scarce and the rattlesnake is an inhabitant of this part of the country. I think I should feel well contented if we could get settled at our home.

Whilst at Chicago I knit and sold socks for which I took three dollars. I sold my socks for seventy-five cents per pair. I could have sold all that I could have knit had I stayed there through the winter. I have several pairs of mittens to knit for the fur company. I have fifty cents per pair for knitting; they find the yarn.

We feel anxious to hear from you. The reason that we have not written before is that there is no regular mail from _____—neither from this place, and we have not had convenient opportunity of sending letters, although several opportunities have escaped us. Direct your first letter to Peoria, in Peoria county.

Should any one think of coming into this country by the way of the lakes, the most pleasant time is generally from the first of June through the month of July. It is probable that there will be more sailing on lakes Huron and Michigan the ensuing summer than formerly.

S——says he shall write when he gets settled—thinks of all friends and should be pleased to see them. We have traveled fifteen hundred miles to get here although the distance by land is not more than one thousand miles. We are about one hundred miles from Chicago and one fifty from Lewistown. It is getting late and I am tired, so must close. With much love to you and our other relatives, I should be pleased to particularize them all but time fails me as my sheet.

*PARTHENIA LOCKWOOD.

*This letter was written to friends in the East by Mrs. Parthenia Lockwood, wife of Sheldon Lockwood, one of the earliest residents of Warren County. Mrs. Lockwood was one of the first pioneer women to come to Chicago.

Where blanks occur in this letter, writing illegible.

John M. Peck to Pascal Enos

Rock Springs, Illinois, March 20, 1832.

To Mr. Enos,

Dear Sir:

The rev. Mr. Loomis¹ teacher at Kaskaskia is desirous to locate himself in some flourishing town permanently where he can teach either a select school or a public Academy. Besides other places I have mentioned Springfield as an eligible place & promised him to visit it and examine the situation, prospects, &c & confer with the people. Sickness in my family makes it impossible for me to visit your place as I projected and promised him. I have written Dr. Todd² & Mr. ³Frances the printer on the subject & I also request you, (if you take an interest in the object) to consult with other gentlemen and write to Mr. Loomis, soon as it can well be done.

1. Is there an opening for a select english & classical school. Mr. Loomis is unquestionably one of the ablest teachers in the western country, & could not fail soon as known to attract students.

2. Can a school house or comfortable room be had by May? Would the people build an Academy?

3. Can a comfortable dwelling be had for his family?

4. Can boarders be accommodated in private families at a reasonable rate?

An answer sent to Mr. Loomis, Kaskaskia, would be a favor both to him & me.

I intend before many weeks to visit your place & see what advances have been made since my last visit.

After my respects to Mrs. Enos and family, I remain respectfully yours &c.

J. M. PECK.

¹ Rev. Hubbel Loomis, Clergyman and Educator. Born in Colchester, Conn., May 31, 1775. Died at Upper Alton, Dec. 15, 1872. Settled in Upper Alton 1831, where he

resided until his death. 1832 opened Alton Seminary; it became the foundation for Shurtleff College. Rev. Loomis was one of the founders of Shurtleff College and for many years a member of the faculty, and that institution is partly a memorial of his life.

2 Dr. John Todd. Born April 27, 1787, near Lexington, Fayette Co., Ky., Died Jan. 9, 1865. Moved to Edwardsville, Ill. in 1817. In 1827 appointed by President John Quincy Adams Register of the United States Land Office at Springfield and at once moved there. He remained in office until 1829, when for political reasons he was removed by President Jackson.

3 Simeon Francis, Pioneer Journalist. Born at Wethersfield, Conn., May 14, 1796. Died at Portland, Oregon, Oct. 25, 1872. Editor of the Sangamo Journal. 1831-1855. now The Illinois State Journal.

The Illinois State Flag or Banner.

The people of Illinois have contributed largely to all movements for the advancement of America. They have given men and resources to the nation both in peace and war. Whenever representatives from the various states meet for any purpose, delegates from Illinois occupy conspicuous positions. In such conventions and processions many states display distinctive banners, by which they may be recognized, but until the last session of the General Assembly, Illinois had no such flag or insignia.

For some years past, Mrs. Ella Park Lawrence, now honorary regent for Illinois Daughters of the American Revolution, formerly State Regent, had felt deeply the need of this for Illinois. Especially had she noted this in the beautiful Continental Memorial Hall in Washington, D. C., built by the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. In this impressive building, to which the Illinois D. A. R. has contributed so much in money and effort, Mrs. Lawrence particularly desired to see the flag of Illinois taking its place with the banners of other states. She began the work of building up a sentiment throughout the State, especially in the chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in favor of securing through the General Assembly authority for the use of such a State flag or emblem.

Mrs. Lawrence worked zealously for several years and finally the Forty-ninth General Assembly of the State, by an act of 1915 authorized the use of such flag or banner.

The reports of the committees of the Daughters of the American Revolution giving a full account of the work of Mrs. Lawrence and her associates is herewith given:

Mrs. Lawrence was six years regent of the Rebecca Park Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Galesburg, Illinois. She was then State regent of Illinois Daughters of the American Revolution, for three years: 1911-1914. In 1916 she was made Honorary State Regent of Illinois for life.

Early in 1912 Mrs. Lawrence thought Illinois should have a State Flag, and began to work for it. Visiting and writing chapters to get their opinions, and promises of co-operation. In 1913 and 1914 she wrote several letters to each of the chapters in the State, and offered a prize of twenty-five dollars to the chapter sending a design for a State Flag, which would receive the highest vote of four judges. Thirty-five designs were submitted. The Judges were:

HON. LEWIS G. STEVENSON, Secretary of State;

HON. CHARLES C. CRAIG, Associate Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois;

HON. FRANCIS G. BLAIR, Superintendent of Public Instruction; and

HON. HUGH MAGILL, JR., Member of the Art Commission of the State of Illinois.

These gentlemen awarded the prize of twenty-five dollars to Rockford Chapter.

Mrs. Lawrence by giving a prize hoped to awaken the interest of over forty-five hundred Daughters in Illinois. At the same time she herself wrote hundreds of letters to members of the Senate and House, stating her thought, and work for a flag for Illinois. In 1914 steps were taken to introduce a Bill for adoption of a State Flag. Mrs. Lawrence is greatly indebted and most appreciative for the valuable services given by our Secretary of State, Honorable Lewis G. Stevenson; Senator Raymond D. Meeker; and, Honorable Thomas N. Gorman, of the House of Representatives, who presented and worked with her for the Bill.

The Bill is entitled

SENATE BILL No. 446.

and is as follows:—

An Act to Authorize the Reproduction of the Emblem on the "Great Seal of the State of Illinois" for Use as a State Banner.

Whereas, it is useful and advantageous for a State to have a distinguishing insignia or banner for the use of its military, civic and other organizations and of individuals when meeting

or co-operating with the representatives of other states; and
Whereas, the great State of Illinois has no such emblem or insignia fixed or designated by any law; and

Whereas, the use of the great seal of the State of Illinois is prohibited by Statute, except as directed by law, and it appearing that the emblem upon said great seal would be a most appropriate insignia for the uses indicated herein; therefore,

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the People of the State of Illinois, represented in the General Assembly: That the reproduction of the emblem only on the "great seal of the State of Illinois" be authorized and permitted when reproduced in black or in the National colors upon a white sheet or background for use as a State Banner or insignia under the conditions and subject to the restrictions provided by the laws of the United States and of the State of Illinois as to the United States or State Flag or ensign.

SECTION 2. It shall be lawful for the Secretary of State as custodian of the "great seal of the State of Illinois" to permit at his discretion the inspection and examination of said seal for the purpose of copying or reproducing the emblem only on the same for the uses and purposes authorized by this law.

Filed July 6th, 1915.

Full reports were given at October, 1915, State Conference. It was a real work, and Mrs. Lawrence though sometimes discouraged, kept at it, and felt repaid when success crowned her desire and labors.

Mrs. Lawrence at once had the first official Illinois State Flags made by the Meyers Military Flag-Shop Company, Washington, D. C. They are three by five feet, in size, of white silk, and made as per requirement by the State. A permit for making was given by Honorable L. G. Stevenson, the Secretary of State of Illinois. One flag was given Honorable L. G. Stevenson; one to the Daughters of the American Revolution of Illinois; one to hang in our Memorial Continental Hall in Washington; and one to the "Illinois State Historical Society."

The Illinois State Flag is one result of the work of Daughters of the American Revolution for patriotism. It has met with unstinted commendation of Daughters of the American Revolution in Illinois, and unanimous and unqualified praise of the National Congress of Daughters of the American Revolution, held in Washington last April, where it now hangs with the flags of so many of our sister states. We must not forget that this happy result has been made possible only through the thought and persistent effort of Mrs. George A. Lawrence, in its behalf.

(Signed) ANNE M. BAHNSEN,
State Regent of Illinois.

(Signed) JESSIE S. PAGE,
Ex. State Regent of Illinois.

(Signed) MRS. JOHN H. HANLEY,
Vice State Regent of Ill. D. A. R.

June, 1916.

Galesburg, Illinois, October 18, 1915.

To the State Regent and Daughters of the Illinois
Daughters of the American Revolution,
Nineteenth Annual Conference.

The undersigned special Committee to secure for the State of Illinois the adoption of a State Flag for Illinois, if possible, would respectfully report:

The movement for the accomplishment of this laudable purpose had its origin in a circular letter, issued on April 1, 1914, by Ella Park Lawrence (then State Regent of the Illinois Daughters of the American Revolution.) This letter was suggested by the fact that nearly all of the States of the Union had adopted a distinctive flag, which could be used on occasions with special reference to the identification of the State as such, and the feeling that Illinois was entitled to maintain its own insignia in common with the other states. The circular letter (copy of which is hereto attached) suggested the undertaking of a campaign to bring about the adoption of such a flag by the State of Illinois, by a state-wide movement, looking towards the passage of necessary legislation and the selec-

tion of some suitable design for a State Flag, when proper legislation was provided.

A copy of this letter (April, 1914) was sent to the Regent of every Chapter in the State of Illinois, and in this letter the then State Regent (Mrs. G. A. Lawrence) offered a prize of Twenty-five dollars to be awarded the Chapter presenting the best design therefor. It, also, suggested the appointment of a committee of Illinois representative citizens to pass upon the design submitted and to award the prize therefor. This did not involve the choice of a design for the State Flag, but was issued with the thought that it would stimulate interest in the proposition, and be of advantage in bringing about the desired result.

While this circular was mailed to the Regent of every Chapter, within the State, but one response was received by the State Regent, before the expiration of her term of office. After the election of Mrs. Page as our State Regent, and in December, 1914, I was notified that she wished me to take up and carry out the plan I had suggested, and in consequence of this appointment, I issued a second circular letter, dated January 5, 1915 (a copy of which is attached hereto) calling attention to the suggestion of a competitive contest for the best design, and again offering a prize of Twenty-five dollars to the Chapter submitting the best design.

I am very glad to say that this circular letter met with a very considerable response, and that thirty-five designs were submitted by different Chapters of the State, and were in my hands by February 1, 1915.

I am making this statement for the purpose of showing the general interest taken by the Illinois Daughters in the purpose for which we were striving.

Carrying out the suggestion in the first circular, as to the selection of Judges, the following persons were selected to constitute the Board of Judges.

HON. LEWIS G. STEVENSON, Secretary of State, and Keeper
of the Great Seal of the State;

HON. FRANCIS G. BLAIR, Superintendent of Public Instruction;

HON. HUGH MAGILL, JR., Member of the Art Commission of the State of Illinois;

HON. CHARLES C. CRAIG, Associate Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois.

The designs were submitted to this Board and resulted in the awarding of the prize to the design submitted by the Rockford Chapter.

This statement is made only for the purpose of illustrating the method taken to arouse not only the interest of the Daughters in the work, but to call attention in a public way to the fact that the Daughters of the American Revolution of the State of Illinois had enlisted themselves to bring about its accomplishment. It has nothing to do with the result of my work under the appointment of our State Regent.

Steps were taken to introduce a Bill, being the first step in necessary legislation for the adoption of a State Flag, and we are indebted to the valuable services of Honorable Raymond D. Meeker, Senator from the 24th Senatorial District of the State of Illinois, who introduced a Senate Bill for that purpose, asking at the same time that as such committeeman, I should make any suggestions for the betterment of the Bill, so that he might more adequately represent our purpose in urging its passage.

It transpired that considerable opposition developed from various sources, (which it is not necessary to recapitulate) against the adoption of a State Flag as such, and conference was had with Senator Meeker, the Chairman of the Legislative Bureau, and others interested, with the purpose of securing some legislation, which would accomplish our purpose, during a session, that was already over-crowded with work, and in which many hundred bills already introduced must necessarily fail of passage.

A Bill was finally introduced by Senator Meeker, being

SENATE BILL No. 446 IN HOUSE,
entitled:—

A BILL

For an Act to authorize the reproduction of the emblem on the
“great seal of the State of Illinois” for use as a State
Banner, and which is as follows:

Whereas, It is useful and advantageous for a State to have
a distinguishing insignia or banner for the use of its military,
civic and other organizations, and, of individuals when meet-
ing or co-operating with the representatives of other states;
and

Whereas, The great State of Illinois has no such emblem or
insignia fixed or designated by any law; and

Whereas, The use of the great seal of the State of Illinois is
prohibited by Statute, except as directed by law, and it ap-
pearing that the emblem upon said great seal would be a most
appropriate insignia for the uses indicated herein; therefore,

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the People of the State of Illi-
nois, represented in the General Assembly: That the produc-
tion of the emblem only on the “great seal of the State of Illi-
nois” be authorized and permitted when reproduced in black
or in the National colors upon a white sheet or background
for use as a State banner, or insignia, under the directions and
subject to the restrictions provided by the laws of the United
States and of the State of Illinois as to the United States or
State Flag or ensign.

SECTION 2. It shall be lawful for the Secretary of State as
custodian of the “Great Seal of the State of Illinois” to permit
at his discretion the inspection and examination of said seal
for the purpose of copying or reproducing the emblem only on
the same for the uses and purposes authorized by this law.

This Bill, after passage in the Senate, was sent to the House
of Representatives, and in that body was in charge of the
Honorable Thomas N. Gorman, of Peoria County, and we are
indebted to his valuable services, in spite of a calendar already
crowded, for the ultimate passage of the Bill as copied above.

It is now the law of the State, and we are authorized to reproduce in black, or in the National colors, upon a white sheet or background, for use as a State banner or insignia, the Great Seal of the State of Illinois; and it is available for our use as an organization as a distinctive State Flag.

I think the Daughters of the State of Illinois may well congratulate themselves upon the speedy completion of their work in this behalf. We all know that the last session of our Legislature was an unusually busy one and that hundreds (perhaps thousands) of bills failed of passage; many of them for lack of time and many of them undoubtedly most worthy.

We are especially indebted for the unstinted services and suggestions of Honorable Lewis G. Stevenson, Secretary of State; Senator Raymond D. Meeker; Representative Thomas N. Gorman; also, the head of the Legislative Bureau, who assisted in the draft of the Bill as passed.

Our thanks are also due to the Board of Judges, who although unusually busy men, so graciously decided the contest among our Chapters. Allow me to suggest that some action be taken by this National Conference, in appreciation of the services of these gentlemen.

Respectfully submitted,
 ELLA PARK LAWRENCE,
 Galesburg, Ill.

This report was read March 29th, 1916, at the twentieth annual conference of Daughters of the American Revolution, held in Ottawa, Illinois.

In February, 1916, Mrs. Lawrence secured from the Honorable Secretary of State the permit for using the emblem on the "great seal of the State of Illinois," and she ordered five white silk flags with the emblem in National colors on, made. She expects to present to the State Conference of Illinois D. A. R. one of these flags, *the first Illinois State Flags* made, March 29, 1916.

Flags given by Mrs. Lawrence to

1. Hon. Lewis G. Stevenson, Secretary of State;

2. Daughters of the American Revolution in Illinois. (The State Regent to be its keeper).
3. National Society Daughters of the American Revolution. (To hang in Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.)
4. Rebecca Parke Chapter, Galesburg, Ill.
5. Illinois State Historical Society.

March, 1916, flags were made in Washington, D. C., by Meyer's Military Shop.

The Heirs of Payne

To Logan & Lincoln

Dr.

1844. To attending to Ejectment suit against
Hall in Sangamon Circuit Court.

\$20.00.

Same

To Lincoln

Dr.

1845-6. To attending same suit in Supreme Court \$10.00

Same

To Lincoln & Kernan

Dr.

1846. 7-8-9. v. d. To attending to Chancery suit between
same parties in Sangamon Circuit Court. \$10.00.

40.00

D. W. Linn

Dear Sir

Above is the Bill as you requested
me to send you - Logan only attended the first
trial in the Circuit Court - I alone attended that
is without any parties attended the case in the
Supreme Court. In the Chancery case Mr. Kernan
was my partner - I mention all this to explain
the three separate bills -

Yours &c.

A. Lincoln

Law Partnerships of Abraham Lincoln

LETTER FROM MR. JUDD STEWART.

New York, June 16, 1916.

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber,
Illinois State Historical Society,
Springfield, Ill.

Dear Mrs. Weber:

In the Journal of October, 1915, No. 3, Vol. 8, page 498, is an article "Lincoln in Many Law Firms" from which one might very properly conclude that Mr. Lincoln had had as law partners at various times Ficklin, Harlan, Lamon and Goodrich in addition to Stuart, Logan and Herndon.

As a matter of historical accuracy this record, it seems to me, should be corrected, and since the accompanying fac-simile from my own collection establishes Lincoln's partnerships for the years 1844 to 1850 you may, if you desire, reproduce it in the next number of the Journal and perhaps you would like to include the following notes:

Lincoln was licensed to practice law in March, 1837; in the same year he was admitted to partnership by Jno. T. Stuart with whom he was associated for four years, or until April 14th, 1841. (Herndon's Lincoln, p. 264). He then became the partner of S. T. Logan till somewhere between November, 1843 and March, 1844 (Hill's Lincoln, The Lawyer, pp. 132-3—Herndon's Lincoln, page 265 states that the partnership of Lincoln and Herndon was formed in 1843). My document indicates Logan was his partner in 1844.

Now with respect to the documents mentioned in the October, 1915 number of the Journal: The Ficklin & Lincoln signature to document dated Oct. 25th, 1842, is clearly at the time Mr. Lincoln was in partnership with Judge Logan. There is no question but that Lincoln remained the partner of Herndon until Lincoln left for Washington; therefore, the documents signed,

Harlan & Lincoln,	Oct. 10th, 1845
Lincoln & Lamon	May 1855
Goodrich & Lincoln,	Oct. 9th, 1855

were all during the time that Lincoln and Herndon were partners.

The document in Lincoln's autograph, fac-simile enclosed, doesn't say that Logan was his partner in so many words, nor does it fix the date that the Lincoln-Herndon partnership was formed. It does, however, tend to straighten out the record of partnerships from 1844 to 1850, and shows conclusively that Herndon was Lincoln's partner when the documents signed—Harlan & Lincoln, Lincoln & Lamon and Goodrich & Lincoln, were executed.

My understanding of the reason for these signatures indicating a partnership is that it was customary in those days whenever two firms of lawyers appeared in a case, instead of signing as lawyers do now their firm names as "Lincoln & Herndon" and "Goodrich & ————" the lawyers simply signed their individual names. In any event, the autograph statement of Mr. Lincoln, of which I enclose photograph, disposes of the question of partnerships other than with Logan and Herndon from 1844 to 1850, and in my judgment the only partners he ever had were:

Jno. T. Stuart.....	1837-1841
. S. T. Logan	1841-1843
Wm. H. Herndon	1843-1860

Yours very truly,

JUDD STEWART.

A Letter From a Venerable Member of the Illinois State Historical Society

To Jessie Palmer Weber,
Dear Lady:—

In an effort to comply with the request you made me last May, when I called on you at your office in Springfield, Illinois, that I write something of my experience and observations, to be printed in the records of the Illinois Historical Society, I herewith submit these lines.

My birthday will be October 1st, 1916, at which time I will be 93 years old. I am in fairly good health and strength, I think of reasonable sound mind and memory; but I realize that the time is soon to arrive when I shall surrender all earthly ties and possessions and take that last and final journey into the unknown and unknowable hereafter.

First, I wish to declare my abiding faith and loyalty to the foundation principles of our great and glorious government. (Made sacred, and I hope secure for all time to come by the shedding of so much precious blood.) The first is that all men are created equal; and when I say men I mean men and women.

The second great principle is that all are equally entitled to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, and when I pledge allegiance to that principle, I do not mean that it carries with it a license for one man to encroach upon the rights or liberties of his fellow-man; man's liberties cease where the lawful rights of his fellow-man begin. I believe in the organization and consolidation of wealth, of labor, of intellect, where the object and aim of said organization and consolidation is for the good of humanity, the welfare of the nation. But, I am opposed to such organization and consolidation when the object is to oppose just laws, thwart justice and strangle healthy competition. While I believe in the intercourse of nations under well defined international laws, or rules of action, and that Americans while domiciled in a foreign country should recog-

nize and obey the laws of the country in which they are sojourning, yet I believe in a fealty and loyalty which knows but one allegiance and that allegiance is and always has been with me America—my America. And I claim that we have a right to demand and enforce the position that all persons exercising the right of citizenship and claiming protection under our flag should yield strict, undivided allegiance to our flag, to our laws, to our country, and again, when he or she has done this, and is doing this, they are entitled to the protection of this government in all that the word protection implies, when taken in connection with those words—life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. It matters not whether that citizen is upon our own soil or upon the high seas or in foreign lands. Under treaty arrangement or under international laws, made by the civilized nations of the world, he should be made to feel secure in his life, his liberty and his property rights, under the strong arm of this nation, which if clearly asserted and forcefully demanded will always have the moral support of the law-loving people of all civilized nations. For me I have but one national allegiance and that is America. I have but one party allegiance and that is progressive republicanism. I have but one religious allegiance and that is the cause of humanity. I have but one objective allegiance and that is to do good. I have always welcomed the torches of knowledge, of light, of love. I have always tried to stand on the solid rocks of reason and truth.

I was born in Wilson County, Tennessee, near Lebanon, October 1st, 1823. I was brought by my father and mother, Nathaniel Gowin and Sabry Gowin, by covered wagon and ox-team in 1827 up through Kentucky, across the corner of Indiana into the southeastern part of Illinois and then across the sparsely settled region of south-central Illinois, until we reached the country now known as Jersey County, Illinois. Into the west woods as it was called, a few miles west of where Jerseyville now stands, my father pulled, as it would not do to stop away out on the wild and wind-swept prairies. Shifting from one locality to another small settlement, through what is now Jersey County (then a part of Greene), I spent my boy-

hood and young manhood days, sometimes on foot, sometimes on horseback, sometimes in old-style farm wagons, I traveled over the unbroken ground where the city of Jerseyville now stands. Many the furrow in the virgin soil I plowed, many the tree I felled, many the rail I split, many the day a cradle I swung to cut the golden grain. In 1846 I was married to Nancy Beeman. To this union ten children were born. Four of them died in early infancy and childhood, six of them grew to manhood and womanhood as follows: Stephen L., now of Fulton, Missouri; Ellis M., drowned in 1901 near Buffalo, Missouri, at the age of 51 years; Nannie T., now Mrs. Walter Grundy (a widow), at Morrisonville, Ill.; Arnest E., residing now at Morrisonville, Illinois; Orman G., now a resident of McCune, Kansas, and Mary A. now Mary A. Gorman (a widow) of Muskogee, Oklahoma. In 1868 I moved with my family to Montgomery Co., Ill. In 1884 I moved with my wife to McCune, Kansas. In 1896 we celebrated our fiftieth anniversary of wedded life. In 1900 my wife died. She was buried at McCune, Kansas. In 1903, I was married to Louisa Campbell of Jerseyville, Illinois. Lived there one year, then we moved to McCune, Kansas. In 1916 my second wife died. She also was buried at McCune, Kansas. I am at this writing still maintaining my home at McCune, Kansas.

I have voted at eighteen presidential elections, thirteen of those I have voted for have been elected. If I live and have my health at election time this fall, I shall vote for Charles E. Hughes for president, and of course expect him to be elected.

While I have lived for a great many years in Kansas, there has scarcely been a year when I did not return once or twice to Illinois. I have always kept in close touch with her progress and development and have personally known so many of her great men and having been so closely related to and associated with so very, very many of her so-called ordinary men and women, it is still a comfort and inspiration to mingle with so great a people.

My advice to those beginning in life is, be industrious, be saving, be honest, be temperate in all things, be true to yourself and just to others, and above all else be true and loyal to your government, be brave to meet the issues of the day as they arise and be strong to battle ever for the right.

MINER S. GOWIN.

McCune, Kansas.

EDITORIAL

JOURNAL OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

J. H. Burnham

William A. Meese

H. W. Clendenin

George W. Smith

Andrew Russel

Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually.

Life Membership, \$25.00

VOL. IX

JULY, 1916.

No. 2.

SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society was held in the Senate Chamber in the State Capitol Building, on Thursday and Friday, May 11-12, 1916.

The annual address, entitled "The First Two Counties in Illinois" was presented by Hon. Fred J. Kern, Chairman of the Illinois State Board of Administration. Mr. Kern is an enthusiastic student of State history and the address was full of facts and information not easily accessible to the reader.

Mr. Kern gave a history of the counties of St. Clair and Randolph that included an account of the principal events which have occurred from the first French settlements in those counties to the present day.

Mr. Kern is a collector of Illinois historical material and has some rare volumes, especially the published works of Gov. John Reynolds.

Mr. Kern is a resident of Belleville, the home city of the "Old Ranger," and he has a fine collection of his quaint historical and political writings.

The program of the meeting as printed was carried out with but few changes.

On Thursday evening Mrs. Dunne gave a reception at the Executive Mansion for the Historical Society.

Mr. W. J. Onahan in a most interesting manner told the Historical Society of some "Random Recollections of Sixty Years in Chicago." Mr. Onahan, was an early banker of Chicago, a member of the Board of Education and his acquaintance with public men and events is truly remarkable. The address was a great pleasure to the Society and its friends.

Governor Dunne had expected to receive the Society with Mrs. Dunne, but he was called to Washington on important business.

Mrs. Dunne and her charming daughters were most gracious hostesses, and the Society appreciates the privilege of being entertained by them in the historic Governor's Mansion.

The program of exercises was printed in the April number of the Journal.

BRONZE TABLET MARKS FOUNDING ROCK RIVER CONFERENCE.

A granite boulder four and a half feet high and bearing a bronze plate with a suitable inscription now stands in the church yard of the Methodist Episcopal church at Mount Morris, Illinois, where it was placed as a memorial of the founding of the Rock river conference seventy-six years ago. The ceremony of unveiling the monument took place before an audience of four thousand persons, including many ministers. On Sunday, the day following, the services in the church continued the commemorative ceremony.

The Rev. O. F. Mattison of Evanston read an historical sketch of the organization of the conference, which took place in a log house without a board floor, roof, windows, or door. Bishop Thomas Nicholson delivered the principal address. The Rock river conference now embraces the Aurora, Dixon, Rockford, and two Chicago districts.

BATTLE OF SARATOGA—A CORRECTION.

In the Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society Vol. 8, No. 2, July 1915, page 269, in the valuable article on the Northwest Territory by Prof. Charles A. Kent, the statement is made that Burgoyne's forces at the Battle of Saratoga (1777) were opposed by the American forces under the command of General Greene.

This is of course an error, as the American forces were commanded by Gen. Horatio Gates.

Members of the Society please make this correction in their copies of the Journal.

GENERAL JOHN I. RINAKER; HIS ELECTION TO CONGRESS. A CORRECTION.

In the biographical sketch of the late Gen. John I. Rinaker, published in the Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. 7, No. 4, January, 1915, page 419, the statement is made that "in 1894 General Rinaker was again a candidate for Congress, and although his opponent was, after a contest in Congress, awarded the certificate of election by a majority of but sixty votes, this was not decided until near the close of the term during which General Rinaker had occupied the seat of Congressman at Washington."

This is an error. The facts are, that General Rinaker made the race for Congress in the Sixteenth district, and his opponent was awarded the certificate of election on a bare majority of sixty-votes on the face of the returns; but a recount was ordered by the Fifty-fourth Congress and this showed a majority for General Rinaker and he was seated before the close of the first session and served as Congressman during that Congress.

ARMY CHEST OF GEN. JOSEPH D. WEBSTER, PRESENTED TO THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Mrs. Elvira H. Adams, widow of Col. Charles H. Adams, has given to the Illinois State Historical Society the Army chest owned and used during the war between the States by Gen.

Joseph D. Webster. The letters of Mrs. Adams telling how the chest came into her possession and her sketch of General Webster are full of interest and are published herewith:

225 Western Ave, Oak Park.

My dear Mrs. Weber:

Sometime ago, there was a request for "relics" connected with State history. I have an army chest that belonged to Col. Webster, Colonel of the First Ill. Light Artillery and so marked.

When he was made General on Grant's staff he transferred the chest to my husband, Lieut. Col. Chas. H. Adams, who used it during the war. It was in their possession during numerous battles—"Pittsburg Landing, or Shiloh," where the artillery saved the day, the General firmly believed, in spite of Gen. Wallace claiming that honor.

Since my husband's death I have treasured it, but no longer have a place for it. Have you?

It is not handsome—the Historical rooms may already have more of that kind of relic than it wishes. I will send it at my own expense if you wish for it. If not, forget I mentioned it.

Sincerely yours,

ELVIRA H. ADAMS.

1527 N. Cherry St., Galesburg, Ill.

My dear Mrs. Weber:

This is the long delayed sketch of Gen. Webster. There is no mention of his camp life during the "Siege of Corinth." I wish I could reproduce some of the interesting things he told us. I first met him at Cairo, afterwards at the "Gayoso House," Memphis. Col. Taylor, 5th Ohio Cavalry and Lieut. Col. Adams—my husband—were there also. Gen. Webster and they had quarters assigned them in an abandoned house.

Mrs. Webster and I were part of the company. They were delightful people.

The general was a New Englander; Col. Taylor a Virginian—both good talkers.

I am very grateful to you for taking the chest in your keeping. I have been told I should have given it to Chicago, but the State means more than a city.

Sincerely yours,

ELVIRA ADAMS.

GENERAL J. D. WEBSTER.

Gen. Joseph Dana Webster was a son of Rev. Josiah Webster, of Hempton, New Hampshire, a kinsman of Daniel Webster. He was born Aug. 25, 1811, and prepared for college at Hampton Academy, after which he entered Dartmouth College, and graduated in 1832. He commenced the study of law in Newburyport, Mass. In 1835 he went to Washington, where on the offer of Gen. Cass, the Secretary of War, he entered the Corps of the Civil Engineers.

In 1838 he became a member of the U. S. Topographical Engineers, the civil engineers corps being abolished. That year he removed to Milwaukee and took charge of the government survey at that point, and continued on this work of coast and other surveys until 1847.

From Milwaukee he removed to Detroit, where he had charge of the harbor until he was ordered to Mexico to make military surveys on the Rio Grande. In 1848 he returned to Washington and was then ordered to Chicago to take charge of harbor work. In 1854 he resigned and retired to private life, but on the breaking out of the rebellion he at once volunteered and as paymaster with the rank of major, was with the first troops that arrived in Cairo. Soon after reaching Cairo he was appointed Chief of Engineers, with the rank of Colonel. He planned and superintended the works around Cairo and Birds Point until the spring of 1862, when he was commissioned Colonel of the First Ill. Light Artillery. Col. Webster took part in the battles of Belmont, Fort Henry, Donelson and Shiloh.

In that battle, one of the most important of that period of the war, he rendered distinguished and conspicuous service. Gen. Sherman said of him—"that as an officer he was one in

whose keeping Gen. Grant and I could always repose any trust with a sense of absolute security." At Shiloh he arranged and commanded that battery and reserve forces which made that fierce onslaught on the enemy and repulsed them just before nightfall of April 6, 1862.

From Shiloh Col. Webster went with Gen. Grant to Memphis and was appointed Military Commander in the summer of 1863. He had a severe spell of sickness and after his recovery was given charge of the military railway as Gen. Grant's chief of staff, and remained on this duty during the Vicksburg campaign until Gen. Sherman took charge of the army of the Tennessee. With Gen. Sherman he went to Nashville, took part in that battle. Throughout the remainder of the war he was chief of staff of Gen. Sherman and had charge of headquarters during the "March to the Sea."

In the spring of 1865 Col. Webster moved to Savannah, where he joined Gen. Sherman. The war over, he resigned his military office and returning to Chicago employed himself principally in superintending hospitals. He also went on a tour through the South to inspect the railroads and at the request of the Postmaster General made a report thereon as a basis for the reorganization of the mail service.

In 1868 he was appointed collector of internal revenue, which office he held until it was abolished in 1873. Soon afterwards he was appointed assistant treasurer and when the campaign against whiskey frauds opened he became collector of internal revenue for the First District of Illinois.

Gen. Webster died at the Palmer House, March 12, 1876.

The notice of his death that appeared in the daily papers together with the general expression of grief and sense of loss, showed how universal among men of all shades of political opinion was the estimation of such a character as his.

GIFTS TO THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

The Directors of the Illinois State Historical Society and the Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library acknowledge these gifts and thank the donors for them:

Archbald, (Pa.) Citizen. Issues of the Archbald Citizen with historical articles as follows: The Indian Cave. The Local Indians. Dress in the Early Days. More About the Old Times. Holidays of the Pioneers. Business in Pioneer Days. Gift of Mr. P. A. Philbin, Archbald, Pa.

Buffalo Historical Society. Publications Buffalo Historical Society. Vol. XIX, 1915, 392 pages. Gift of Buffalo Historical Society, Buffalo, N. Y.

Cairo, Illinois. Summary of the Proceedings of the City of Cairo, Ill., May, 1916. 29 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Robert A. Hatcher, Cairo, Ill.

California Society Sons of the Revolution. Spirit of patriotism as evidenced by the revolutionary and ancestral records of the Society Sons of the Revolution in the State of California. Los Angeles, Cal. 1916. Gift of California Society, Sons of the Revolution, Los Angeles, Cal.

Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Recommendations on International Law and official commentary thereon of the second Pan American Congress held in Washington, D. C., Dec. 27, 1915, Jan. 8, 1916. Edited by James Brown Scott. New York. 1916. Oxford University Press, 53 pp. 8vo. Gift of Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Washington, D. C.

Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Hague Conventions and Declarations of 1899 and 1907. Edited by James Brown Scott. New York, 1915, Oxford University Press, XXXIII and 363 pp. 8vo. Gift Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Washington, D. C.

Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Instructions to the American Delegates to the Hague Peace Conference and their official reports. Edited by James Brown Scott, New York, 1916, Oxford University Press, 138 pp. 8vo. Gift of Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Washington, D. C.

Chicago, Illinois. A History of the University of Chicago, 1891-1916, by Thomas Wakefield Goodspeed. 522 pp. 8vo. Chicago, 1916. Pub. Chicago University Press, Chicago, Ill. Gift of the University of Chicago.

Chicago, Illinois. The Development of Chicago, 1674-1914. Shown in a series of contemporary original narratives. Comp. and edited by Milo M. Quaife, Superintendent of State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Chicago, 1916. The Caxton Club. 290 pp. 8vo. Gift of Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, Room 1205, 38 S. Dearborn St., Chicago.

Colleges and Secondary Schools. Minutes of the Ninth Conference of the National Conference Committee on Standards of Colleges and Secondary Schools held at New York City, March 31, 1916. Middletown, Conn., 1916, 8 pp. Gift of the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.

Constantinian Orders of Knighthood. An inquiry respecting the derivation and Legitimacy of Constantinian Orders of Knighthood. By George W. Warville, LL. D. Press of E. E. Pettibone & Co., Chicago, 1916, 23 pp. 8 vo. Gift of George W. Warville, 1901 Masonic Temple, Chicago.

Cook County, (Ill.) Comptroller's Report for the fiscal year 1915. 211 pp. Chicago, 1916. Gift of Robert M. Sweitzer, comptroller, Chicago, Ill.

Corbett, Boston. The True Story of Boston Corbett, by Francis E. Leupp, 15 pp. 8 vo. Privately printed, 1916. Gift of Gilbert A. Tracy, Putnam, Conn.

Daughters of the American Revolution. Fourteenth annual Conference, Decatur, 1910, 121 pp. 8 vo., no date, no publisher. Gift of Mrs. H. S. McNulta, 250 N. College Ave., Decatur, Ill.

Douglas, Senator Stephen A. Remarks of Senator Douglas of Illinois in reply to Senator Collamer on Kansas Territorial Affairs. Delivered in the United States Senate, April 4, 1856. 15 pp. 8 vo., Washington. Gift of Miss Louisa I. Enos, 825 N. 7th St. Springfield, Ill.

Edwards, Benjamin; Edwards, Margaret. Two photographs. Gift of Ernest Macpherson, Louisville, Ky.

Elgin, Illinois. Summary of the Proceedings of the City Council and detailed itemized statement of all receipts and expenses for Jan., Feb., March, 1916. (3 pamphlets). Auditor's Report. Finances City of Elgin for year ending Dec. 31, 1914. Gift of City of Elgin, W. F. Hunter, Com. Accounts and Finances, Elgin, Ill.

England's Efforts. By Mrs. Humphrey Ward. With preface by Joseph H. Choate, XXIX and 183 pp. 8 vo., New York, 1916. Charles Scribner's sons. Gift of Sir Gilbert Parker, 20 Carlton House Terrace, London, S. W. England.

Feigenbutz, Emil. Erinnerung, Belleville, Ill. Liederkrantz, n. d.

Genealogy. The Alden Kindred. Line of Descent of Frank Albert Alden. Gift of Frank Albert Alden, Chicago, Illinois.

Genealogy. Newkirk, Hamilton and Bayless families. By Thomas J. Newkirk; no publisher, no date, 88 pp, 8 vo. Gift of Thomas J. Newkirk, 820 Sheridan Rd., Evanston, Ill.

Genealogy. Shiner. The Descendants of George Hughes Shiner. By Harry Lawrence Shiner. 1915. Gift of H. L. Shiner, Topeka, Kans.

Greenbush, Ill. Early Days in Greenbush with biographical sketches of the Old Settlers. By William L. Snapp. 195 pp. 8vo. Springfield, Ill., 1905, H. W. Rokker Co., printers. Gift of Wm. L. Snapp, Avon, Ill.

Harper's Weekly, Vol. XIII, No. 666, October 2, 1869. Gift of Miss Louisa I. Enos, 825 N. 7th St., Springfield, Ill.

Hinrichsen, Edward S. Deed to land in Morgan County, Ill., by President, Directors and Company of the State Bank of Illinois to Edward S. Hinrichsen, filed June 24, 1850. Gift of Miss Savillah Hinrichsen, 1141 S. 3d St., Springfield, Ill.

Illinois. A Syllabus of Twelve Studies in Illinois History. By Mrs. Margaret Bangs, Pamphlet; no date, no publisher. Gift of Mrs. Margaret Bangs of Chicago, Ill. (2 copies).

Illinois. Chicago Voting Machine Investigation. Report of the Legislative Committee appointed by the 48th Genl. Assembly. 776 pp. 8 vo. Gunthrop-Warren Printing Co., Chicago, Ill. Gift of the Illinois Legislative Committee, Hon. F. C. Campbell, Secretary, Xenia, Ill.

Illinois. Proceeding of the Seventeenth Triennial Reunion Ninety-Second Regiment Illinois Volunteers, Sept. 2, 3, 1915, at Byron, Ill. J. M. Norton, comp. Byron, Ill. Albert L. Hall & Co., 72 pp., 8 vo. Gift of J. M. Norton, Rockford, Ill.

Illinois Society Sons of the Revolution. Year Book of the Society of Sons of the Revolution in the State of Illinois, 131 pp. 8 vo., Chicago, 1913. Published by Board of Managers, Illinois Society Sons of the Revolution. Gift of Illinois Society Sons of the Revolution, 54 W. Randolph St., Chicago.

Illinois Society Sons of the Revolution. Membership Roll and Constitution, 1915. Gift of Illinois Society Sons of the Revolution, 54 W. Randolph St. Chicago, Illinois.

Illinois State Flag. Flag, pole and standard. Gift of Mrs. George A. Lawrence, Galesburg, Ill.

Illinois Veteran Infantry Volunteers. Proceedings of the Reunion held in 1915 by the Association of Survivors Seventh Regiment Illinois Veteran Infantry Volunteers, Springfield, Ill., Sept. 22, 1915. Springfield, Ill., 1916;

State Register Printing House, 72 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Major E. S. Johnson, Springfield, Ill.

Indiana. Corydon, Indiana Democrat. Two issues; June 7th, 1916; June 14, 1916, giving account of Centennial Celebration. Gift of Mrs. A. W. Sale, Springfield, Ill.

Indiana. The pageant of Corydon, the pioneer capital of Indiana, 1816-1916. By William Chauncey Langdon, 43 pp. 8 vo., New Albany, Ind., 1916. Baker's Printing House. Gift of William Chauncey Langdon, Box 1013, Indianapolis, Ind.

Kentucky Register. Published by the Kentucky Historical Society: Vol. 11, No. 32, May, 1913; Vol. 12, No. 35, May, 1914; Vol. 12, No. 36, Sept. 1914; Vol. 13, No. 37, Jan. 1915; Vol. 13, No. 39, Sept. 1915; Vol. 14, No. 40, Jan. 1916; Vol. 14, No. 41, May, 1916. Kentucky in the War of 1812. By Anderson Chenault Quisenberry. A Few Press Notices of Pictures in Silver and "Her Dearest Friend" poems. By Mrs. Jennie C. Morton. Arbor Day at the Capitol, Frankfort, Ky. Gift of Mrs. Jennie C. Morton, Sec. Kentucky State Historical Society, Frankfort, Ky.

Letters. Original letters, John M. Richardson to P. P. Enos, dated Burlington, Vt., April 26, 1821; Ninian Edwards to P. P. Enos, dated Washington City, Jan. 27, 1823; J. M. Peck to P. P. Enos, dated Rock Springs, Ill., March 20, 1832; George Forquer to P. P. Enos, dated Springfield, Ill., Jan. 16, 1832. Gift of Miss Louisa I. Enos, 825 N. 7th St., Springfield, Ill.

Lincoln, Abraham. Abraham Lincoln and His Last Resting Place. Leaflet published for distribution at the National Lincoln Monument, Springfield, Ill. Comp. by E. S. Johnson, custodian. No publisher, no date, 28 pp. 8 vo. Gift of E. S. Johnson, Custodian Lincoln Monument, Springfield, Ill.

Lincoln, Abraham. Address by Hon. Frederick A. Smith, Lincoln Birthday Service, Memorial Hall, Feb. 12, 1913. 15 pp. no date, no publisher. Gift of Gen. Walter R. Robbins, Chicago, Ill.

Lincoln-Douglas Debate. Life of Lincoln Series. A calendar. Gift of Angel Cafe, Springfield, Ill.

Louisiana. Louisiana at the Panama-Pacific International Exposition, San Francisco, Cal., 1916. Report of the Louisiana Commission, New Orleans, La., 114 pp. Gift of the Louisiana State Board of Agriculture and Immigration, New Orleans, La.

Maps. Map of Oregon Territory. By the U. S. Ex. Charles Wilkes, Esq. Commander, 1841. Gift of Miss Louisa I. Enos, 825 N. 7th St., Springfield, Illinois.

Maps. Wells' New Map of the Seat of War. Published by G. S. Wells, 140

Nassau St., New York, 1855. Gift of Miss Louisa I. Enos, 825 N. 7th St. Springfield, Ill.

Marshall Field & Co. The Cathedral of all the stores. (Poem). By Irvin C. Lambert. Gift of John G. Shedd, President Marshall Field & Co., Chicago, Ill.

Memorial Day Observance. Stephenson Post No. 30, G. A. R., Springfield, Ill. 49th Annual Observance of Memorial Day, 1915. 50th Annual Observance of Memorial Day, 1916. (2 pamphlets). Gift of Major E. S. Johnson, Springfield, Ill.

Memorial. Emil Feigenbuk, Belleville, Ill. Gift of Belleville Public Library, Belleville, Ill.

Merna, Ill. A Chronological Sketch of St. Patrick's Parish, Merna, Ill. 36 pp. Bloomington, Ill., 1916. Pantagraph Printing & Stationery Co. Gift of F. G. Lentz, Merna, Ill.

Michigan Historical Commission Bulletin No. 5. Names of Places of Interest on Mackinac Island, Mich. 83 pp. 8 vo. Wynkoop Hollenbeck Crawford Co., State Printers, Lansing, Mich, 1915. Gift of Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, Mich.

Missouri. Constitution of the State of Missouri. 40 pp. 12 mo. St. Louis, Mo., 1820. Gift of Miss Louisa I. Enos, Springfield, Ill.

Missouri. University of Missouri Bulletin. Vol. 17, No. 12; Library Series No. 8. Opening Exercises of the New Library Building, January 6. 1916. 22 pp. 8 vo. University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo., 1916. Gift of the University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo.

New York. A List of Books relating to the History of the State of New York. Albany, N. Y., 1916. University of the State of New York, 40 pp. 8 vo. Gift of the University of the State of New York, Albany, N. Y.

New York, Albany. Early records of the city and county of Albany and Colony of Rensselaerswyck. New York State Library, History Bulletin No. 9, Vol. 2. Translated from the original Dutch by Jonathan Pearson, revised and edited by A. J. F. Van Laer, archivist, Albany, N. Y. 1916. University of the State of New York. 438 pp. 8 vo. Gift of New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

Nicholson, John Page. Catalogue of Library of Brevet Lieut. Colonel John Page Nicholson, relating to the war of the Rebellion, 1861-1866. John T. Palmer Co., printers, Philadelphia. 1914. 1022 pp. 8 vo. Gift of John Page Nicholson, Philadelphia, Pa.

Pan-American Scientific Congress, Second. Held in the city of Washington, December 27, 1915-January 8, 1916. "The Final Act." Prepared by James Brown Scott, A. M., J. U. D., LL. D. 520 pp. 8 vo., Washington, D. C., 1916. Government Printing Office. Gift of Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Washington, D. C.

Park College, Parkville, Mo. Narva, publication of Park College; n. p. 1916. Gift of Mrs. George A. Lawrence, Galesburg, Ill.

Quincy, Illinois. Year Book Gem City Business College, Quincy, Ill., 1916-1917, 64 pp. 8 vo. 1916. Gift of Gem City Business College, Quincy Illinois.

Red Cross of Constantine. Proceedings of the Grand Imperial Council of the Red Cross of Constantine at its forty-fourth Annual Assembly at Indianapolis, Indiana, June 2, 1916. P. F. Pettibone & Co., printers, Chicago, 1916. 8 vo. Gift of George W. Warvelle, 1901 Masonic Temple, Chicago.

Republican National Convention, Chicago, 1916. History of the Beginning of the Republican Party. Gift of Mr. David E. Shanahan, 115 S. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

Shakespeare Tercentary Celebration during the week of April 24-29, 1916. Gift of Scruggs, Vandervort & Barney, St. Louis, Mo.

Snyder, Dr. J. E. Gift of newspaper files and pamphlets.

Sons of the Revolution. General Society Sons of the Revolution. Report of the Proceedings of the General Society, Sons of the Revolution held in Washington, D. C., April 1914. 180 pp. 8 vo. n. p., n. d. Gift Illinois Society Sons of the American Revolution, 54 West Randolph St., Chicago.

Spain. Fourteen pamphlets on Spain. Gift of the Hispanic Society of America, New York City, N. Y.

United Shoe Machinery Co. "Good Sport, Good Health, Good Work." 49 page booklet. Gift of the United Shoe Machinery Co., Boston, Mass.

United Shoe Machinery Co. "The Story of Three Partners." 49 page booklet. Gift of United Shoe Machinery Co., Boston, Mass.

United Shoe Machinery Co. "Efficiency Through Hygiene." 18 page booklet. Gift United Shoe Machinery Co., Boston, Mass.

Washington, D. C. The Washington Sketch Book, a Society Souvenir. By Ida Hinman. 128 pp. 8 vo. Washington, D. C., 1895. Hartman & Cadick, printers. Gift of Mrs. George A. Lawrence, Galesburg, Ill.

White, (Capt.) Patrick H. Original manuscript of the services of Captain Patrick H. White, of the Chicago Merc. Battery during the Civil War, a clipping from the Reporter (Extra) of Tyler, May 21, 1864. War Department letter dated April 6, 1867, signed I. C. Kelton, Asst. Adj. Gift of J. E. Boos, 20 Dudley Heights, Albany, N. Y.

Wisconsin. Early Milwaukee. Papers from the Archives of the Old Settlers' Club of Milwaukee County, Milwaukee, Wis., 1916. Published by Old Settlers' Club. 149 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Old Settlers' Club, Milwaukee, Wis.

Wisconsin. State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Proceedings of the Society at its 63d Annual Meeting, October 21, 1915. Madison, 1916. 231 pp. 8 vo. Published by State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Gift of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

Yale University. A list of newspapers in the Yale University Library. Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn., 1916. 216 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Yale University, New Haven, Conn.

NECROLOGY

LEO WAMPOLD.

BORN CHICAGO, SEPT 5, 1865. DIED CHICAGO, FEB. 4, 1916.

Leo Wampold was born in Chicago, September 5, 1865, and attended the public schools and the Harvard School at Twenty-first street and Indiana avenue. He then entered the School of Mines of Columbia College of New York City, from which he was graduated in 1888.

Upon his return to Chicago, he became a member of the wholesale clothing firm of Cahn, Wampold and Company, of which his father, Louis Wampold, was the senior partner and in this business he continued until the dissolution of the firm.

He was the organizer of the old Chicago City Troop in 1893; was later first lieutenant of Troop C, First Cavalry; the adjutant of the first squadron, First Cavalry, lieutenant colonel and inspector general of the fourth brigade and from 1906 to 1914 was lieutenant colonel and chief quarter master of the State National Guard. Military honors were accorded at the funeral service in Sinai Temple and at the grave in Rosehill Cemetery.

Mr. Wampold was a member of the Union League and the Standard Club and for a number of years held offices in the Deutsche Gesellschaft and the Associated Jewish Charities. He was a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and was much interested in its activities. At the time of his death February 4, 1916, Mr. Wampold was associated with Mr. William G. Smith, in the firm of Wampold and Smith, insurance adjusters.

JOHN McCAN DAVIS.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH PREPARED AT THE REQUEST OF HISTORICAL SOCIETY BY CLINTON L. CONKLING AND
H. W. CLENDENIN.

John McCan Davis was born in Fulton County, Illinois, November 19, 1866, and died suddenly of apoplexy at his home in Springfield, on the evening of May 11, 1916.

He obtained his early education in the public schools of his home county. Early in life he developed a taste for journalism and at the age of fifteen years was a contributor to newspapers. While yet a boy he studied shorthand and was able to report speeches. Later he taught school for a short time, but when nineteen years old became editor of a weekly paper at Canton, Illinois. During this time he also acted as official court stenographer. Leaving this field he was for a short time engaged in newspaper work in Iowa, being managing editor of a daily paper at Council Bluffs.

In the fall of 1888 he came to Springfield and for about two years was City Editor of the Illinois State Journal. In 1889 he became resident correspondent for the Chicago Times. At one time he managed and had a controlling interest in the Springfield News. For many years he was manager of the Legislative Bureau of the Associated Press at Springfield, and acted as correspondent for a number of metropolitan newspapers in Chicago, St. Louis, New York and Boston. In 1891 he was appointed special correspondent of the St. Louis Globe Democrat and continuously represented that paper at the State Capital for many years. Between the years 1895 and 1899 he practiced law. In 1897 he was appointed Secretary of the State Board of Arbitration and became an authority on industrial conciliation and arbitration. He drafted the acts passed by the General Assembly of the State of Illinois in 1899 and 1901 amending the arbitration law.

In 1900 he was called before the United States Industrial Commission to testify before it as an expert. He served one term of six years, from 1908 to 1914, as Clerk of the Supreme



J. McCan Davis.

Court of Illinois, to which office he was elected upon the Republican ticket, by a plurality of upwards of 165,000 votes. "The Illinois Statesman" an illustrated Weekly Magazine for Illinois was founded by him in April 1911. The last political campaign in which he engaged as a candidate was in 1914 when he ran on the Republican ticket for the place of congressman-at-large. W. Elza Williams of Pittsfield received 375,465 votes and J. McCan Davis 373,682. He later went before the House of Representatives and asked for a recount on the ground that he had been counted out in a few precincts in Chicago. The committee on elections refused his request and seated Mr. Williams.

The Capitol Engraving Company, since consolidated with the Lawson & Shores Engraving Company, was organized by him.

Few men in the State possessed such a grasp of political conditions as Mr. Davis. He was an authority on the history of Illinois politics and at one time collected material for a book to cover this ground, but it was never finished. He also contemplated a life of Stephen A. Douglas and did some preparatory work upon it.

Aside from his newspaper work he was widely known as an authority on the life of Abraham Lincoln.

Among his writings are:

The Early Life of Abraham Lincoln, containing many unpublished documents and unpublished reminiscences of Lincoln's early friends. By Ida M. Tarbell, assisted by Mr. J. McCan Davis. Pub. N. Y., S. S. McClure, Limited. London, 1896.

Abraham Lincoln, His Book. A facsimile reproduction of the original with an explanatory note. By J. McCan Davis. New York. McClure Phillips & Co., 1901.

Breaking the Deadlock. Being an accurate and authentic account of the contest of 1903-1904 for the republican nomination for governor of Illinois; including the story of the long and remarkable campaign, the proceedings of the State Convention May 12th to June 3rd, 1904. 441 pp. 8 vo., Springfield, Illinois, 1904. H. O. Shepard, Pub.

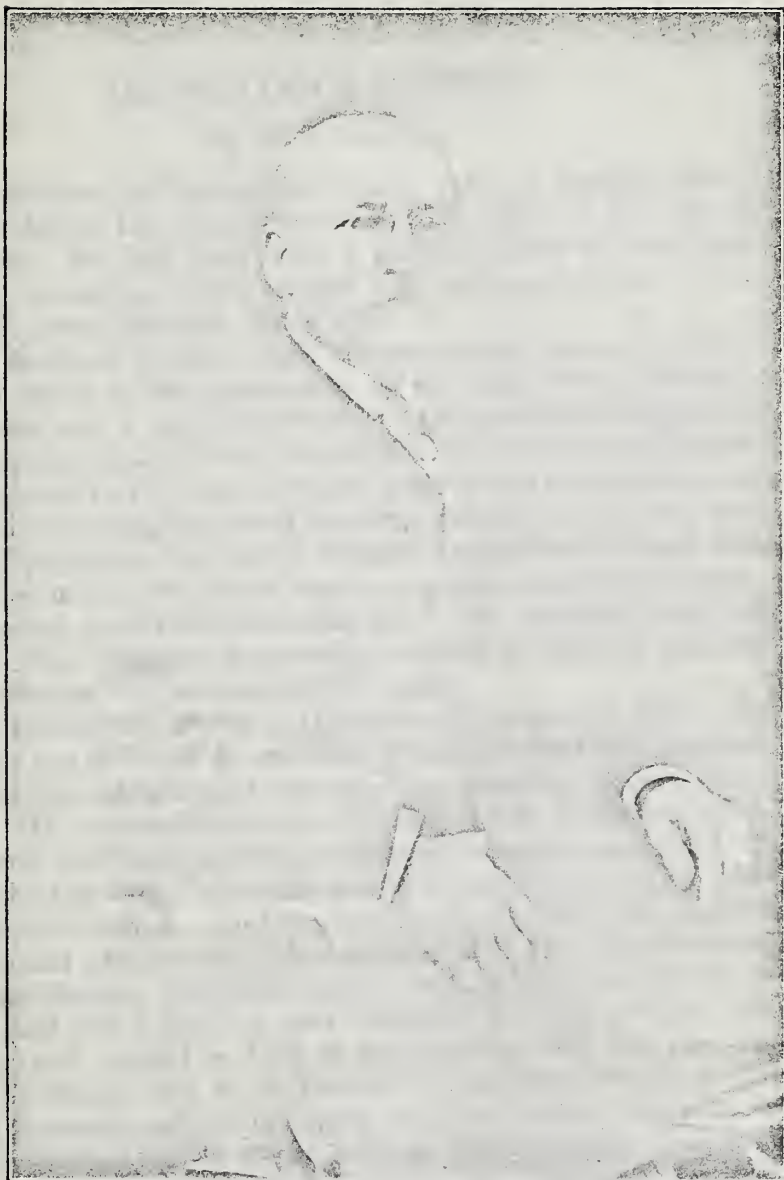
How Abraham Lincoln Became President. Centennial Edition 1809-1909. 93 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909. The Illinois Company, Pub.

Mr. Davis was a member of the American Bar Association, the Illinois State Bar Association, the National Press Association, the Illinois Press Association, the National Press Club of Washington, D. C., the Hamilton Club of Chicago, the Illinois State Historical Society and others.

Mr. Davis was one of the earliest and most active members of the Illinois State Historical Society. He was for a number of years, chairman of its publication committee. He served the Society as its secretary from January, 1902 to January, 1903. At the time of Mr. Davis' death the Historical Society was holding its annual meeting and as soon as the announcement of it was made, resolutions were passed by the Society expressing its sense of the loss it had sustained and offering sympathy to his family.

Not long before his death he suffered the loss of his right eye by an accident. The suffering resulting from this injury and the worry it occasioned had a serious effect upon him in his weakened condition, the result of some months of ill health.

Surviving him are his wife, Mrs. Florence F. Davis, formerly Miss Florence Flower Packard, of Canton, Illinois; his father, M. L. Davis of Peoria; also two brothers and two sisters. He had no children.



WILLIAM A. HASKELL, M. D.

DR. WILLIAM A. HASKELL.

By W. T. NORTON.

Dr. William A. Haskell, for many years a leading physician of Alton, Ill., passed away July 13, 1916, at the age of 71 years. He had long been a sufferer from an insidious malady, diabetes, which caused his retirement from active practice some fourteen years ago.

The death of no other man in Alton could have occasioned such a shock to the community as did that of Dr. Haskell. His name was a household word. In hundreds of homes the sad dispensation fell with the weight of a personal affliction. During over thirty years of active practice he was trusted and honored as falls to the lot of few men, not only as the wise and skillful physician, but as the helpful, sympathetic friend. His presence in the sick room was as a gleam of sunshine penetrating the clouds of doubt and fear. He radiated hope and cheer. His magnetic personality seemed in itself a panacea for suffering and an anodyne for pain.

Dr. Haskell was born at Hillsboro, Ill., June 22, 1845. He was the son of Dr. A. S. and Lucy Parkhurst Haskell, descendants of old colonial and revolutionary families of New England. He received his early education in the Hillsboro Academy and the Franklin Military School in Boston, subsequently entering Harvard University where he graduated in 1866 with the degree of B.A. He began the study of medicine with his father and later received his degree of M.D. from the Harvard Medical School. He began active practice in Edwardsville in 1869 and the following year removed to Alton, where his father had located in 1864 in partnership with the late Dr. Hez. Williams. Dr. W. A. Haskell at once entered upon a successful career and his influence was soon widely felt both in his profession and in public affairs. He held membership in the Illinois State Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the American Public Health Association, the Madison County Medical Society, the Alton Medical Society,

of which he was the first president. In 1881 he was appointed a member of the State Board of Health and continued on the board for eleven years, and from 1887 to 1892 was its president when he resigned. For many years Dr. Haskell was the surgeon in charge of St. Joseph's Hospital and his service there was a wonderful record of skilled efficiency.

But his devotion to his profession, the sacrifices he made for others, gradually undermined a naturally robust constitution, and the inroads of a malady which eventually cost him his life, forced him to retire from active practice. He wore himself out in the labor of relieving suffering and distress. No night was too dark, no weather too tempestuous for him to refuse the call of those who needed his services, no matter how poor or lowly the patient. When duty called he knew no distinction of class but gave the best of his skill and service to those in extremity.

Dr. Haskell was married June 17, 1877, to Miss Florence E., daughter of the late John E. Hayner, the well-known banker and financier. The union was an ideal one in its happiness and content. He is survived by his wife, his son, John A. Haskell, his sister, Miss Helen Haskell, and two grandchildren. Dr. Haskell and his wife suffered great bereavement in the loss of two children, Lucy A., born 1880 and died in 1889, and Florence H., born in February, 1894, and died the following October. Dr. Haskell died July 13, 1916.

The farewell services were conducted from the home the Sunday following his death, and were attended by a great concourse of acquaintances and friends from near and far. Rev. Dr. Thomas Gordon, of Washington, and the venerable Rev. Jasper Douthitt, of Shelbyville, both old friends of the family, officiated. The latter, an instructor of the doctor's boyhood, made a most touching and appreciative address in eulogy of the noble life and services to mankind of the departed. The interment was in the family lot in the City Cemetery. The summer sunlight was fading in the west as the mourners turned away in loneliness and sorrow from the flower-laden mound where their loved one lay sleeping.

William A. Haskell was one of the remarkable men of his generation. In scholarly attainments, in professional skill, in scientific knowledge and in broad comprehension of all the great questions of the day he stood on a plane by himself. His versatility was phenomenal. He was abreast of all the progress of the age in medicine, science, chemistry and the late marvels of invention that have marked the advancement of culture and civilization. In his chosen profession it is not too much to say that he had no superior in the State. He loved it for its possibilities in the conservation of human life; he was jealous of its ethics and ever labored to elevate and broaden its standards. The profession meant to him not merely an occupation but a call to service. It was a mission. He held in his hand the gift of healing and the responsibility lay heavy upon him. It meant devotion to duty at whatever personal sacrifice, even of life itself. And how often in scenes of suffering and calamity he risked his own life is known only to those he rescued or reclaimed by his courage and skill. In his almost life-long encounters with disease and death he knew no fear and never regarded personal consequences. When duty beckoned he neither faltered nor failed. As a surgeon his career was particularly brilliant, and he scored many a triumph where a favorable issue seemed impossible. He seldom asked questions in the sick room. His diagnosis of a case seemed intuitive and instantaneous. He was not only a great healer by virtue of attainment but a doctor by right of heredity. He represented the flowering of four generations of physicians. His great grandfather, Abraham Haskell, was a physician in Massachusetts before the Revolution; his grandfather and father followed in the same profession, and on the maternal side he was the grandson of Dr. William Parkhurst. He was likewise a descendant of Rev. John Cotton and Rev. Cotton Mather, two distinguished divines of early colonial days. That he had in early manhood no thought of other profession than that of medicine was natural, and that he should enter upon its study with all the eager enthusiasm that ever characterized him was equally natural. Probably old Harvard boasted no more brilliant student either in her classical

or medical curriculum. His memory was remarkable and his perception acute. He was always a student, always reaching out for further knowledge and retaining what he read. This habit of life continued even after his retirement from active service.

Dr. Haskell was a natural leader of men. He had a magnetic personality. His gift of leadership was instinctively conceded in any assembly in which he was placed and he was forced to the front. "Where he sat was the head of the table." This was emphatically true in political affairs. He was a Republican by conviction but cherished no animosity towards his opponents. He was a worker as well as a leader and gave generously of his means and his strength to the cause he supported, but without personal ambition. Old citizens will recall the grand rallies, the mammoth torchlight processions and the general illuminations along the line of march that characterized the political life of the seventies and eighties, and Dr. Haskell was the Warwick, the power behind the throne, of them all. He had no political aspirations for himself and repeatedly refused high preferment, only accepting the honor of representing his party in State and National conventions. His life was dedicated to his profession and nothing could swerve him from its service.

On no occasion was his talent for leadership more dramatically exemplified than at the ghastly Wann disaster of January 21, 1893, the most terrible tragedy in the annals of Madison County, when thirty-two persons lost their lives and twice that number were horribly burned and disfigured for life. The tragedy was the result of a fast passenger train taking a misplaced switch and colliding with a string of tank cars, filled with oil. The tank cars were set on fire and later exploded. A cloud of burning oil ascended many feet into the air and then descended on a crowd of spectators covering an area of an acre. A scene of unequaled horror followed. Some were instantly burned to death; others rushed from the scene wrapped in sheets of flame. Summoned to the scene of the accident, just before the explosion, as the surgeon of the railroad company, Dr. Haskell at once took command of the situ-

ation, and with wonderful coolness and nerve brought order out of the wild confusion prevailing; organized a corps of assistants to attend the injured; commanded a relief train and brought the living victims to the hospital. Later the railroad company refused to allow the bills of the hospital and attending physicians for care of the victims, but Dr. Haskell fought the claims through the courts and won a victory. His life was filled with other incidents where cool courage and nerve were the main factors in averting or alleviating tragedies.

Of the scope and success of his practice in Alton and vicinity, his continuous ministrations to the poor and lowly, without hope of reward, there is no need to enlarge. They are a proud part of our local annals. They won him fame and reputation abroad and he was often summoned to distant cities for consultation or to perform hazardous operations. His work on the State Board of Health was broad and comprehensive, and laid the foundations of the State's sanitary system. He served on the board wisely and well for eleven years, the last five as president of that body. In this work his scientific and technical knowledge were invaluable to the State. His contributions to various medical magazines and review were not only scholarly but of rare scientific value. His taste for the best in literature was cultivated and enriched throughout his life. His magnificent library represented the best thought and expression of past and present generations, and he was master of its contents in all the varied fields it traversed. His desire that others might have the benefit of the education of books was shown in his generous donations to the Hayner Memorial Library. After his retirement his loyalty to his profession was shown by his adding to this collection his own splendid medical library, for the benefit of his fellow physicians, and keeping it up to date.

The great grief of his life, next to the domestic bereavements which shadowed his home, was the retirement from active practice which failing health necessitated, some fourteen years ago. How bravely and patiently he endured this

affliction, how splendid a fight he made against the inroads of a disease brought on by his self-sacrificing labors for his patients, none can appreciate save those within the sacred precincts of his home. But it was wonderful and appealing. In quest of relief from his malady he traveled much amid the wonders of the old world, and their histories were to him an open book. He had journeyed up the gloomy Egyptian river to the Cataracts and to the wilderness of Nubia beyond. He had surveyed the Sphinx of mystery and the pyramids. He had unearthed archaeological treasures from the tombs of kings who reigned five thousand years ago. But this was not satisfying to his restless spirit. "Everything here is so old, so old," he wrote me once from Egypt. "I long for something new." He had tarried under the sunny skies of Italy; had visited all the great cities of continental Europe, had lingered amid the green lanes and stately parks of England, and the glens and rugged hills of Scotland. The isles of the Indies knew him for a frequent winter visitor; the Panama Canal commanded his admiration, while in his own country Florida and California unfolded for him their attractions. And in spite of feeble health and limited strength he enjoyed it all. He was so alert, so vivid, so vibrant, so interested in all he saw that physical weakness was almost forgotten. But with all the wonders that the new and old world brought him his thoughts ever turned towards home, the scene of his manhood's triumphs, the abode of peace and content. His beautiful estate was his pride and his marvelous garden of flowers was ever a joy. The Doctor delighted in all manly recreations. He loved boating and voyaging on the Mississippi and the Illinois in his famous yacht and was happy in entertaining his friends while cleaving their classic waters.

In all his wanderings abroad he was accompanied by his faithful wife and sometimes by all his family. It is not too much to say but that for the unwearied devotion of his wife, alert to every symptom of danger, wise in the wisdom of love and experience, he would long since have closed his eyes in some foreign land. But, thanks to her, when he passed to the higher life, it was from the place he would have chosen, the

place he loved the best. From there the transition was only a step beyond. "And there shall be no night there; neither sorrow nor crying."

Less than a week before the closing scene the writer passed a memorable hour with the Doctor, made delightful by the charm of his personality. He was as bright and entertaining as ever. As we crossed the threshold his parting words, and words that will ever abide in memory, were a genial, "Come again."

Yes, dear friend, all who loved you are coming—and it will not be long.

"For love will dream, and faith will trust,
Since He who knows our need is just,
That somehow, somewhere meet we must."

DR. WILLIAM A. HASKELL--AN APPRECIATION.

It is fitting when the close of a career such as that of Dr. Haskell has been reached, that it should receive more than the usual comment ordinarily given such events.

In many years there has not been in Alton a man more widely known, more generally respected and admired, more individually beloved. There is a note of mournful regret to be heard in all the comment concerning his death, alike from the rich and the poor, the high and the lowly.

As a physician, his exceptional ability inspired in his patients a degree of confidence and trust almost childishly implicit. When he entered the sick-room door, fear seemed to flee and worry to vanish. There was that in his greeting, cheery, hopeful, heartening, that lightened the mind, buoyed the hope, dispelled the gloom. Even though, perchance, the silent step of the Angel of Death followed him in, and no skill could avail the sufferer, there seemed always to be felt by the bereaved ones a consolation tempering the anguish of the separation—the feeling that all that could be, had been done, and if Doctor Haskell could not hold the precious life from slipping away the task was beyond any human agency.

In his day as a practitioner, no call for help, regardless of situation or circumstance, was ever too unimportant for him, day or night, far or near. The poor were as certain and sure of his ready service, so often freely rendered, as those who would be willing to pay any price for what he could do for them. When duty called the doctor was no respecter of person, race, color or religion. Suffering humanity was the only appeal necessary to enlist his heart, his energy, his skill.

When the many years of his active, arduous, self-forgetful practice resulted in the doctor's enforced retirement, dismay and panic seized upon the many who for so long had looked upon him as their bulwark against all the ills that flesh is heir to. They felt at a loss which way to turn—it seemed incredible and stupefying that no longer could they call for and receive his ready response, but must perforce look elsewhere, however dubiously and uncertainly for some one to fill his place, and this place, in the minds and hearts of many who placed their trust in him, has never been filled.

It has seemed a cruel decree of Fate that one who had been so much to and done so much for others, should in his later years have to be deprived of the healthful rest and enjoyment of life so deservedly earned, but he bore his troubles with the same courage and determination that he had always tried to instill into others. A large measure of reward, however, must have come to him in the knowledge and thought of his many achievements, his standing in the community and in his profession, and his host of appreciative and admiring friends, whose regard for and faith in him had never wavered nor lessened.

Of a truth it can well be said the world is better for his having lived in it.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 15 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. *Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 170 pp. 8vo. Springfield, Ill., 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D. 55 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetic Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects, Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 6 to 21. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901 to 1915. (Nos. 6 to 12 and No. 18 out of print.)

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I, Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord. SLVI and 663 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series. Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph. D. 627 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1908.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter-Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series, Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I. Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1910.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII. Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter-Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson, CXVIII and 469 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1911.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1912.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Biographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck, 514 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1914.

Illinois Historical Collections Vol. X: British Series Vol. 1. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter, LVII and 597 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter, XXVIII and 700 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodoré Calvin Pease. CXXLI and 730 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1915.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I. No. I. September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord. 38 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. I, No. 1, November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Georgia L. Osborne, compiler, 8vo. Springfield, 1914.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. I, No. 1, April 1908 to Vol. 9, No. 2, July, 1916.

Journals out of print, Vols. I, II, IV, V, VI, VII.

* Out of print.

VOL. 9

OCTOBER, 1916

NO. 3

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress
of July 16, 1894.



PHILLIPS BROS. PRINT
SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS

JOURNAL
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Editor.*

Associate Editors:

J. H. Burnham
William A. Meese
H. W. Clendenin

George W. Smith
Andrew Russel
Edward C. Page

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

Honorary President

Clark E. Carr.....Galesburg

President

Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago

First Vice-President

W. T. Norton.....Alton

Second Vice-President

L. Y. Sherman.....Springfield

Third Vice-President

Richard Yates.....Springfield

Fourth Vice-President

George A. Lawrence.....Galesburg

Directors

Edmund J. James.....Urbana-Champaign
President University of Illinois.

J. H. Burnham.....Bloomington

E. B. Greene.....Urbana-Champaign
University of Illinois.

Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Charles H. Rammelkamp.....Jacksonville
President Illinois College.

J. O. Cunningham.....Urbana

George W. Smith.....Carbondale
Southern Illinois State Normal University.

William A. Meese.....Moline

Richard V. Carpenter.....Belvidere

Edward C. Page.....DeKalb
Northern Illinois State Normal School.

J. W. Clinton.....Polo

Andrew Russel.....Jacksonville

Walter Colyer.....Albion

James A. James.....Evanston
Northwestern University.

H. W. Clendenin.....Springfield

Secretary-Treasurer

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Honorary Vice-Presidents.

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies throughout the
State of Illinois.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

I	N. H. Debel. The Development of the Veto Power of the Governor of Illinois.....	245
II	Charles A. Kent, A. M. Lincoln and Gettysburg after Fifty Years, Nov. 19, 1863-1913.....	257
III	Edward MacPherson. Benjamin Edwards.....	279
IV	Orrin S. Holt. Russel Farnham.....	284
V	H. P. Simonson. History of the Rock Island Post Office	292
	History of the Rock Island Argus.....	294
VI	George Manierre. A Description of Caisson Work to Bed Rock in Chicago for Modern High Buildings	296
VII	Charles A. Love. The Massacre during the Black Hawk War on Turkey Creek, near Aurora, Illinois	301
VIII	W. T. Norton. Stephen A. Douglas Monument at Brandon, Vermont	303
IX	J. W. Becker. Jersey County Centennial Association	306
X	Original Letters. George Forquer to Pascal P. Enos. Dated Springfield, Jan. 16, 1832.....	308
	Mrs. David L. Gregg to Miss Susan Enos. Dated Carribean Sea, Oct. 15, 1853.....	311
XI	William S. Porter. The Lincoln Funeral Train..	315
XII	Louis Germain. Body Guard at Funeral of Abraham Lincoln, Springfield, Illinois.....	320
XIII	Jesse W. Fell Memorial Gateway.....	321
XIV	Celebration of the Seventieth Anniversary of the Founding of the Bishop Hill Colony, Henry County, Illinois	344
XV	Editorial:	
	Plans for the Illinois Centennial Celebration.....	359
	Reunion Sangamon County Old Settlers Association	360
	Daughters of the American Revolution Assist in Celebration of Fort Armstrong Centennial.....	371

	Prizes Offered for Historical Essays on DeKalb County History	373
	Ogle County Erects Monument to its Soldiers of the Civil War	375
XVI	Necrology:	
	Charles M. Parker.....	383
	Mrs. Florence Denton Dugan.....	386
	Horace White	388
XVII	Publications of the Illinois State Historical Li- brary and Society	399

The Development of the Veto Power of the Governor of Illinois.

BY N. H. DEBEL.

University of Illinois.

The veto power, like so many others of our political institutions, is an adaptation of a British institution transplanted to American soil. In England it was a royal prerogative. The king enacted laws upon the petition of his people. In the course of the development of Parliament he was forced to agree not to alter petitions, which had come to be presented in the precise form in which it was desired to have them enacted. But his assent was still necessary to give them validity. He could refuse his assent as late as 1707—when the last veto of a parliamentary act occurred.

Though the veto power at home declined, it was found convenient to maintain it for colonial purposes. Legislation in British colonies is still subject to disallowance by the king. That he always acts "in council" is simply a convenient method to insure that he does not act contrary to the will of the party in power. While vetoes of colonial legislation are sparingly made in the British Empire today, that can hardly be said of the practice of a hundred and fifty years ago. Here the veto power was practically undiminished. That the power was wielded not in vain is abundantly testified by the fact that the first of the long list of grievances against the king of Great Britain enumerated by the Declaration of Independence is on account of the use of the veto power. "He has refused his assent to laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good," so runs the indictment.

In the American colonies before the revolution no uniformity with regard to the veto power existed. In Rhode Island and Connecticut, where the governors were elected by the people, no veto power existed. In the proprietary colonies the veto power was exercised by the proprietor or his deputy.

In Pennsylvania, besides, the king retained the right to veto colonial legislation. In the royal colonies the governor was given an absolute veto. Not only that, but his power of assent was limited. Finally, all measures assented to by the royal governor were subject to disallowance afterwards by the king.

During the struggle with Great Britain the governor had been the ally of the king. The popular assembly, on the other hand, had truly represented the people. The result was that our early American state builders had confidence in legislative assemblies, with a corresponding distrust of the executive. This is clearly reflected in the absence of the executive veto power in most of our early state constitutions. Of the thirteen original states, only two provided for a veto power, namely, New York and Massachusetts.

The veto provisions adopted by these two states differed widely. The one in New York, adopted in 1777, vested the veto power in the council of revision, composed of the governor and the members of the supreme court. A bill passed by the legislature had to be presented to the council for revisal and consideration. If they approved it, they were to sign it. If not, they were to return it, with their objections in writing, to the house in which it had originated. Here it might be passed over the disapproval of the council by the vote of two-thirds of the total membership. It was then to be sent to the other house, where two-thirds of those present might pass it over the veto.

The council was given ten days for the consideration of bills. Failure to disapprove a bill within that time resulted in its becoming law without approval. If the legislature, by adjournment within the ten-day period, should prevent the return of a bill, return was to be made on the first day of the next meeting of the legislature, or the bill would become law.

The chief importance of the New York plan is that it was practically unique. It is of special interest only to us, for Illinois was the only other state in the Union to adopt it.

Another provision, the one adopted by Massachusetts in 1780, was destined to have much wider influence. Most of its essential features were adopted by the National Constitutional Convention of 1787, and thereafter by most states of the Union. It provided that a bill or resolve passed by the general court should be submitted to the governor for

approval or disapproval; that if he should approve it, he should sign it; but that if he did not, he should return it with the reasons in writing to the house in which it had originated; that his message should be entered on the journal; and that upon reconsideration two-thirds of the members of each house might pass the bill over his veto. The time given the governor for the consideration of bills was five days. If any bill should not be returned by the expiration of that period, it was to become law without his assent. No provision was made for the contingency of adjournment before the expiration of the five days. Bills could, therefore, not be vetoed after adjournment. To remedy this defect an amendment was adopted in 1820, providing that bills vetoed, the return of which had been prevented by the adjournment of the general court, should not become law.

The situation in regard to the veto power at the time of the admission of Illinois in 1818 may be briefly summarized as follows: Ten states, or exactly one-half, still denied their governors the power to disapprove bills. The other ten granted that power in varying degrees. New York, as we have seen, provided for a council of revision. Nine states had granted the veto power to the governor. The time allowed for the consideration of bills varied from five to ten days. The vote required to over-ride the veto varied from a majority to two-thirds of each house of the legislature. In all cases except New York, as noted above, the majorities required were based on the total membership of the houses, respectively.

The Illinois constitutional convention of 1818, therefore, had two general precedents to follow. Two different plans were formally advanced and considered by it. One, which was eventually adopted, was the New York council of revision plan. The other was a strong veto power lodged in the hands of the governor. It was similar to the provisions in force in Louisiana and Pennsylvania. Both of these states required a two-thirds vote to override the governor's veto. Both gave him ten days for the consideration of bills. And both required that bills vetoed after the adjournment of the legislature should be returned within the first three days of the following session. The plan proposed in the Illinois convention differed only in that it required bills vetoed after

adjournment to be returned on the first day of the following session of the general assembly.

It was noted above that not a single state had followed the New York plan of a council of revision, but that, on the other hand, since then nine states and the United States had vested the veto power in their chief executives. That Illinois, nevertheless, adopted the New York plan must be ascribed mainly to the influence of Elias Kent Kane, who was a member of the convention. Mr. Kane was born in New York, educated at Yale, and had studied law in New York. He had removed to Illinois in 1814. In the convention of 1818 he was a member of the committee of fifteen entrusted with the work of drafting the new constitution. He appears to have been one of the most prominent and influential members.

The committee of fifteen reported as section 15 of Article III, dealing with the executive department, almost word for word that section of the New York constitution of 1777 establishing the council of revision. A few days later, while the plan of the committee of fifteen was being considered, an alternative plan, already referred to, was offered. It gave the veto power to the governor. It allowed him ten days for the consideration of bills. It required a two-thirds vote of each house to override the veto. It provided that if the legislature by adjournment should prevent the return of bills within the ten days allowed, such bills were to be returned on the first day of the following session or become laws.

This plan is not heard of any more, however. Three days later, on August 17, Article III being considered, section by section, the council of revision plan as originally proposed by the committee of fifteen was adopted. The vote required to override the veto, however, was placed at a majority of each house, and not at two-thirds, as in New York. This section, without any further change, was adopted on the final reading.

The veto power in its final form was found in section 19 of Article III of the constitution. It provided that:

“The governor, for the time being, and the judges of the supreme court, or a major part of them, together with the governor, shall be and are hereby, constituted a council to revise all bills about to be passed into laws by the general assembly; and for that purpose shall assemble themselves from time to time when the general assembly shall be con-

vened, for which, nevertheless, they shall not receive any salary or consideration under any pretense whatever; and all bills which have passed the senate and house of representatives shall, before they become laws, be presented to the said council for their revisal and consideration; and if, upon such revisal and consideration, it shall appear improper to the said council, or a majority of them, that the bill should become a law of this state, they shall return the same, together with their objections thereto in writing, to the senate or house of representatives (in whichever the same shall have originated), who shall enter the objections set down by the council at large in their minutes, and proceed to reconsider the said bill. But if, after such reconsideration, the said senate or house of representatives shall, notwithstanding the said objections, agree to pass the same by a majority of the whole number of members elected, it shall, together with the said objections, be sent to the other branch of the general assembly, where it shall also be reconsidered, and if approved by a majority of all the members elected, it shall become a law. If any bill shall not be returned within ten days after it shall have been presented, the same shall be a law, unless the general assembly shall by their adjournment render a return of the said bill in ten days impracticable; in which case the said bill shall be returned on the first day of the meeting of the general assembly, after the expiration of the said ten days, or be a law."

The council of revision lasted for thirty years—1818 to 1848. Though its record was very creditable indeed, it was not destined to continue a part of our constitutional system. The purely judicial work of the members of the supreme court demanded all of their time. This was especially true after 1841, when they were required to hold circuit courts as well. A change had become imperative.

In the constitutional convention of 1848 there was never any doubt that the council of revision would be discontinued. There seems to have been no sentiment at all for its retention. On the other hand, several resolutions proposing alterations in the constitution contained provisions for its abolition. The attitude is clearly reflected in a statement made by Mr. Alfred Kitchell, a member of the convention. He objected to the presentation of too many questions at once. He urged that

they should be presented one at a time. "For example," he said, "let it be the abolition of the council of revision. There is probably not a member not prepared to discuss and vote on that proposition."

However, there was considerable diversity of opinion regarding the merits of a veto power lodged in the hands of the governor. On the other hand, there were the customary speeches against the power of one man to thwart the will of the people. It was said to be a vestige of royalty and unrepublican. On the other side, it was urged that the tyranny of one is less dangerous than the tyranny of many; that the governor is more nearly the representative of all the people than is the legislature; that he could be held to more definite responsibility; and that, as a matter of fact, it had proved satisfactory wherever tried.

Perhaps only a small percentage of the convention would have favored the abolition of the veto power altogether. On the question of granting a strong or weak veto power to the governor, the members were very nearly evenly divided. On the whole, the Democrats seem to have favored the former, while the Whigs seem to have favored the latter.

The committee of ten appointed to draft the article on the executive was headed by Samuel D. Lockwood, who had been a member of the supreme court and the council of revision since 1825. On June 18 they reported to the convention. Section 20 of the article reported proposed to vest the veto power in the hands of the governor. It required a two-thirds vote of those present to override the veto.

In the convention itself section 20 had a rather checkered experience. It was considered in committee of the whole on the 16th and 17th of July. On the 16th an amendment offered by Mr. R. J. Cross, providing that a majority of the total membership of each house of the legislature should be sufficient to override the veto, was rejected. On the following day an amendment offered by Mr. William A. Minshall was accepted. It required a three-fifths vote of the total membership to override the veto. But on August 11th, at the final consideration of the report of the committee of the whole by the convention, it was again amended. This amendment, offered by Mr. J. M. Davis, lowered the vote required for re-passage from three-fifths, as in the Minshall amendment, to a

majority of the total membership, as proposed by the Cross amendment.

The veto section, as finally adopted by the convention, is found in section 21 of Article IV of the constitution of 1848. It provides:

“Every bill which shall have passed the senate and house of representatives shall, before it becomes law, be presented to the governor; if he approve, he shall sign it; but if not, he shall return it, with his objections, to the house in which it shall have originated; and the said house shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, a majority of the members elected shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered; and if approved by a majority of the members elected, it shall become a law, notwithstanding the objections of the governor. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, to be entered on the journals of each house, respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the general assembly shall, by their adjournment, prevent its return, in which case the said bill shall be returned on the first day of the meeting of the general assembly, after the expiration of said ten days, or be a law.”

An examination of the provision just quoted shows that it provided merely a suspensive veto. Elsewhere the constitution provided that no bill should become a law without the concurrence of a majority elected to each house of the general assembly. Should the governor object to the passage of any bill, the same majority would be able to pass it over his veto. The most that he could do would be to force a reconsideration.

Nevertheless, the governor's hands had been strengthened. The veto power had not been changed essentially from what it was under the council of revision. But it had all been placed in his hands. He was not obliged to share it with the members of the supreme court, who might outvote him in the council.

However, the suspensive veto proved inadequate. This is especially true of the period after the civil war. The demand

for private legislation—especially for charters of incorporation—became too strong for the general assembly to resist. The governors, especially Oglesby and Palmer, had striven valiantly to stem the tide. But these efforts had been largely in vain. Most of the important bills disapproved had been repassed. The tyranny of the many had proved intolerable. The people in 1870 were ready to strengthen the governor's hand very considerably.

The constitutional convention of 1862 had proposed a strengthening of the veto power. The veto provision of the proposed constitution, found in section 14 of Article V, required a two-thirds vote of the whole membership of each house of the general assembly to override the governor's disapproval. It would have allowed the governor ten days for the consideration of bills, both after adjournment as well as during the session.

Unfortunately this constitution was not ratified by the people. Though the state had been Republican at the election of 1860, nevertheless, a majority of the members of the constitutional convention were Democrats. The Republican press found it comparatively easy to discredit their work. The convention itself played into the hands of its enemies by foolish pretensions to sovereign powers.

The constitutional convention of 1869-1870 was overwhelmingly in favor of strengthening the veto power. The orgies of special legislation indulged in by recent legislatures were fresh in the minds of the members. So were also Governor Palmer's heroic efforts of 1869 to stem the tide. But it was equally well realized that he had been largely helpless against the will of the general assembly.

Before the convention had appointed its committees, a resolution urging that the veto power be strengthened was offered. Very early in its proceedings the convention requested a reprint of Governor Palmer's veto messages of 1869, together with a report of the action of the general assembly on the vetoes. Many speeches and resolutions referred to the evils of special legislation and expressed the belief that a strong veto power would have checked it. To quote one member, Mr. James C. Allen of Crawford county, in supporting the strong veto power proposed by the committee on the executive, he said that an effective veto would have saved the state

from "the curse of much of the vicious legislation that has prevailed for the last few years."

The committee of nine, to whom the task of drafting the article on the executive department was entrusted, reported on January 26, 1870. They unanimously reported a veto section providing that a two-thirds vote in each house should be required to override the governor's disapproval, and that the governor should have ten days for the consideration of bills, both during the session and after adjournment.

On February 19 the article on the executive department was taken up for consideration. Mr. Elliott Anthony of Chicago, the chairman of the committee of nine, referring to section 20 of the proposed article, said: "Had our present governor been clothed with this veto power, what untold miseries would he have saved us from." Replying to critics of the so-called one man power, he contended that the argument did not turn on that point, but upon the facts proved by experience; that the legislature was not infallible; that love of power might cause it to encroach upon the other departments; that factional strife might prevent deliberation, and that it might be led astray by haste or by the impressions of the moment. He believed that it was necessary to give the executive the veto power to enable him to defend himself and to increase the chances of the community against the enactment of bad laws, either through haste, inadvertence or design. As for the argument that the veto power might be invoked to prevent the passage of good laws, he held that there was less danger of that contingency.

Efforts were made to reduce the majority required to override the veto, on February 22 and April 20. Both would have reduced it to a majority of the total membership, as under the constitution of 1848. The attitude of the convention is shown by the vote on two amendments offered on April 20. The first was an attempt to have inserted the provision of the constitution of 1848, that bills vetoed after adjournment should be submitted to the next meeting of the general assembly for reconsideration. It was rejected by the vote of 47-11. The second was a proposal that the general assembly, if it should fail to pass a bill over the veto, might by majority vote submit it to the people for adoption or rejection. This amendment was rejected by the vote of 53-12.

The veto provision as adopted by the convention is found in section 16 of Article V of the constitution. It provides that:

“Every bill passed by the general assembly shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the governor. If he approve, he shall sign it, and thereupon it shall become a law; but if he do not approve, he shall return it, with his objections, to the house in which it shall have originated, which house shall enter the objections at large upon its journal, and proceed to reconsider the bill. If, then, two-thirds of the members elected agree to pass the same, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of the members elected to that house, it shall become a law, notwithstanding the objections of the governor. But in all such cases the vote of each house shall be determined by yeas and nays, to be entered on the journal. Any bill which shall not be returned by the governor within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, shall become a law in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the general assembly shall, by their adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall be filed, with his objections, in the office of the Secretary of State, within ten days after such adjournment, or become a law.”

The constitutional convention of 1870 did not complete the task of perfecting the veto power. The power to veto items in appropriation bills was still lacking. It was not added in Illinois before 1884. Agitation had started early in the eighties. A resolution offered by Senator Kelly of Adams county during the session of 1881 is of interest as pointing toward an early adoption of the power to veto items in appropriation bills. The resolution proposed read:

“Whereas, Appropriation bills have often been delayed to nearly the end of the session before they are put upon their passage, and reductions that have been carefully considered and adopted are frequently reinstated by committees of conference of the two houses without much deliberation, at the closing hours of the session; therefore,

Resolved, That all appropriation bills be considered and disposed of at least three days before the day fixed for adjournment.”

Though the resolution failed, it is of interest to note that it received twenty votes, as against twenty-three opposed.

Governor Cullom, in his regular message to the general assembly of 1883, recommended that an amendment to the constitution giving the governor the power to veto items in appropriation bills, be submitted to the people. He called attention to the fact that many state governors possessed this power; that the mayors of Illinois had been given this power in 1875; and that President Arthur had just recommended its adoption for the United States. Early in the session Senator William B. Archer of Pike county introduced a resolution for an amendment to the constitution, requiring appropriation bills to be itemized, and giving the governor the power to veto distinct items or sections. Senator Archer had been a member of the constitutional conventions of 1847 and 1869, in both of which he had urged the adoption of a strong veto power. The resolution without change was adopted in both houses of the general assembly by overwhelming majorities—in the senate by the vote of 35-7, and in the house of representatives by 107-2. It was submitted to the people for ratification at the general election November 4, 1884, where it was approved by the vote of 427,821-60,244, out of a total vote of 673,096 cast at the election. The amendment adopted was inserted in the body of section 16 of Article V of the Constitution and reads as follows:

“Bills making appropriations of money out of the treasury shall specify the objects and purposes for which the same are made, and appropriate to them respectively their several amounts in distinct items and sections, and if the governor shall not approve any one or more of the items or sections contained in any bill, but shall approve the residue thereof, it shall become a law as to the residue in like manner as if he had signed it. The governor shall then return the bill, with his objections to the items or sections of the same not approved by him, to the house in which the bill shall have originated, which house shall enter the objections at large upon its journal, and proceed to reconsider so much of said bill as is not approved by the governor. The same proceedings shall be had in both houses in reconsidering the same as is hereinbefore provided in case of an entire bill returned by the governor with his objections; and if any item or section of said

bill not approved by the governor shall be passed by two-thirds of the members elected to each of the two houses of the general assembly, it shall become part of said law, notwithstanding the objections of the governor."

The present veto power of the governor of Illinois has proved very effective. It is practically impossible to pass a bill over his disapproval. But though this power is practically absolute, there has never occurred an instance of serious abuse. The governors of Illinois have on the whole exercised this power wisely and conscientiously. The people expect the governor to exercise independent judgment on bills presented to him for approval or rejection. They have confidence in him. He more nearly than any other officer in the state government represents all the people. Thus, we have the strange spectacle of the veto power, once a royal prerogative, having become an indispensable power in the hands of a democratic executive.

Lincoln and Gettysburg After Fifty Years.

November 19, 1863-1913.

BY CHARLES A. KENT, A. M.*

Nearly five hundred years before the Christian era, Miltiades led a determined host of his Athenian countrymen against the Persians on the shores of the Attic Sea, and Marathon became historic. We recall it as recording a victory for the establishment of representative government and overthrow of despotism, and as marking the first instance, which has survived, of a custom of memorializing heroic deeds, in celebration by the state.

On the field of that great day a monumental mound, which remains to the present time, was thrown up in honor of the patriot dead of Greece, and their thousand Platean allies. Shortly after Greece vanquished her invading foe, it became a custom that at a great gathering of the people a funeral oration should be pronounced by some citizen of the realm, at a public concourse. Two evidences of this celebration of the state in memory of fallen heroes have come down to us from the mists of those far-off years. One is the funeral speech of Pericles, delivered presumably at Marathon, or in the suburb gardens of Athens, where great numbers of the dead of battle slept, wherein he likened Athenian heroism and civilization to a brilliant and guiding torch, handed on through the ages, to shed its light even "upon the pages of our own time."

The other testimony is in mutest marble, that of the Mourning Athene, found in excavation several years ago on the Acropolis at Athens. The figure typifies the youth and personality of the Greek nation of that ancient time, and

* Address on "Lincoln and Gettysburg after Fifty Years," delivered by Charles A. Kent, A. M., principal Eugene Field Elementary School, Chicago, November 19, 1913, at the fiftieth anniversary of the Lincoln Gettysburg Address, under the auspices of the Chicago Historical Society. Members of the Grand Army of the Republic and of the Loyal Legion being present as guests.

speaks in eloquent stone of her grief over heroes who had fallen in the defense of their country, on the battle field.

It has come to the lot of our own proud republic, twenty-five hundred years after, to re-inaugurate the public testimonial to the soldier in the cause of right and of the nation in the right, and Gettysburg, in the terrors of its awful carnage of war, as well as in loyalty to the sacred dead—Gettysburg thrills all our hearts and lifts us to higher faith in the integrity of that nation we love, now stronger for the struggle, braver in its example, and more powerful, infinitely, in its union!

The development of representative government and of liberty are both consonant with the creation of this nation; and the terrible four years half a century ago were not fought in vain, and we now tender our poor tribute to the occasion and the man, in whose memory we gather, for recall of heroic deeds and heroic testimony.

The institution of human slavery had lingered from the misty days of the past, and slowly, but stubbornly, was opposed in its abandonment by the march of ideas of human right and conduct. The American nation, once entirely apart from the tribute of a mother country too long and too insistently intolerant with taxation and indifferent colonial management, found itself increasingly perplexed with the problem of human rights. The question of black slavery proved a constant apple of discord and an increasing menace to state harmony and coherent national life. The Articles of Confederation, written into the law of the land amidst the trials of war with England during the Revolution, proved inadequate to direct the affairs of a republic in modern times, after a trial of less than ten years. The Constitution, adopted in 1789, was now in turn to demonstrate its right to an existence, in the testing ordeal of civil combat. The years as they ran apace marked wider and wider divergence of interests and opinion in the sections known soon politically as well as geographically as the North and the South. Statesmen of older contests struggled with the problem, prescribing compromise, retaliation, colonization on distant shores, national purchase of slaves, and abolition. For forty years and more the North pleaded with the South and pacified selfish interests in all sections of the country where it was sought to

perpetuate chattel slavery. The patriotic hope for a perpetual union, the vision of a strong and united nation wherein every one might indeed be reckoned free, was breathed by increasing thousands as the years ran farther into discord, suspicion, inaction. But the god of destiny, through Abraham Lincoln, was to solve the problem of human slavery and national integrity on foundations as solid as the world, as enduring as time.

His life, whose history runs parallel to the decline and end of slavery in this country, found its beginning in the hills of Kentucky over a century ago. His youth and early manhood were spent in the territory of political compromise. His sympathies and the acquaintance of his kindred were with the South; his convictions and his sense of justice were with the North. The clanking of chains at an auction block in New Orleans in 1831 never ceased to ring in his sympathetic ear till thirty-one years later he struck the shackles from four million slaves. While a member of the General Assembly of Illinois, Lincoln placed himself on record against the cause of slavery, manifesting in obedience to the great conviction of his life, the courage to stand alone—the first requisite of a leader in a great cause.

His consuming ideal through the trying years before the war was a strong and perpetual union, wherein all men were to be free. He studied closely the trend of events, analyzed the effects of human thought and human conduct on affairs of national life, and saw, as afar, with keenest vision, the crisis approaching. A wave of prejudice and distrust, fanned by selfishness and the spirit of disunion, was about to sweep away centuries of growth of integral national life. From the heights of a great intellect and the fortress of a logical mind, above the loose morality of party politics, and above the storm of doubt and denunciation, Abraham Lincoln was courageous enough to dedicate the nation to justice in these words:

“A house divided against itself cannot stand. I believe that this government cannot permanently endure, half slave and half free. I do not expect the Union to be dissolved; I do not expect the house to fall; but I do expect it will cease to be divided.”¹

¹ Extract from speech of Mr. Lincoln, Springfield, June 16, 1858.

Nominated at Chicago, the commercial and political keystone in the arch of loyal states to the west and southwest, Lincoln's triumphant election to the presidency was seeming signal to the South to carry out withdrawal from the Union, and possession was at once taken of the forts, ships and war munitions in the region of disaffection. Secession had long been threatened and deliberately planned; now it was boldly acted upon as a public policy.

The situation at Washington was discouraging enough. Former friends, with lips sealed to silence by their fears, added to the gloom of uncertainty. Every department of the government was permeated with the virus of disloyalty. The very army was badly disorganized; the navy scattered. A cry for "peace at any price" arose from every side. Irrational partisanship lost sight for the moment of the moral prestige of a new administration and courted compromise. Powerful influences were at work in Europe with a desire, ill concealed, for the downfall of the American republic. France and England were only waiting for an opportunity to lend the rebellious South a helping hand. Vain, indeed, were the efforts at reconciliation. Sumter was fired upon. A divided nation sprang to arms and precipitated that bitterest of conflicts—a civil war!

With admittedly superior numbers, the first two years of the war saw too many victories to the South, with corresponding discouragement in the North. While the conflict began and largely continued in a sweep over the lands and estates of the South, it roused that section to a greater fighting spirit than could be shown by any people whose territory was not scourged by an invading adversary. It needs no great amount of history to convince us what this incentive can accomplish. Every brave man carries it in the deepest recesses of his heart, and reads his first willing duty in the eyes of the wife, the child, the mother or the sweetheart, to preserve whose sacred right to a peaceful home his life stands always as a ready sacrifice. The North was scarcely at all called upon for this effort, this self-denial in the presence of an invasion. That it were capable of yielding it when called upon need not be disputed. There is sufficient to be proud of in American manhood not to draw lines of politics or latitude in extolling the manhood, courage and fortitude

of men who marched and fought through our Civil War side by side or pitted against each other.

The reverses of Bull Run and Chancellorsville and the heavy sacrifices at Antietam and Shiloh soon demonstrated to the North the desperate character of the fight the southern armies were putting into the balance in the hope of victory. It is true, most of the conflict had been on southern soil, thus nerving the soldiers of that section to the fight a desperate defensive can offer, but Lee had actually invaded Maryland in 1862, and the frequent exchange of commanders of the Army of the Potomac, with McClellan, Pope, Burnside and Hooker, successively, directing affairs in the field, showed to the world that Lincoln had yet to find different material with which to forge the anchor to make fast the ship of state in the turbulent waves of awful battle, of an awful war.

There were grave political developments late in 1862 that had the two-fold effect of discouraging northern support of the war, as carried on, and of nerving Lee to again plan on invading the region north of Mason and Dixon's line. A numerous party, and one active beyond its numerical strength, had bitterly opposed the war. The Emancipation Proclamation had concentrated and intensified this opposition. During the hundred days which intervened between the announcement of Lincoln's purpose to put forth this proclamation and its actual promulgation, elections had been held in ten states of the Union. In these, Mr. Lincoln had, in the elections of 1860, a majority of more than 200,000; now, the opposing majority was 35,000. In 1860 these states sent 78 Republicans and 37 Democratic Representatives to Congress; now, they elected 51 administration and 67 opposition members. The draft, moreover, which was soon to go into effect, was vehemently denounced and declared unconstitutional by many, and threats openly made that its enforcement would be violently resisted. There was fair occasion for the South to be persuaded that any great success at arms gained over the Union army would elicit such a feeling throughout the North that the government would be compelled to desist from the further prosecution of the war. This opinion, that the people of the North wearied of the war, was not confined to the South, whose interests and feelings were so strongly enlisted, for the British minister at Washington had six

months before shared the same opinion and had so informed his government. The series of almost uninterrupted successes to the Confederates, defeating Burnside at Fredericksburg, foiling Hooker at Chancellorsville, resisting attack of Union gunboats at Charleston and Vicksburg, capturing Galveston, and, with the "Alabama" and the "Florida," creating havoc on the high seas with our merchantmen—all these seemed to need nothing more to invite a successful invasion of the North to secure a final triumph, set up a southern and seceding federation of states, secure the recognition of the same from Europe, and end the war.

The result at Chancellorsville had inspired the South with unbounded confidence in Lee, and there was universal clamor that the invincible Army of Virginia assume the offensive, carry the war beyond the bounds of the Confederacy and conquer peace on Federal soil. To carry out such a stupendous program, a comprehensive campaign was mapped out, with the ultimate design of the capture of Washington, the national capital, for by such performance there would be tremendous additions to the prestige of the Southern cause, since now foreign nations would have greater likelihood, according to usual custom, to recognize the rebellion and its hand-maiden, human slavery.

It was at once necessary for Lee to collect his entire force, except that engaged in the west, and concentrate in northern Virginia. In conformity to this plan, Longstreet's three divisions, which had been engaged south of Richmond, were brought up, one by one, toward the Rappahannock River. During the first week in June, 1863, therefore, the whole effective fighting force of Lee was concentrated near Culpeper, with the exception of A. P. Hill's division, which was left at Fredericksburg to mask the contemplated movement. Lee's first object of attack in view was by a rapid movement northward, and by maneuvering a portion of his army on the east side of the Blue Ridge, to tempt Hooker from his base of operations, thus leading him to uncover the approaches to Washington, thereby to throw the national capital open to a raid by Stuart's cavalry, to be followed by Lee himself, who would cross the Potomac in the neighborhood of Poolesville, and thus fall upon and capture Washington.

But Hills' display of forces across the Rappahannock did not conceal from Hooker the forward movement by the head of Lee's army now hurrying toward the Potomac, for while he surmised that the van of the Confederate column was heading toward the shores of Maryland, and asked the President permission to cross in case his suspicions were confirmed, Hooker learned that the main cavalry forces of the South were stationed at Culpeper, and sent Pleasanton in that direction. Halleck refused his consent to cross the river, fearing the menace of the seeming large force which was across the river at Fredericksburg, and the President was induced to concur in this refusal, couching his opinion in words of quaint warning against "taking any risk of being entangled up on the river, like an ox jumped half way over a fence and liable to be torn by dogs, front and rear, without a fair chance to gore one way or kick the other."

Pleasanton encountered at Culpeper the main cavalry forces of Lee, together with a large force of infantry. Hooker was now convinced beyond a doubt of Lee's purpose to move down the Shenandoah, either get between him and the national capital by a circuitous route to the north of the Federal command, or to cross the Potomac and invade the North.

Hooker had occupied the Shenandoah valley the winter and spring with his troops, and much time had been consumed by Lee in his unavailing attempts to out-manuever him; so that, from the time when the Confederates broke camp at Fredericksburg and began the advance northward June 3, it was three weeks before he entered Maryland with his main forces, and instead of crossing the Potomac east of the Blue Ridge, he was compelled to ford it at Sheppards-town and Williamsport, ten or fifteen miles to the west, thus materially altering his plans. Besides, General Stuart, who was to guard the passes of the Blue Ridge, to mask the movement of Lee and to harass Hooker, should he attempt to cross the river, had been himself roughly handled, and instead of being able to retard the advance of the Federal Army, he was driven miles away from the main army of Lee—cut off for a fortnight from all communication with it—a circumstance that General Lee referred to frequently afterwards with evident displeasure. With this arm of dependence cut

off for the time, Hooker quickly saw that he should pursue Lee, who had now crossed the Potomac. So he got his army over at Edwards' Ferry, the same place Lee had used for invading Maryland the year before, and almost within sight of the old battle field of Antietam.

The columns under Hill and Longstreet pressed forward hour by hour and united at Hagerstown, whence again they advanced to Chambersburg and rested for some information from Stuart, who was too far away to bring tidings of the movements of the Union army so devoutly wished for by Lee, now that he so little could rely on the surrounding country, once again hostile to him, and forced to depend so much the more on the strategy, swiftness of movement and trustworthiness of his cavalry command. The southern army had advanced so far into the state of Pennsylvania by this time that Hooker was eager to attack his base of supplies, and thus weaken Lee's advance and invasion, and so he asked for every available man to enlist and swell the Army of the Potomac to the greatest proportions.

At Harper's Ferry ten thousand men were stationed under French, and the forces under Hooker and Lee were so evenly balanced that an additional ten thousand men might easily turn the tide of battle at a critical juncture. Hooker felt this situation keenly, and asked for the garrison at the "Ferry" to help resist Lee's onslaught. Halleck interposed again and refused permission for the transfer, on the grounds that the fortifications had cost so much money and labor that he could not consent to giving them up except under the direst necessity. Hooker forthwith thereafter sent to Washington two dispatches, one asking for the force at Harper's Ferry and another of same day and hour, tendering his resignation as commander of the Army of the Potomac. If Halleck would not add French's 10,000 to the troops operating against Lee, whose main columns had by this time touched foot upon Pennsylvania soil, he would resign.

President Lincoln had thus placed before him in this critical juncture two alternatives—either that Halleck must be displaced as commander-in-chief or Hooker must vacate the command of the Army of the Potomac. The smaller the change at such an urgent crisis, the less apparent evil, and so Hooker's request to be relieved of command was promptly

granted, and General Meade, of the Second Corps, was placed in immediate command. Viewed simply as a separate act in the great crisis then enveloping, Hooker's move was uncalled for and apparently justified subsequent action by the President. But it cannot well be disassociated from a long series of mistakes and jealousies by and among Lincoln's military advisers in the campaign of the east, through which, day by day, the great man in the White House had to thread his way with patience and hope.

On the appointment of General Meade, not an hour's hesitation ensued in the advance of any portion of the entire army. Hancock was put in command of the Second Corps, Reynolds of the First was placed at the left wing of the now concentrating Union forces, while Kilpatrick's cavalry, stationed at Hanover, met and defeated Stuart, yet separated from and in search of Lee's main army.

Early in June a Union force under Milroy and stationed at Winchester, Virginia, had been routed by Ewell and pursued across the Potomac as far as Chambersburg, in Pennsylvania. On the 28th of the month he had reached Carlisle, nearly twenty miles due north of Gettysburg, and was planning a march on Harrisburg, the capital of the state. On the same day Hill had reached Fayetteville, on the Cashtown Road, and was joined by Longstreet the following day. From Gettysburg, thirty miles away, could now be seen the camp fires on the eastern side of the mountain, and the enemy swarmed over the country with his foraging parties. The cloud of war so long gathering in might and blackness was soon to burst in fury on some part of the devoted neighborhood of Gettysburg.

It will be recalled that Lee and Hooker crossed the Potomac but a few miles apart, and within twenty-four hours of each other, Lee keeping west of South Mountain and Hooker to the east. This plan General Meade carried forward in faithful detail. The line of march of the two armies was therefore nearly parallel, with mountains between them, and each commander for a few days knew but little of the movements of the other. Lee, having some days the start, was considerably northward of Meade, when the latter, by a rapid march westward through the passes, could throw his left forces at the rear of Lee, effectually cutting him off from his

supplies, thereby wholly isolating him in a hostile country. Tidings of this purpose reached Lee the night of June 28, and he at once saw that his plan of invasion must now halt till he engage and drive away Meade's harassing forces at his rear. The entire Confederate command was therewith directed to mass to the eastward, Elwell coming southward from Carlisle.

The town of Gettysburg occupies, as it were, the hub of a wheel, from which radiate in all directions, like the spokes of a wheel, roads to the northwest in the direction of Chambersburg, northeastward to Harrisburg, southwest to the Potomac and southeast to Baltimore and the sea. Whoever held Gettysburg held, if he realized it, the key to a campaign, the salient values of which lay in possessing Culp's Hill to the east, the Round Tops to the south, together with the long, low lying, rocky ridge stretching from the latter northward to the old cemetery at the edge of the town.

It chanced that one soldier, and that of the army of Meade, had studied the topography of the region, and he had made up his mind that Gettysburg was the spot whereat, if it could be so maneuvered, the battle was to be waged. This soldier was the only person, it so happened, who could have ordered events so that the contest take place there. That man was Alfred Pleasonton, now commanding the cavalry corps; the man by whom the fierce onslaught of Stonewall Jackson at Chancellorsville had been stayed.

Shortly before noon of the 30th of June, General Buford, in reconnoitering along the Chambersburg Road, passed through Gettysburg; not, however, before seeing by incipient skirmishes and challenges with the Confederates that the battle lines were rapidly drawing to an inevitable conflict at an early moment. He spent the afternoon protecting Reynolds' occupancy of a position on Marsh Creek northeast of the town, there to wait the dawn of the morrow.

Buford was the first to meet a considerable force of Confederates the morning of July 1, being very shortly reinforced by Reynolds, who had now come up from the Emmitsburg Road and his night camp. So clearly did Reynolds discern the importance of holding the town that he personally took command of his division, riding horseback, to aid Buford. Not many minutes had elapsed till a sharpshooter's

bullet killed him, and the command devolved on Doubleday, while Howard took charge of the action in the field. Meade, who had heard near noon of Reynolds' death, sent Hancock, "the superb," who, with Howard, deployed their forces so strategically that Cemetery Hill should be saved to the Union troops that night, even though sorrowful repulses were incurred during the day farther northward and outside the town.

By 1 o'clock of the morning of July 2 Meade reached the scene after riding fourteen miles from Taneytown. Having received accurate information of the topography of the grounds, and intelligence of the progress of the battle, and being fully and completely informed by Hancock and Howard of the favorable character of the position, Meade determined to give battle to Lee at this place. The remaining corps of the arms were dispatched to hasten forward with all speed. Few were the moments given to sleep during the waning hours of that brief midsummer night by either officers or men, though half of the Union troops were exhausted by the conflict of the first day and the remainder wearied by the forced marches which had brought them to the rescue. The full moon, veiled by thin clouds, shone that night on a strangely unwonted scene. The silence of the graveyard was broken by the heavy tramp of armed men, by the neigh of the war horse, the harsh rattle of the wheels of artillery hurrying to their stations, and all the indescribable tumult of preparation. The Sixth Corps, that of Sedgwick, was the last to arrive, having marched thirty-four miles since 9 o'clock the evening before his arrival, causing the numbers of the forces of Meade to approach that of the command of Lee.

It might be profitable at this point to again call attention to the increased isolation of Lee's army, so far from a home base of supplies. He was really driven to a choice of one of three courses of action: He must attack the Union army in their strong position along a higher ridge than existed anywhere within rifle range of Meade, or draw them from it by continuing his march and threaten Washington and Baltimore, or he must retreat across the Potomac into Virginia. The third course would be complete abandonment of the enterprise which had been so deliberately undertaken; the

second was strongly urged by Hood, but it would be only prolonging the suspense, for an action must soon take place somewhere, and the enemy would, without doubt, grow stronger in their fortification day by day. Lee decided on the first resolve, the controlling motive and factor in the decision being found in the temper of the men of his army, who had won a series of decisive victories, among which they even counted Antietam. At Fredericksburg, with but a fraction of their available force, they had beaten Burnside, though they held a position largely in their favor; at Chancellorsville, with two-thirds their present number, they had foiled and driven Hooker away, whose force was known to be much larger than now counted under the command of Meade. There they had successfully attacked the northern army in their intrenchments. Why should they not do so now with equal success?

So, on the 2d day of July, Longstreet was ordered to assail the extreme Federal left, while Ewell was to make at the same time a demonstration on the right, fully five miles away. Edward Everett, in his careful analysis of the battle, recited at the dedication of the national cemetery four months later, dwells on the merciful inactivity of the Confederates the greater part of the second day, affording the wearied Union troops time to rest and be ready for the great conflict which was to inaugurate July 3. Had Lee chosen to renew the battle at daybreak July 2, in attacking the Union center, with the First and Eleventh Corps exhausted by battle and by retreat the evening before, the Third and Twelfth weary from their forced march, and the Second, Fifth and Sixth not yet arrived, nothing but a miracle could have saved the Union army from disaster. But the day dawned cool and refreshing, the hours of the morning passed, the forenoon and a considerable part of the afternoon wore away, with the merest evidence of activity manifested in nothing except the occasional booming of cannon, for there were intermittent skirmishes between outposts of either side intercepting detachments of the other, rushing to column and to designated position for the inevitable grand assault. During this comforting period of rest and inactivity fully half of the Federal forces were gotten into line from scattered positions all about, in season for the successful onslaught of July 3.

At 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the 2d, however, the work of death began, in the attack by Longstreet's men on the Union left near Little Round Top, to resist which General Sickles struck out for a spirited attack, but was himself soon borne from the field with a shattered limb. There was smart fighting at the base of Little Round Top, and the entire assault of the afternoon was fierce and murderous while it lasted, but by nightfall the Union advantage was decisive. Little Round Top was still ours and the Union left had not been broken or driven back. Strangely enough, Little Round Top, the key to the proposed field of battle, was unoccupied the greater part of the day, and if the enemy could gain that, a few guns planted on that eminence could enfilade the whole Union army as far as Cemetery Hill. It so happened that Warren, with a few signal men, in his capacity as army engineer, had reconnoitered the neighborhood and reached the summit of Little Round Top in time to take in the extreme perils of the situation. The Confederates were already trying to climb the great boulders that surmounted the eminence, and some aides who were rushing to assist Sickles were hastily summoned to scale the summit, amidst the wildest hand-to-hand fighting imaginable ensuing among the gray granite boulders piled up in almost impenetrable confusion. The small Union force quickly exhausted their ammunition and a bayonet charge put them in possession of this coveted barren cliff, which was to aid materially in the victory of the following and final day.

The morning of the 3d of July came, and with it Lee planned the same sortie as the day before. Ewell was to press his advantage against the extreme Union right, while the main assault was to be directed against the Union center. But Meade assumed the aggressive and early in the forenoon drove Ewell out of his position near the seminary north of the town. As this was over two miles away and not in sight of Lee's headquarters, that commander received no tidings all the forenoon of the mishap to Ewell, whereby one-third of his effective force was put out of reach of aiding at the critical juncture of the coming afternoon. General Lee supposed that Ewell would materially aid by threatening, if not actually attacking the Union right, and went rapidly forward all morning till noon in anticipation of striking Meade's center

south of the cemetery, and now posted along the ridge by that name. The Emmitsburg Road—or, as better known, Seminary Ridge—was an admirable height for massing Lee's one hundred fifty guns, while Meade could only place eighty guns at a time along Cemetery Ridge opposing his, so uneven and rocky were the outcroppings of the high places there. But Meade must have felt the security of his higher position and now slightly superior force. Each side waited through that anxious forenoon, a stretch of field of grain lying between. Silence and the blue sky smiled down from above.

Suddenly Lee's one hundred fifty guns opened a terrific cannonading, ranged all along Seminary Ridge, filling the air with shot and shell, till the very skies seemed vibrant with the whistling, screaming, howling thunder, mingled with smoke too dense for the eye to penetrate and heat too intense, apparently, for human endurance. The center of the fire had been directed at Hancock's artillery, posted along the slightly higher, but unreplying, Cemetery Ridge. The compliment was shortly returned with a tremendous fire from the Union batteries and from Little Round Top—indeed, scattered along as far to the northward as Culp's Hill—all told, a mile and a half of "belching, bellowing death." All at once the Union batteries stopped their terrific roar; the skies partially cleared, and Lee surmised that the halt was due to the exhaustion of Meade's men or shortage of ammunition, or both. But Meade had merely ordered the guns retired for a time to cool them and clean their hot and sooty throats for further challenge and combat.

Then came Lee's fatal decision to send an infantry mass across the fields of that intervening mile between the two lines of artillery to storm the Union center. Against the advices of Longstreet and others of Lee's corps commanders, General Pickett, with seventeen thousand of the very flower of the southern army, was asked to charge across the mid-lying plain with his infantry. It would look as if Lee, mistaking the silence of Meade's artillery for exhaustion or retreat, felt that he could storm Cemetery Ridge at Meade's center, carry the breastworks there, put the Federals to flight, follow up his advantage, scatter Meade's forces, set out for Philadelphia and Baltimore, descend upon Washington, name the terms of capitulation, and end the war.

That was a vision of military destiny bristling with amazing possibilities, the correctness or error of which would mark the triumph or fall of the cause he held so dear. He chose the fatal alternative—to send Pickett across that murderous slope. The world knows the result—how at 3 o'clock the fire of artillery had died away and the smoke lifted, revealing Pickett starting on his sweeping challenge across the low level plain at the Union front, converging in two brilliant ranks as proudly they marched in close columns and by divisions. At the same moment the guns of Lee thundered their faithful rear support, and were answered almost on the instant by the artillery along Cemetery Ridge manned by Federal gunners, a war chorus of carnage and death, blaring, blazing, killing, filling the heavens with the shock of the mighty spectacle; belching forth a pitiless fire of iron hail, canister and grape, into the human ranks below. Men and whole groups of men dropped as though mowed down by some mighty sickle, and that was before the days of the machine gun, too. Now dozens, now hundreds, drop dead and dying from exploding missiles and raking fire, their places repeatedly closed up and occupied by surviving comrades. Still, on they come, with colors flying and bayonets gleaming in the sun, keeping lines nearly as straight as if on parade. Over fences and ditches they come, but still their lines do not break. For a moment all is hushed along the Union lines as the soldiers in blue gaze admiringly at these brave fighters in a forlorn charge. On, on they come! Now can be heard their officers' commands, "Steady, boys, steady!" They reach a place within one hundred yards of the Union infantry, a constantly decimating body of serried columns now distinctly wavering. "Fire!" rings down the line of Meade's eager battalions, and, rising as one man, the rifles of the old Second Corps ring a death knell for many a brave heart in butternut dress worthy of a better fate—a knell that must echo in hearts of many mothers, sisters and wives on many a plantation in the once fair and sunny South, where there will be weeping and wailing for the soldier who is not to return.

What a merciless torrent of lead was poured into that living windrow of men! By and by the lines come up thinner and thinner, break quicker and are longer in forming. By

fortunes almost unbelievable one hundred fifteen of Pickett's men struggle to the successful ascent of a bit of stone ledge, clubbing their way to the very heart of the Union center. They were in a few seconds overpowered and captured, but not till the gallant leader, Armistead, who had led them, his hat stuck on the point of his sword and hoisted aloft, cheering—not till he had fallen, mortally wounded, torn to pieces, it is said, by a shot from Webb's battery, fired by Lieutenant Cushing, who, holding for a moment his own torn bowels in place, shouted to his superior for time to give the enemy "just one more shot," and who then himself fell back dead beside his gun!

The "high water mark of the Confederacy" had been reached. Pickett's shattered fragments fell back. Lee saw his fearful mistake, but galloped up and down his broken ranks that late afternoon, cheering by his presence and inspiration the men who gathered themselves for retreat across the Potomac, never again to threaten the North with invasion. The capitulation of Vicksburg at nearly the same hour turned also and in the same direction the fortunes of the war *for the Union*, in the maneuvers of the Army of the West under Grant. That growing commander was soon brought to the eastern work, and from July 3, 1863, forward the course of Union grew, battle after battle, victory after victory, into the glory of a reunited nation, a more perfect Union!

Appomattox became inevitable.

* * * * *

Upon the sides of the wooden archway to the cemetery that was in Gettysburg long years before the historic battle, the soldiers with a grim smile read on the opening days of July fifty years ago the solemn warning that "All persons found using firearms in these grounds will be prosecuted with the utmost rigor of the law." This gateway became the key to the Federal lines, the very center of the cruelest use of firearms yet seen on this continent. On the first day Reynolds had discovered the strategic value of Cemetery Hill in case of attack and retreat. Howard posted his reserves here and Hancock greatly strengthened the position as a fortification against attack. One hundred twenty Confederate guns were turned against it that last afternoon and in five minutes

every man of the Federals had been forced to cover. For one and one-half hours the shells fell fast thereabouts, dealing death and laying waste the summer verdure in the little graveyard. Up to the very guns of the Federals on Cemetery Hill, Pickett had led his devoted troops; the night of the third day it was one vast slaughter field. On this eminence thousands were buried at the close of the titanic struggle.

It came to the mind of Judge David Wills, of Gettysburg, to first suggest the creation of a national cemetery on the battlefield, and, under the direction and co-operation of Governor Curtin, he purchased the land, to the amount of over six hundred acres, for Pennsylvania and other states whose sons had died in the great battle. A formal dedication had been planned for October 23 following the battle, but Edward Everett, who had been chosen to deliver the oration, had engagements for that date, and at his suggestion the occasion was postponed to November 19. On the 9th of November Judge Wills wrote to the President, advising him that the exercises would "doubtless be very imposing and solemnly impressive," and that "after the oration" by Mr. Everett he was invited "as the chief executive of the nation to formally set apart these grounds to their sacred use *by a few appropriate remarks.*" Judge Wills invited the President to be a guest at his house during his stay in Gettysburg, and added that both Mr. Everett and Governor Curtin would share the same hospitality.

Except during the great battle, the little town had never had such an outpouring of visitors as on the day when Lincoln visited Gettysburg. Secretary Seward was present also, and while he had been suspected by some of being lukewarm toward the yet-much-talked-of emancipation program, his opinion was sounded forth in no uncertain tones on this occasion, when the crowd at his front while he spoke heard him predict the early end of the war, and that the end of the war would see the extermination of slavery, and that "when that cause for the war is removed, simply by the process of abolishing it, as the origin and agent of the treason that is without justification and without parallel, we shall henceforth be united, be only one country, having only one hope, one ambition, one destiny."

The train from Washington contained four coaches. No one saw Mr. Lincoln *en route* engaged on his speech. He carried notes of it in his pocket, such as he had hastily written down the day before leaving the capital, and completed the "remarks" in lead pencil, on "fool's cap" paper, the morning of the 19th at the Will's home, between 9 and 10 o'clock in the forenoon. The procession arrived at the grand stand erected for the occasion near the wooden archway to the cemetery, and moved slowly through the streets of the town, reaching the place of making the speeches at 11 o'clock. Edward Everett, the orator of the day, came half an hour later, and, with the details of arranging the different marching bodies of visitors and visiting delegations, it was noon when Mr. Everett rose to speak, an effort occupying two hours and four minutes. A piece of martial music by the band came next, after which the President arose for his "few remarks." He carried a paper in his hands, which might suggest to many who heard him that he was reading his speech, but some nearest him, including his private secretary, declare he spoke without help from his notes.

From the character of the invitation to the President it was entirely natural for everyone to expect that Lincoln's part would be a few perfunctory remarks, the mere official formality of dedication. There is every probability that the assemblage regarded Mr. Everett as the mouthpiece, the organ of expression of the thought and feeling of the hour, and took it for granted that the President was there as the merest figure head, the culminating decoration, so to speak, of the elaborately planned pageant and procession of the day. They were therefore totally unprepared for what they heard, and could not immediately realize that *his* words, and not those of the carefully chosen orator, were to carry the concentrated thought of the occasion like a trumpet peal to farthest posterity.

There is ample grounds for Lincoln's enduring pre-eminence and leadership, for, while in his own years he was a national character, we are beginning to assign him a place in the niche of the great of all ages and nations. When he was thrust forward to lead the American people he found himself called to face a new peril to the interests of mankind. The conspiracy against the integrity of national life was

a threat to all the world. It was an attempt to break down the warp and woof of national unity and undo the work of centuries. It would be a reaction from that splendid work which had been achieved in old Attican days, all along the way of twenty-five hundred years of strife and war. For the world had been learning how men could live in fraternity and had been incorporating that experience into its laws and institutions. From individual life to associated interests in the family; from family to clan; and from clan to tribe and nation, common interest, common striving, had brought a larger portion of peace and tranquillity.

And so the American Union, the consummation of all the struggles of men toward a state of universal peace, was the life, an aspiration of all the world organized into a nation. This union maintained, all other nations might go on and enter the portals of permanent peace and gather hope and success from righteous diligence in ways unknown to pillage and devastation. Destroy this union, and its ruins would block the way to progress, and delay the advance of nations toward a governmental ideal for perhaps a thousand years.

It is precisely here that we come upon the character of the great war President. How easy in such an hour, says John Coleman Adams, "for the wisest to make mistakes! How easy to undervalue the real signs of the times, and to be the fools of fate by following the lures of the crafty or the stupid! * * * To stand upon the swinging deck when the rising gales are roaring in one's ears; when the threatening cloud just skims the wave and the wave tosses up to the cloud; when the blinding wrack of foam sweeps against the breath, and the eye can scarcely see the swaying compass as the ship goes plunging among hidden reefs; when the hardiest sailor turns his back and the coolest is confused, uncertain, anxious or appalled; to be cool, to be clear—to read the signs of the trackless sea, and, undaunted by the play of all these raging elements and these distracting dangers, to guide the keel straight down the channels where lie safety and salvation—this marks the man of God's own making, called forth to be the helmsman for a stormy hour, the pilot of mighty destinies, and such was Lincoln."

He it was who saw, from the moment he became convinced of the intentions of the South, the one imperative absolute

aim he must keep in view, and that transcendent issue was the preservation of the Union. For therein was the vindication of the great principle of the pacific federation of states for the cultivation of a larger life of order and fraternity. Abraham Lincoln's clear, unerring eye perceived the meaning of the struggle. His strong mind grasped its import. His steadfast soul clung to that purpose with a tenacity that could be expressed only in some such words as Saint Paul used when he said, "This one thing I do"!

And so we come to the day and occasion of the great address. Perhaps Lincoln felt with sad joy the waning fortunes of the opposing forces, and that his few words could but cement the friendship of the survivors of both sides of the carnage of those terrible July days on this battlefield of Pennsylvania, where brothers in blue and brothers in gray of those still continuing the struggle must look back with longing eyes and sweet memories to brave comrades dying for a cause dear to them. Perhaps Lincoln's great vision of peace led him to speak in a vein of half prophecy, as, peering into the distant years of the future, when peace should perch on the banners of the North, the time would come when the tumult of war would echo back in anthems of peace; a time when the blue and the gray should mingle in a common repulse of a foreign nation whose pitiless colonial policy dinned into our ears the crying need of reform in the islands of the tropic sea.

Mayhap he could see with farther vision the splendid spectacle of nineteen hundred thirteen, when Gettysburg again became the rendezvous of countless thousands, this time of half a hundred thousand whose lives had been mercifully spared to celebrate a veterans' semi-centennial on the old battlefield; of hundreds of thousands of the patriotic, the young and the gay, swelling into one grand chorus of joy over the cemented friendships of the war, keenly appreciative of the blessings of a united nation and a happy land.

Gettysburg on its fiftieth anniversary is the most completely marked battlefield in the world. More than six hundred memorial shafts and memorial stones have been erected by regiments, states, companies and batteries. Nearly four thousand warriors lie sleeping on the hill which was dedicated by the President as a national cemetery. Today the

battleground is a great national park, covering 24,460 acres, which, when improvements are completed, will be seamed with more than one hundred miles of macadamized roads and "battle avenues." Here and there are giant observatory towers, from which the sightseer may gaze upon the battle field as it looked to the warriors on the hill crests half a century ago.

It is the memory of the three mighty days of July, 1863, and the favorable turn of affairs in the destiny of national life as its immediate consequence, that causes the patriot to walk, as it were, with unshod feet amidst this American Marathon, which lies cradled in the gentle slopes of the Blue Ridge Mountains in southern Pennsylvania. Away to the south the mountain roads over which Meade and Lee led their armies pass over the border line into Maryland.

Today, the broad fields of wheat and the orchards testify to the thrift of the country folk; sheep graze on the hill-sides, and cattle bend over the clear, cool water in creeks that once ran crimson with the blood of brothers "who struggled here" on the greatest battle ground of the western hemisphere.

It was a supreme pleasure for the writer of this article to be present those momentous days of the celebration; to have seen the fragment of Pickett's men "charge" in a feeble way now, but *friendly*, over the same ground where, half a century ago at the same hour there were thousands struggling in war's awful spectacle. There was demonstrated in outpouring affection for one another that peculiarly intelligent and righteous impulse which is usually thought of when we call it the American spirit which had borne successfully the test of fratricidal strife, and which had come away victorious over its own baser elements, in the reconstruction of a stronger nationality, now pervaded by honest and concerted motives, stimulated by high resolves, waiting expectantly at every gate of American opportunity!

It was worth while for Lincoln to take time to come to these hills and cheer up the hearts of the North by his prophetic eloquence; it was worth while for Woodrow Wilson to come thither on the nation's last holiday, to the same scenes, under vastly changed conditions, and point the way to present and future patriotic duty in the demands of an

era of peace. It was a pleasure and a delight for more than fifty thousand surviving veterans of both sides to again fraternize there at Gettysburg in a week of semi-centennial reminiscence, and to pledge anew a common fealty to our great republic, now an unbreakable and indissoluble Union.

The great President of our own day added his ennobling words as the very final act of semi-centennial celebration, in an appeal that touched all hearts, when he said:

"Lift your eyes to the great tracts of life yet to be conquered in the interest of righteous peace, of that prosperity which lies in a people's hearts and outlasts all wars and errors of men."

And as if to set forth the spirit of the future to those of the world's action and responsibility and leadership of our own happy time, he added this invitation:

"Come, let us be comrades and soldiers yet to serve our fellow men in quiet counsel, where the blare of trumpets is neither heard nor heeded, and where the things are done which make blessed the nations of the world in peace and righteousness and love."

Benjamin Edwards.

The Father of Ninian Edwards, Governor of Illinois Territory.

BY ERNEST MACPHERSON.

Benjamin Edwards, son of Haden (Heydon) Edwards and Penelope (Sanford) Edwards, was born August 12, 1753, in Stafford County, Virginia; removed to Montgomery County, Maryland, and married Margaret, daughter of Ninian Beall.

Margaret Beall in her girlhood days was known as the "Beauty of Montgomery." She was a descendant of General Ninian Beall, a man of note in the Colonial wars.

Benjamin Edwards lived for many years in Maryland on his farm, known as Mount Pleasant. He was never a candidate for any office, but represented his county in the Legislature, was a member of the Maryland convention which ratified the Federal Constitution for which he voted, and was later a member of Congress from his State. He was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War and was a Baptist in religion.

He removed to Kentucky and was a large land owner. He died November 13, 1826, and was buried on his old home place at Elkton, Todd County, Kentucky. His wife predeceased him a few months. He was known as the "patron of William Wirt," for some time Attorney General of the United States, who in his young manhood was a tutor in the family of Benjamin Edwards. Mr. Wirt wrote the obituary with which this sketch concludes.

The children of Benjamin and Margaret Edwards were:

1. Ninian Edwards—Born Montgomery County, Maryland, March, 1775. Married Elvira Todd. Died, Belleville, Illinois, July 20, 1853.
2. Mary Edwards—Born Montgomery County, Maryland, 1777; died at Elizabethtown, Kentucky. Married (1) Henry Whitaker, brother of William White Whitaker, (2) Major

Benjamin Heln of Elizabethtown, Kentucky. She was grandmother of B. H. Bristow, Secretary of Treasury under Grant.

3. Penelope Edwards—Born Stafford County, Virginia, January 18, 1779. Married William White Whitaker of Maryland, afterwards of Russellville, Kentucky, January 3, 1794. Died, Logan County, Kentucky, January 5, 1845.

4. Elisha Beall Edwards—Born, May 11, 1781, Montgomery County, Maryland. Died, Elkton, Kentucky, October 13, 1823. Married (1) Lucy Richardson, of Mercer County, Kentucky, February 1, 1811; (2) Martha Feliciana Upshaw, of Virginia, in Christian County, Kentucky.

5. Presley Edwards—Born, October 7, 1784. Married at Lexington, Kentucky, Hester Pope, November 22, 1810. Died, Russellville, Kentucky, 1833.

6. Elizabeth Edwards—Born, August 8, 1786, Montgomery County, Maryland. Died, January 30, 1833, Elkton, Kentucky. Married John Gray.

7. Lucretia Maria Edwards—Born, January 14, 1792, Montgomery County, Maryland. Died near Dalton, Georgia, July, 1863. Married General Duff Green, near Bardstown, Kentucky, November 25, 1813.

8. Cyrus Edwards—Born, January 17, 1793, Montgomery County, Maryland. Died, Upper Alton, Illinois, August 31, 1877. Married (1) Nancy H. Reed, in 1819; (2) Sophia Loomis, Alton, Illinois.

9. Matilda Edwards—Died, Christian County, Kentucky, May 31, 1878. Married Rev. Franceway Ranna Cossitt, January 19, 1834.

10. Rachel Edwards—Married Rev. William C. Warfield.

11. Margaret Edwards — Died, Princeton, Kentucky. Never married.

12. Benjamin Franklin Edwards — Born, Danestown, Maryland, July 2, 1797. Died, Kirkwood, Missouri, 1877. Married Eliza Green, 1819.

13. Washington Edwards—Died young.

Obituary of Benjamin Edwards.

“Died on the 13th of November, 1826, at his residence in Elkton, Todd County, Kentucky, Benjamin Edwards, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and the fifty-sixth of his Christian life. His venerable consort, Mrs. Margaret Edwards, after a union of more than fifty years, had preceded him to the grave about three months before. They both resigned this world with that perfect composure and full assurance of future happiness which religion alone can inspire, and left behind them a numerous and respectable family of children and their descendants to imitate their virtues and to deplore their loss. Mr. Edwards was a native of Stafford County, Virginia; and before he became of age, he intermarried with Margaret, the daughter of Ninian Beall, of Montgomery County, Maryland, and resided, for nearly twenty-five years, on his farm of Mount Pleasant, about nine miles above the court house of that county. His pursuits were those of agriculture and merchandise, which he conducted with industry and irreproachable integrity. He had not the advantage of a classical education, but nature had given him a mind of extraordinary force and comprehension, and a moral character of uncommon elevation and energy. He was one of nature’s great men; and it had stamped this character most strikingly on his countenance and person. He was large and well-formed; his countenance strongly marked with intelligence and benevolence; his steps and movements uncommonly dignified and commanding, and in his whole action there was an easy, unaffected, natural gracefulness which proclaimed the gentleman and the man of feeling in a manner not to be mistaken. Though his manners were highly prepossessing, conciliatory, and kind, yet such was the dignity that surrounded him, and the respect with which he impressed all who approached him, that no man ever dreamed of using irreverent liberty or indulging a thoughtless levity in his presence. His colloquial powers were unrivalled in any company in which the writer of this article ever saw him. He had a manly and melodious voice, a natural

fluency and eloquence that never hesitated, the most striking originality and vigor of thought, the aptest and happiest illustration drawn from objects of nature around him, and an accuracy and integrity of judgment which have never been surpassed on the subjects which called for his decision. He had supplied the deficiencies of youthful education by careful reading, and had acquired a correct style which was yet marked with the native strength and originality of his thoughts, and he conversed with great power even on subjects of literature, taste, and science, and many have been the flip-pant scholars and collegians, who, after the interchange of a few remarks, have felt themselves rebuked by his superior mind, and learned to listen with instinctive reverence and delight. He had made himself an excellent historian, both in ancient and modern history; and to his children and their young companions (of whom the writer was one), with whom he always took pleasure in conversing, he was one of the most instructive companions whom the kindness of Providence could have sent them. Though always pious, there was nothing austere, obtrusive, or revolting, in his religion; and in his domestic circle he would often indulge himself with great playfulness, and with the most successful humor; yet no occasion was ever lost of instilling into them pure and honorable, and lofty sentiments and principles, and kindling in them the flame of patriotic and virtuous emulation, holding up to them, with great eloquence, the examples of ancient patriots, orators and statesmen, with whom he was as much enamored as if he were still in his youth. He rose to considerable distinction before he left Maryland, which was about thirty years ago. He represented the county of Montgomery for several years in the state legislature; was a member of the state convention which ratified the Federal Constitution, and afterwards a member of Congress for the district in which he lived. Though nature had made him an orator of high order, he spoke but rarely, and then only on local subjects, when forced forward by a high sense of duty; yet on one of these occasions, in the assembly of Maryland, with so much force did he strike the house, that the late Samuel Chase and several others of the most competent judges of eloquence in that body, crossed the floor of the house to congratulate him, and to assure him that it rested with himself to become

one of the most distinguished speakers of the age. But he was restrained by aversion to politics from profiting by this suggestion, and a man who may be justly pronounced to have been one of nature's happiest efforts, has now passed away, to be forgotten by the world. Never will he be forgotten by the grateful heart from which this humble tribute flows; nor that excellent woman who was the fit and happy counterpart of so extraordinary a man. They were both an honor to their species, ornaments to the church to which they belonged, and are now among the spirits of the blessed who surround the throne on high.

WILLIAM WIRT."

Russel Farnham.**BY ORRIN S. HOLT.**

To the Illinois pioneer, Russel Farnham, a native of New Haven, Connecticut, belongs the distinction of having been the first to encircle the globe by the overland route. He was also probably the first American to visit the Saskatchewan country and inland Alaska.

At a later period he was a pioneer of western Illinois, having come in 1824 to the vicinity of Fort Armstrong, on the island of Rock Island, a few years after its establishment and several years in advance of any other white settler, except the hunter and trapper, Antoine Gouque, and those who were connected with the military post.

He, in company with Colonel George Davenport, built the first house on the main land in the vicinity of Fort Armstrong as early as 1826.

This historic building, later known as "the house of John Barrel," was destined to play an important part in the early activities of the vicinity. It was the nucleus of the settlement which finally sprung up near the fort some ten years after its establishment, and which was named Farnhamsburg in his honor.

Farnham, in company with Colonel George Davenport, entered the first piece of government land in what is now Rock Island County, described as section 2, township 17, range 2 west of the fourth principal meridian. The entry bears the date of October 19, 1829. This land is now within the city limits of Rock Island, and is readily located by the city's beautiful gathering spot, Longview Park, which is near its center.

After the United States government had bought about one million square miles of new territory for some eleven million dollars, in the Louisiana purchase, it seems to have occurred to Congress that it was worth while to find out something of the nature and value of the territory so acquired, conse-

quently the Lewis and Clark expedition was sent across the continent to investigate.

Whatever Congress or the public may have thought of the purchase, when Lewis and Clark reported the results of their trip, one man at least—John Jacob Astor, the great fur trader—thought he saw a promising opportunity for business expansion. To satisfy himself as to the feasibility of a line of trading posts across the new country he determined on an exploring expedition of his own over the same route recently taken by Lewis and Clark, and chose our hero from among the numerous employees in his New York office to head the party.

Farnham's selection for such an important, hazardous and difficult task leads one to think the young man must previously have shown evidences of superior ability and trustworthiness. He was at that time only 23 years old, a tall, light complexioned young man, with light curly hair and brown eyes; not the type of man one would expect to be chosen for such a responsible charge.

Farnham, in the execution of his commission, proceeded to St. Louis, by way of the route across the Allegheny Mountains, down the Ohio to its mouth and up the Mississippi, and there organized a company of seventy whites and half-breeds to accompany him on his journey.

If permitted to romance a little at this point in our story, we would say that Farnham, while in St. Louis, stopped at the tavern of a Frenchman named Charles Bosseron,* who had an Indian wife and a comely daughter, Susan, then in her teens, and that the dark-eyed beauty made a lasting impression on the blonde adventurer; at least subsequent events make the assumption seem very reasonable.

In the summer of 1807, with his organization completed, Farnham started on his journey up the Missouri River to its head waters, as Lewis and Clark previously had done, en-route to the far away Columbia River, down which he designed to float to its mouth.

In the meantime, according to promise, Astor dispatched two sailing vessels around Cape Horn to meet him when he reached the Pacific and bring him home again.

* Rosseron or Bosserou.

When Farnham's slow and laborious journey had brought him to the mouth of the Milk River, a tributary to the upper Missouri, the snows and storms of winter compelled him to halt and wait for spring. As soon as the weather permitted, he again boldly pushed on, but with his band reduced to thirty, towards the Columbia, which he finally reached after many hardships and the loss of all his men but seven.

With such a highway open before him and the current in his favor, he no doubt was greatly elated at the prospect of an early termination of his perilous journey and escape from the dangers that had so depleted his band.

He discovered, however, as he proceeded down the river that the Indians were in a hostile mood, owing to troubles they had experienced with the Lewis and Clark party. They offered so much resistance that he was compelled to abandon his boats and take to the highlands on foot, which greatly retarded his progress and added to his hardships.

When at last he came out upon the headlands at the mouth of the river late in October, 1808, there, sure enough, in the river far below, were the two ships sent by Astor to take him back to civilization and safety, but what must have been his feelings when he discovered that they were floating slowly out of the river's mouth, preparatory to putting to sea, chased by a horde of hostile savages in canoes. The commander of the vessels had thought it useless to wait longer for the much overdue travelers, particularly as the savages were so extremely hostile as to make it appear impossible that Farnham could have passed through their country alive.

The sorely disappointed travelers, their number now reduced to three, watched the ships spread their canvas to the breeze and slowly sail away, until at last they sank from view below the horizon. They waited, however, three weary weeks longer in the vain hope that they might return, when they abandoned all hope of seeing them again.

It must have been a sad day for Farnham and his little band when they started to retrace their steps homeward. It must have seemed almost hopeless, too, in view of what they knew of the hardships of the journey before them and the temper of the Indian through whose country they must pass. But there was no alternative. They must return as they came or surely perish.

It was midsummer when Farnham came again to the place where he had previously wintered on the Missouri. All of his companions had perished. He was plodding on alone. Possibly he was buoyed up by the faint hope that he might be so fortunate as to float down the Missouri to friends and civilization again; perhaps he took new courage when his thought turned to the Frenchman's tavern near the river's mouth, where he imagined little black-eyed Susan still waited some word from him.

Fate, however, had other and more wonderful things in store for him. A band of northern Indians, on the war path against the tribes in whose country Farnham was, came upon him and took him prisoner. Soon after they returned to their own country, three or four hundred miles to the northward in the Saskatchewan country, taking Farnham with them. Here he remained four years in captivity, working with the squaws, living like an Indian and learning their language.

It was the custom of this tribe to go annually over the mountains to a Russian trading post in southern Alaska near the coast. In the fourth year of his captivity he was allowed to accompany them on such a trip. Here he met the Russian Fur Company's agent and plead with all the earnestness of desperation to secure his release from captivity. The trader claimed he could do so only by paying a ransom, but that the Indians put so high a value on him as to make this impossible. Besides, as he was responsible for the goods in his charge, he would not incur the risk of possible loss. He did, however, consent to take charge of a letter that Farnham directed to Astor, and start it on its way to New York through his Russian superiors.

Poor Farnham was taken back to the Indian country for three years more of captivity, while his letter traveled from post to post up the Alaskan coast, across Behring's Strait to Siberia, then across her wilds and swamps to Russia, then on to St. Petersburg, to Copenhagen and across the Atlantic to New York.

Astor was greatly surprised as well as pleased to learn that his trusted agent, though mourned as dead, still lived;

and immediately set out, through the medium of the Russian Fur Company, to secure his release and return.

Of the details of Farnham's homeward journey, we know but little, except that he traveled the same long route, clear on, the rest of the way around the world, as his letter had done.

The next definite information we have of his journey is furnished by the original passport on which he traveled on the home stretch. The original document is in the collection of the Hon. Ben T. Cable, of Rock Island, Illinois. It is dated October 16, 1816, and entitled Farnham to travel from Copenhagen to Baltimore as super cargo, but does not name the vessel on which he was to sail.

Soon after Farnham's arrival in America he reported at Astor's office in New York, and must have been cordially received, for Astor assured Farnham that he considered that he had been in his employ for the ten years his involuntary trip around the world had occupied, paid him his salary for the entire time and reinstated him in the New York office.

As might be expected, office work proved irksome to one who had led the life Farnham had since he left for the west ten years before. After his outdoor life he could not endure being shut up within four walls, so resigned his position, and with his accumulated earnings started west to get into the great outdoors again, purposing to engage in the fur business on his own account.

His choice of location was St. Louis. He might have been attracted to that place because it was within the newly acquired territory; because of its prominence as a trading point, for it had enjoyed that distinction under French, Spanish and American rule successively; or it might have been because his thoughts turned longingly to the Bosseron tavern and the landlord's dark-skinned daughter he had not seen for so many years. At any rate, he started straight for that place—not so very straight, either, for he chose the route by way of the Hudson, Lake Champlain, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes to Green Bay, from where he followed the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers to the Mississippi, as Marquette and Joliet had done about one hundred and forty years before. Like them, he passed the island of Rock Island, which

POLITIE - DIRECTEUREN

I DEN KONGELIGE RESIDENTS-STADSKIØBENHAVN

Gjör vittnerligt, at *Russel Farnham*

30 Aar gammel, fød i *America* taler *Engelsk*, er *almindelig* af Væxt, og *modvillig* af Bygning, har *brunt* Haar, *blå* Øine

agter nu at rejse hérfra Staden til *America*

Min tjenstlige, Begiering er til alle og enhver, som bemeldte

maatte forekomme, at de ham paa denne Rejse ubehindret vilde lade passere.
Kjøbenhavns Politiekammer den *16de October* 1816. Klok. *10* Aar, -Middag.



Betalt, *10 R.*

NB. Dette Pass gælder alene for en enkelt Rejse, og ikke til flere eller mindre Rejser, samt her i Staden blot tre Gange.
24 Tør.

Danish Passport, issued 1816, on which Russel Farnham returned to America on his trip around the world. Original is in the collection of Hon. Ben T. Cable, Rock Island, Illinois.

TRANSLATION.—The Police Magistrate, in the royal residence city, Copenhagen, makes known that the super-cargo Russel Farnham, 32 years old, born in America, speaks English, is tall of stature, and of medium build, with light curly hair and brown eyes, intends now to journey away from this city to the port of Baltimore.

My official request is to all and every one whom said Russel Farnham may meet, that they allow him to pass on his journey without hindrance.

N.B.—This pass applies only to this and no other journeys, and here in this city only for three times 24 hours.

Police headquarters of Copenhagen, the 16th October, 1816, 10 a. m. Pald I. Rigsdaler. LYSSINIERG.

(Signature, Russel Farnham.) N. TJUSIDBORG.

by this time was made conspicuous by the whitened walls of Fort Armstrong, perched on the rocky precipice at its lower extremity.

From what followed it is reasonable to presume that he took a good look at the locality, and more than probable that he went on shore and made the acquaintance of Colonel Davenport, the Indian trader, thereby preparing the way for their subsequent business partnership.

On his arrival in St. Louis, Farnham found Astor already occupying the territory under some kind of agreement with the government as to trading west of the river that gave him a monopoly, so he returned northward, but probably not until after a good long visit at the Frenchman, Bosseron's, tavern and the renewal of old friendships.

His next stop was at Warsaw, but not for long, for in 1824 he came to Fort Armstrong and entered into partnership with Colonel Davenport, whose business house was on the island near the fort.

In 1826 the new firm built a building on the main shore. This was the first building to be built anywhere in the vicinity except at the military post. It was located just across Twenty-ninth Street west of the Cable residence and quite near the railroad tracks. This historic house later bore the name of the "house of John Barrel."

The location for this first venture was probably chosen on account of the proximity of the fort, which stood just opposite across the narrower channel of the Mississippi. Probably the big spring, whose pure, cool water boiled up through the limestone ledge near by, had its influence also.

At that time the lands for many miles around were in the undisputed possession of the Indians, this particular spot being within the Fox village.

This first building was of logs, the frontiersman's ever ready material. An addition of hewn timber frame work soon followed, making altogether a building of considerable size. It was of the usual pioneer style of architecture, with big fireplaces and outside chimneys at the ends. It was one story, with an attic above.

In addition to being the first building on the main land, it had the additional distinction of being the first business house, the first tavern, first stage station (Frink & Walker),

the first post office (except at the fort), the place of the first county election, and the first county office. The first terms of court were held in it, as were the first meetings of the county board. It continued the most important spot in the locality until Stephenson was platted by authority of the State to become the county seat of Rock Island County in 1835. The present city of Rock Island includes both of the old towns and much other territory, including the Indian town of Saukenok.

After Farnham located here he continued his visits to St. Louis on business, and evidently kept up his acquaintance at the Bosseron tavern, for he and Susan were married in 1827 or 1828.

Russel Farnham died in 1832 at the age of 48. Possibly his life was shortened by the hardships he endured on his long trip. His wife died a year or two later. Their only child, Charles, died in 1848. Therese Bosseron, Mrs. Farnham's mother, was still alive in 1859. Charles Bosseron, her husband, died in 1826. Therese Bosseron inherited the Farnham estate through the grandson, who outlived both his parents, but not his grandmother.

A part of the facts related here are preserved in a clipping from the old Chicago Times, now in the collection of J. D. Sperry, of Rock Island. The article in the Times was written by Edward Judd, a lawyer, who came across the strange story in tracing land titles back to pioneer times. His curiosity was so aroused that he sought and obtained an interview with the late Bailey Davenport, son of Colonel George Davenport previously mentioned. Mr. Davenport knew Farnham well and had heard him relate his experiences on that memorable trip on many occasions, so he was able to satisfy Judd's curiosity, and by reason of the Times having published the interview the facts are preserved to us.

The records of Rock Island County, the first of which were made in the "house of John Barrel," contain much information on the subject, particularly in the affidavits of Antoine Le Claire, the government interpreter, Bailey Davenport and others, filed in a suit brought to divide the section 2 before mentioned between the heirs of Farnham and Colonel Davenport.

The memory of Russel Farnham deserves to be preserved along with those of Daniel Boone, Kit Carson and many other daring men who faced the dangers of frontier life to develop this country.

A more romantic and interesting story would be hard to find, even in fiction.

History of the Rock Island Post Office.

BY H. P. SIMONSON.

Mail facilities were first extended to what is now Rock Island, April 23, 1825, when Colonel George Davenport, who was conducting an Indian trading post near Fort Armstrong on Rock Island, was officially authorized to receive and dispatch such mail as there was to be handled. He was never sworn into the service.

John Conway was the first bona fide postmaster. He assumed the duties of that position April 4, 1834, the office being removed on that date from the Davenport home to his cabin, which was located just south of the island on the main land, in what was then known as Farnhamsburg. As the settlement grew another village, known as Stephenson, was laid out just west of Farnhamsburg. It was made the county seat and the post office was removed to within a few blocks of the site of the present federal building. It occupied rented quarters at different places within an area of two blocks till the first federal building at the present location was completed in 1896. This was occupied under the administration of Postmaster John W. Potter, when the post office occupied for the first time a government building. In 1912, under Postmaster Hugh A. J. McDonald, the structure was remodeled to meet growing needs of the post office and to furnish additional room for offices for the United States Engineer Corps for the upper Mississippi River district, which has headquarters there.

Free delivery was inaugurated in 1888 through the efforts of Major C. W. Hawes, then postmaster. The office became first class under the administration of Postmaster T. H. Thomas in 1899. It attained this rank largely through the business of the Modern Woodmen of America which, with national headquarters in the city, supplied for a number of years, an average of 40 per cent of the total business done.

The amount of business done has maintained a steady growth for the last thirty years or more.

There are sixty-seven employees connected with the office, while sixty-six railway mail clerks run into the city on the various railway lines. There are now (1916) sixty-one mails dispatched and fifty-eight mails received daily.

When free delivery was established in 1888 there were five carriers. Now there are twenty-six letter carriers in city service and one rural carrier.

At the time the building was remodeled in 1912 the Rock Island federal building represented an expenditure of \$200,000 and was considered the finest government building in the State outside of Chicago.

Following are terms of the various postmasters who have served in Rock Island:

Joseph Conway.....	1834-1836
Miles W. Conway.....	1836-1840
Joseph B. Wells.....	1840-1841
Colonel John Buford.....	1841-1847
Harmon G. Reynolds.....	1847-1849
Elbridge R. Bean.....	1849-1853
James Kelly.....	1853-1855
William Frizzelle.....	1855-1856
Lewis N. Webber.....	1856-1858
Herman Field.....	1858-1861
Dr. Calvin Truesdale.....	1861-1865
John B. Hawley.....	1865-1866
Captain James F. Copp.....	1866-1867
Marcus B. Osborne.....	1867-1871
Captain L. M. Haverstick.....	1871-1873
William Jackson.....	1873-1876
Thomas Murdock.....	1876-1880
Major J. M. Beardsley.....	1880-1884
Major C. W. Hawes.....	1884-1888
August Huesing.....	1888-1889
Howard Wells.....	1889-1893
J. W. Potter.....	1893-1897
T. H. Thomas.....	1897-1906
H. A. J. McDonald.....	1906-1914
Harry P. Simpson.....	1914—

History of the Rock Island Argus.

October 18, 1851, was issued the first edition of the Rock Island Republican, which afterward became the Rock Island Argus. The latter name was adopted in 1855, and was made necessary by the forming of the Republican party. The newspaper could not well retain its old name after the new party came into existence, for it was allied with the Democratic cause.

Fred S. Nichols and John W. Dunham established the Republican. They came from St. Louis, bringing a small printing outfit with them. Both had had newspaper experience, having been associated together on the St. Louis Intelligencer. Dunham remained but six weeks, selling out to his partner and returning south. In November, 1852, Nichols sold a half interest to J. B. Danforth, whose connection with the paper was maintained practically all the time until 1869. In the spring of 1853 Mr. Danforth became sole proprietor. Three years later he sold an interest to Robert V. Shurley.

The Republican was the only Democratic newspaper in a radius of one hundred miles at the time it was established. It was started as a weekly, becoming a daily July 13, 1854. At that time there was no other daily nearer than Dubuque.

September 16, 1857, Pershing and Connelly purchased the interests not owned by Mr. Shurley. A week later Mr. Shurley sold his holdings to Milton Jones, who held an editorial position on the paper until 1881. Pershing and Connelly had been owners of the Rock Islander and they consolidated the two papers, the name becoming the Rock Islander and Argus. Two years later Mr. Danforth bought out Pershing and Connelly and the name was again changed to the Argus. Between July 18, 1859, and September 1, 1861, the Argus was published as a tri-weekly, returning to the daily field on the latter date.

In 1869 Robert F. McNeal bought out Mr. Danforth, parting with his interests the following year to J. S. Drake. In

1873 The Argus Company was incorporated with \$32,000 capital stock. In 1871 the Argus entered its first exclusive quarters, erected by the Buford heirs. In 1880 the paper was taken over by Richardson and Powers, who waged a brief struggle with adversity and in 1881 suspended publication. Then came J. W. Potter, publisher of the Freeport Bulletin, and bought the property for his son, J. W. Potter, Jr.

The first issue under the new management appeared August 2, 1882. In May, 1885, the elder Potter died, the son becoming sole owner. In 1888 the paper moved into the quarters at 1624 Second Avenue, which it now occupies, and which have been remodeled from time to time to meet the growing needs.

January 11, 1898, Mr. Potter died, and the J. W. Potter Publishing Company was then formed, with Mrs. J. W. Potter president. H. P. Simpson, who assumed editorial charge on the death of Mr. Potter, retains that position at present, being also vice-president of the corporation. J. J. VaVelle was business manager, being succeeded at his death in 1907 by F. J. Mueller, who still serves in that capacity, and is also secretary-treasurer of the corporation.

The Argus has kept pace with the improvements of the age in all its departments. It now has (in 1916) five linotype machines and a sixteen-page Duplex stereotype press and gives regular employment to forty men and women.

For the first few months of its existence the Daily Argus was an evening paper. Then from 1855 till 1861 it was a morning paper. In the latter year it changed back to an evening publication and has continued as such until the present. A weekly was published in addition to the daily until four years ago, when it was discontinued.

A Description of Caisson Work to Bed Rock in Chicago for Modern High Buildings.

BY GEORGE MANIERRE.

It takes about three weeks to dig a caisson and two and one-half days to fill it with cement. This cement is made out of one part cement, two parts torpedo sand and four parts crushed stone. The time of excavating caissons varies according to what the stratas of the ground are composed of. The upper 85 feet is mostly of a plastic clay. Where plastic clay is, we dig eleven feet in eight hours. Where we come to hard clay and hard pan, five feet in depth will be eight hours' work.

The lower fifteen feet, just above rock, is sometimes a quicksand or boulder strata, filled with water, and it takes five days, working twenty-four hours a day, to get through this fifteen feet. The diameter of these caissons is usually seven feet. Most of the caissons in the central business district of Chicago reach rock at about 110 feet below sidewalk or inner grade. They are enclosed with hard wood lagging, 3" thick, tongue and grooved. This lagging is from 3' 6" to 5' 4" long, and is put in place after the earth below has been dug out to a depth to correspond with the length of the lagging. The lagging is of different lengths, the shorter length, 3' 6", being used where the ground is very soft or where great weight is on the adjacent ground.

This method of making solid foundations for buildings has been in use only twelve years,* and was first used by Mr. Sooy Smith, an engineer of Chicago.

The blue clay, about fifteen feet below inner grade, is very hard, but after boring through we find it much softer, and this soft or plastic clay continues down to a depth of seventy feet below grade, when it changes to hard clay with gravel and small boulders mixed amongst it. In the early history of the

*This article was written April 19, 1912.

city, when people had to dig wells, they went through the blue clay until they struck water mixed with gravel about 90 feet below the surface. There is no water laying above this.

When the caisson is dug within a few feet of the solid rock we come across boulders that have distinct evidence of having been brought to their present position during the glacial period. The edges are all worn and other signs indicate this origin. These boulders are mostly of limestone, but here and there are granite boulders that have come from Wisconsin, and pieces of slate with veins of copper in it which may have come from Lake Superior. In closely examining the surface of the rock at the bottom of these caissons, one can notice the scratches or marks where the ice had been ploughing over it.

The apparatus that is used in excavating these caissons is an electric hoist with a tripod above, a hemp rope, and a steel bucket 20" in diameter and 2' deep, so constructed that it is easily emptied, being protected by a safety lock on the side, so that it is impossible for it to overturn in bringing the material up. The men go up and down to their work one at a time, standing in the bucket.

A caisson 7' in diameter requires two men at the bottom digging, one man at the top, called a "signal man," who watches the bucket in its course of being hoisted, and his assistant, who empties the bucket and loads the wagon at the top. The tools used are shovels, pickaxes and mattocks or grubs. These mattocks have a face about $3\frac{1}{2}$ " wide and are used in the hard clay with the boulders in it. The plastic clay is easily handled by the spade, but in the hard pan clay the mattock has to be used continuously.

The temperature in these caissons when 20 feet below grade is several degrees warmer in winter and cooler in summer than the outside atmosphere.

In the lower portion of the caissons, where there is water, the workmen have to use suits of waterproof material, so as to protect them from the seepage from the side of the well and from the buckets hoisting the water.

The water found in these caissons is hoisted to the top with the same electric hoist that takes up the excavated material and is hoisted at the same time as the other material found there. A bucket sometimes contains one-half gravel and the other half water.

This work has been found to be safe and healthy for the men. They see to work in these wells by electric lamps, which are lowered to them. The digging of these caissons has rather peculiar effects on adjacent buildings. Sometimes it is perfectly safe to sink them very close to a heavy wall, while at other times the sinking may be done with considerable danger to the property. This variation is caused by the condition of the sub-strata. The ground varies very much in a city block and in the sinking of one of these caissons, in going through the soft plastic clay, the adjacent buildings seem to sink as soon as this soft strata is being taken out, but the greatest danger to the neighboring wall comes from taking out the soil between caissons to make subbasements. This may endanger to a great extent the building which is near it. Under the present law the owner who is building these caissons is not liable for any damage done to the neighboring buildings, provided he has given due notice to the owners of his intention of sinking caissons and uses proper care in following up his work.

The cost of building one of these caissons as described above at this date is about \$3,500.

In the excavation of a caisson, the following is the system adapted to keep it plumb from start to finish. In excavating a section deep enough for a set of lagging, which is usually 5' 4" long, the excavation at first is roughly done, the diggers keeping away slightly from all sides until they reach the depth mentioned above, 5' 4". At this depth a space in the bottom is cleared nearly level and of the entire area of the caisson. A heavy plummet on a fine line is dropped from the center mark at the top of the well and a stake is driven into this level bottom, which marks the center. Then a gauge stick, with this point as a center, gives the workmen the proper form for the lagging. They then trim the sides from the bottom up toward the former set of lagging and when the sides are trimmed properly the steel ring, which forms the inside brace of the caisson, is laid on top of this borrom and the process of setting up the lagging all around against the dirt takes place. There are two rings used for each set of lagging. When the lagging has been laid around the well the joining part where the laggings meet is wedged up tight with shingles, so that the lagging itself forms quite a strong wall

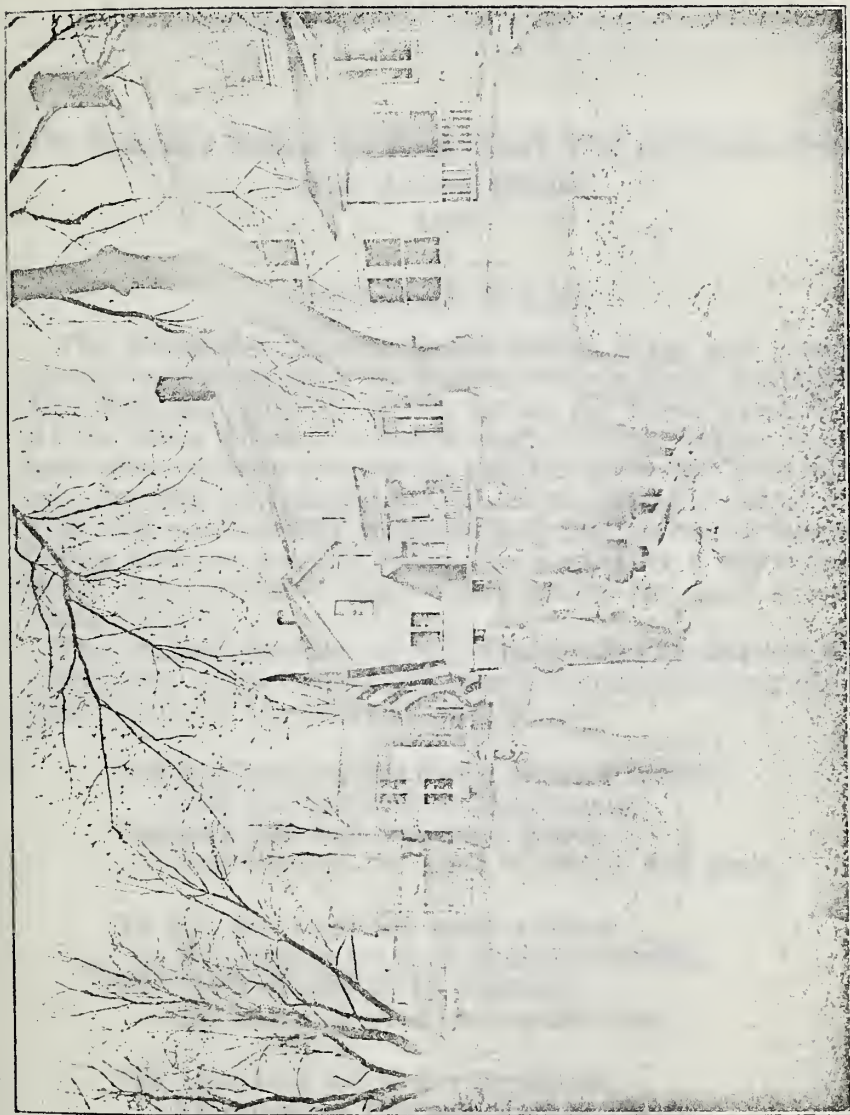
of resistance against the outside pressure. The wooden lagging is nearly always left in the caissons now. Heretofore it was taken out and used over again, but it was found that considerable caving of the dirt into the cement filling took place during the process of filling and in such a manner that it was impossible to know whether it was caving in amongst the concrete or not, so it is deemed unsafe to take any of the lagging out.

The rings used as described above are made in two pieces, each one-half of a circle, and are bolted together when they are used down in the well, each half of the ring having lugs projecting about 3" at right angles to the ring. Consequently each half is bolted to the other half through these lugs. Sometimes when the rings do not exactly fit the size of the lagging, we insert hardwood washers between these laggings which will extend the diameter of the rings from one to three inches, according to what is needed. In caissons where the material is of clay, these rings are taken out one by one ahead of the concrete filling, but where it is quicksand material all rings have to be left in.

About 97' below the surface is found a body of boulders about 10' deep and, except for occasional pockets of gravel, the spaces between these boulders are generally filled with water. The bottom of the caisson at this depth is found to be occupied by this boulder bed. The rock surface is found to be level. The boulders do not lie in a depression or valley in the rock and the caisson borings in this city (Chicago) have shown no cliffs or sudden changes of level in the rock surface. The boulder bed is practically level and its thickness uniform. Several caissons in different parts of the city which have struck this boulder bed are so distributed as to suggest that it is long, winding and narrow. The boulders are overlaid by a thick bed of sandy clay. The boulders are from 1" to 2' 6" in diameter. The four foot space between the boulders and the rock surface is occupied by a typical glacial gravel clay. This boulder bed is a very unusual phenomenon, although similar deposits have been found elsewhere. It is probably a deposit left by the narrowest and most rapid portion of a sub-glacial stream, flowing under a strong head. The boulders are chiefly limestone, chert (flint) and granite similar to some

of the Wisconsin granite. It does not seem to represent a stream present before the glacial period and may represent a stream beneath the ice of the glacial period. Owing to the open character of this bed there is certainly a strong stream flowing there at present and consequently much water will be found in any caisson which strikes it.

There is no work in the erection of a modern building where it is more important to have an honest contractor than in the building of caissons. A firm like D. H. Burnham & Company and other prominent architects always have a superintendent day and night who watches the various portions of cement, sand and stone that are to form the concrete that is put into the caissons. Recently buildings have been known to sink on caissons, where on examination it was found that the contractor had not put in the proper quantity of cement.



This stone marks spot where General Scott's paymaster's chest containing \$400 in silver was buried at time of massacre on Turkey Creek, 1832. Now 201 Prairie Street, Aurora, Illinois.

The Massacre During the Black Hawk War on Turkey Creek,
Near Aurora, Illinois.
1832.

BY CHARLES A. LOVE.

The Paymaster for the United States Army and a small party were proceeding to Galena, with a chest containing four hundred dollars in silver, during the Black Hawk War. At the place where the Indian trail crossed Turkey Creek, near where Aurora now stands, but then not settled, the party was attacked by Indians and all killed, except Private Caswell, who was mortally wounded and died before he finished telling that the chest of silver was buried by a white rock, about three hundred paces from where the trail crossed Turkey Creek.

The granite boulder at 201 Prairie Street answers the description of the rock at 275 paces from the crossing of the trail. Parts of the trail can still be seen.

The war was on, and Black Hawk's braves
Had fled the land to Koshkonong.
Galena's folk had welcomed Scott,
And thanked the Lord in prayer and song.

To pay the wage for service borne
By soldiers brave in Scott's command,
The chest of coin to be conveyed
By trail and scout and soldier band.

The trail that led to far northwest,
To cross the Fox and Turkey Creek,
Through Hanks' Grove and Chin-no-kee,
And gravel hills with pointed peak.

The morn was sweet with heavenly dew,
 The day was fine and noon was high—
 A day in June with leaf and flower
 To hold the sense and paint the sky.

The creek with song and gurgles filled,
 Invoked the way as free from harm;
 The soldier train with coin and care
 To cross the creek without alarm.

Crash! Bang! The muskets rang,
 From ambush in the hills.
 The soldier band, by fatal hand,
 Their faithful heart beat stills.

The treasure lost? Oh, mercy, no!
 The wounded Caswell drags his form
 And silver chest with pain, and slow,
 To granite rock—a hero born.

The sacred treasure buried there,
 The hero, Caswell, crawls away;
 And tells the searchers, while they stare,
 That all are dead—and he expires

The massacre on Turkey Creek,
 Where Caswell's mother used to weep—
 Preserve the spot and sacred keep
 The granite rock on Prairie Street.



Monument to memory of Stephen A. Douglas, at his birthplace, Brandon, Vermont.

Stephen A. Douglas Monument at Brandon, Vermont.

BY W. T. NORTON.

In the Journal of the Historical Society for October, 1912, appeared an engraving of the birthplace of Stephen A. Douglas, in Brandon, Vermont. Wishing to know if the house in which he was born is still standing, in its original condition, I wrote to a good friend of mine, Mrs. C. E. Garber, a resident of Brandon, for information, enclosing the sketch which appeared in the Journal for comparison. Her reply is as follows:

BRANDON, VERMONT.

* * * The picture you sent of Stephen A. Douglas' birthplace is an exact likeness. The house is over-run, together with the roof, with woodbine. Almost in front of it, on Conant Square, is a lovely new monument, erected by a wealthy man who has a summer home here. The Douglas house has been preserved in every way, as far as possible, as it was in former years. I am enclosing an article written by Mrs. Fiske, a cousin of Douglas, who is the teacher of a school near our home. She wrote it in 1908 for the "Vermont."

Very truly,

CAROLYN T. GARBER.

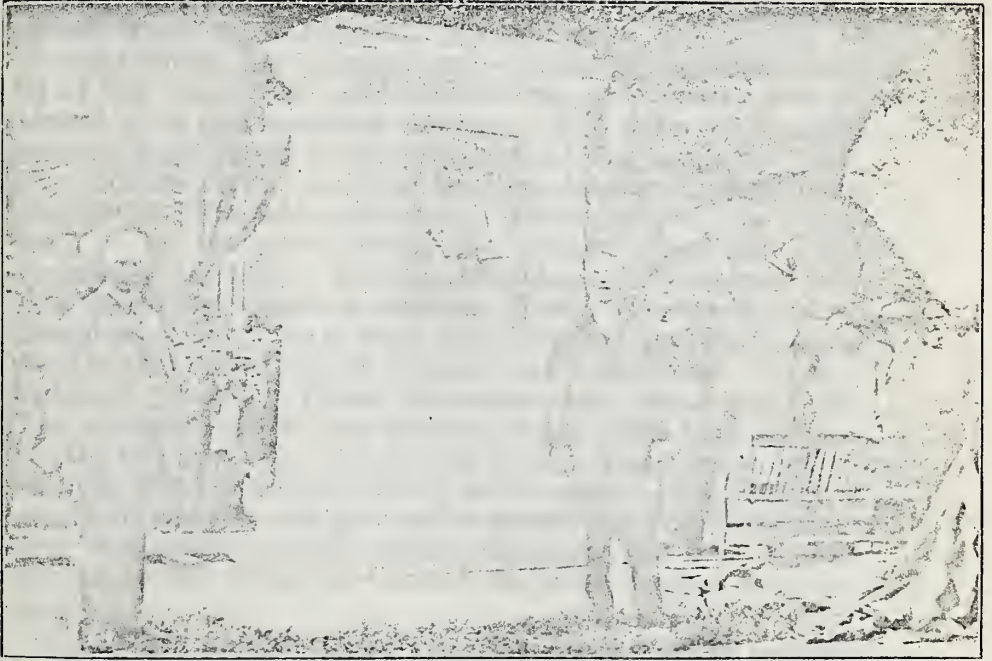
The article by Mrs. Fiske is appended:

STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS, ORATOR AND STATESMAN.

BY HIS COUSIN, ALICE FISKE.

Stephen Arnold Douglas, the "Little Giant," was born April 23, 1813, at Brandon, Vermont, the son of Stephen Arnold Douglas and Sarah Fiske, his wife. He received the greater part of his education in his native town, but completed his studies at the Canandaigua Academy, New York. At this time he took a lively interest in politics, and at the age of 20, having removed to Illinois, he astonished his hear-

ers with his speeches. Boy he looked and boy he was, almost diminutive in stature, but an enthusiastic supporter of the policy of President Jackson on the bank question; and in an hour's speech at a mass meeting, so discomfited his opponents that he swept his audience by storm, and they bore him on their shoulders out of the room and around the public square. He was the "Little Giant" from that day, and his speech became a Democratic tradition. He became an eminent statesman. His first great speech in Congress, in 1843, established his reputation as an orator. He defended the Missouri Compromise on the ground of abstract right. He supported President Polk in his war with Mexico and opposed the Wilmot proviso in 1846. Elected to the Senate in 1847, he was no less distinguished. He was re-elected in 1852. In 1858 he and Lincoln stumped the State together, Lincoln losing in the Legislature. Douglas was one of the four candidates for President in 1860, but was defeated by his rival, Abraham Lincoln. His bearing towards Lincoln was generous and manly. When Lincoln, rising to deliver his first inaugural, looked about for a place to bestow his hat, that he might adjust his glasses to read those noble paragraphs, Douglas came forward and took his hat from his hand. This graceful courtesy won him praise, and that was his attitude towards the new administration. He died in 1861, soon after the secession of the Confederate States. His last words to his sons were: "Support the United States Constitution." And over there, released from the coarse clay which pinioned him, we compare him forever with the gentle and epic masters of the older lands.



Douglas monument at Brandon, Vermont. Photograph taken on occasion of dedication of the monument, June 27, 1913.

Douglas Monument, Brandon, Vermont.

The Vermont monument to Douglas was erected by Albert G. Farr, of Chicago, a native of Brandon. It was expected to unveil it on April 13, 1913, the centennial anniversary of Douglas' birth, but circumstances prevented this until June 27 of that year. The celebration of the anniversary was attended by a distinguished company. The town of Brandon appropriated \$1,000 for the expenses of the commemoration. The monument was unveiled by Hon. Martin F. Douglas, a grandson of Stephen A. Douglas. The location of the monument is on the green facing the cottage where the great statesman was born. A series of addresses by eminent orators made the occasion notable. They were published in pamphlet form. I learn from this pamphlet sent me by Mrs. Garber that the father of Douglas was a physician. He died suddenly when the future statesman was two months old. The circumstances of the father's death came near being a double tragedy. He was sitting in the living room before an open fire, holding the infant in his arms. John Conant, a neighbor, came in and just as he opened the door the father died of apoplexy and the infant rolled into the fire. Conant sprang to the rescue and saved the child from a frightful death.

On what a slender thread hung the destiny of the peerless leader whose memory we delight to honor.

Jersey County Centennial Association.

BY J. W. BECKER.

The officers of the Jersey County Centennial Celebration Commission believe that all the people of the county desire to have a share in the proper observance of the State's Centennial in 1918. In order to fittingly celebrate this great historic event in the county next year, ample preliminary preparation must be made during the year 1917.

In addition to the school, community, town and county celebrations to be held next year, the commission is planning to erect two historic boulders in the court house yard; to remove the Civil War cannon from the railroad park to the court house yard and mount them on concrete bases, and to place markers at the graves of Revolutionary War soldiers buried in the county.

To do these things will cost probably five hundred dollars. The commission believes the people of the county generally should be given an opportunity to participate in the raising of this fund. They believe that the school children, as well as the adults, former residents as well as home citizens, should share in contributing the amount.

With this thought in view, the county commission has decided to organize The Jersey County Centennial Celebration Association, and to issue a beautifully printed membership certificate to all contributors to the memorial fund. It is suggested that the matter be brought to the attention of the children through the schools of the county, and that the teachers receive the contributions of the children, for which certificates of membership be issued. The commission is of the opinion that children should not contribute less than ten cents, and more if they like, and that adults should not contribute less than twenty-five cents, but more if possible.

It is further suggested that contributions be received by all the banks in the county and by the undersigned members

of the commission. Remittances should be made to Edward Cross, treasurer, Jerseyville. All citizens of the county are invited to become boosters for the County Centennial Association.

CHARLES E. WARREN,
O. B. HAMILTON,
GEORGE W. WARE,
EDWARD CROSS,
F. J. KALLAL,
CHARLES SEGRAVES,
GRANT THOMPSON,
J. W. BECKER,
THOMAS B. RUYLE,
A. D. ERWIN,
WILLIAM DOUGHERTY,
E. MEYSENBURG,
FRANK ROWDEN,
W. H. BARTLETT,

Members County Centennial Commission.

Original Letter.

GEORGE FORQUER* TO PASCAL P. ENOS.†

SPRINGFIELD, January 16. 1832.

DEAR SIR: You have doubtless heard my name mentioned in connection with the election for Senator from this county. Certain individuals having evinced a willingness that the people should avail themselves of my services, has been the cause of some hasty and intemperate intimations from some persons, from whom I could not have anticipated a well found objection. Against their unkind inferences, a bold and consistent course for the last ten years of active political life and the many sacrifices which it can be shown I have made

* George Forquer was born near Brownsville, Pennsylvania, in 1794. Was the son of a Revolutionary soldier, and older half-brother of Governor Ford. He settled with his mother (then a widow) at New Design, Illinois, in 1804. After learning and for several years following the carpenter's trade at St. Louis, he returned to Illinois and purchased the tract whereon Waterloo now stands. Subsequently he projected the town of Bridgewater on the Mississippi. For a time he was a partner in trade of Daniel P. Cook.

Being successful in business, he took up the study of law, in which he attained marked success. In 1824 he was elected to represent Monroe County in the House of Representatives, but resigned in January of the following year to accept the position of Secretary of State, to which he was appointed by Governor Coles, as successor to Morris Birkbeck, whom the Senate had refused to confirm.

In 1828, he was a candidate for Congress, but was defeated by Joseph Duncan, afterwards Governor.

At the close of the year he resigned the office of Secretary of State, but, a few weeks later, (January, 1829) he was elected by the Legislature Attorney General. This position he held until January, 1833, when he resigned, having as it appears, at the previous election, been chosen State Senator from Sangamon County, serving in the Eight and Ninth General Assemblies.

Before the close of his term as Senator (1835) he received the appointment of Register at the Land Office at Springfield.

Mr. Forquer married Ann Cranmer, daughter of Dr. John Cranmer, of Cincinnati. Her elder sister, Susannah, married James E. Lamb, a pioneer merchant of Kaskaskia and Springfield. His death occurred in Cincinnati in 1837. His widow afterwards married Antrim Campbell of Springfield, Illinois.

† Pascal Paoli Enos, pioneer, was born at Windsor, Conn., in 1770; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1794; studied law, and, after spending some years in Vermont, where he served as High Sheriff of Windsor County, in September, 1815, removed west, stopping first at Cincinnati. A year later he descended the Ohio by flatboat to Shawneetown, Illinois, crossed the State by land, finally locating at St. Charles, Mo., and later at St. Louis. Then, having purchased a tract of land in Madison County, Illinois, he remained there about two years, when, in 1823, having received from President Monroe the appointment of Receiver of the newly established Land Office at Springfield, he removed thither, making it his permanent home. He was one of the original purchasers of the land on which the city of Springfield now stands, and joined with Major Elijah Iles, John Taylor and Thomas Cook, the other patentees, in laying out the town, to which they first gave the name of Calhoun. Mr. Enos remained in office through the administration of President John Quincy Adams, but was removed by President Jackson for political reasons in 1829. Died at Springfield, April, 1832.

upon the altar of my hard earned character, should have screened me. Of their unkindness, however, I complain more in sorrow than in bitterness. Conscious, however, that they are more prompted by *a certain design and their ill nature for others* than by any *act or intention of mine*, I am relieved from the pain of the blow intended to be inflicted. This relief is increased when I reflect that those who are most ready to indulge in unauthorized suspicion are either such as have never been in situations to test their firmness by temptations of individual advancement and benefit, or those who have made duplicity in politics an article of traffic. To you I will say that the idea of my representing this county in the Senate had not its origin with me. It must be seen by every one who knows me that the place could not be an object of ambition with me, and that I could not accept of it without making real sacrifices, both of a pecuniary and political character. I would have to lay down an office worth from \$5 to \$600 a year, and shut the door against the chance of being appointed judge for the circuit, should the Circuit Courts be established. Should there be a judge to elect, no one will say that any other man in this circuit could be presented against me who would be able to start with as many friends in the Legislature. But I have for some time had no ambition to gratify and cared very little, either for the place I hold or any other.

Many persons of both political parties kept talking to me until I began to think there was a liberal feeling towards me, and that my services were sought for in good faith for the sake of the public interest. Acting under this belief, I gave an intimation, that if I could be satisfied that the people, *without reference to party considerations*, did really desire my services, I should consider myself bound to make the sacrifices above mentioned and serve them, and at the same time declaring my unwillingness to have anything to do with a county or party contest. That I did not wish to come in contact with the ambition of any of the numerous would-be great men in the county, and that my being a candidate must in a good degree depend upon these being satisfied to allow the people to select me in a peaceable and quiet manner. There the matter rested for some time, I avoiding carefully to mention the subject to any one, supposing that if there

should exist on the part of our great men in and about town a willingness to accept of my services they would give some indication of it. But in a few days it turned out just as I expected. *I was not the man.* "He must give in his adhesion to us!" Then my pride was aroused. Being an older politician than any of them, I thought that they were as much bound to give in their adhesion to me, as I was to *raze* myself, so as to enable me to sail *under the wing* of their lieutenant. This, I thought, was putting the boat into the yawl, and was rather too squeezing a concern for my pride to submit to, though I was willing to have sailed alongside.

After much forbearance on my part, and before I had determined to risk the contest, I was informed by my competitor that I was considered as having alienated myself from my party, and that his friends were determined to oppose me at all events, and therefore they would not allow him to *

for the N. B. I then for the first time instantly determined to let the people decide who constituted *the party*. Whether the people or a few maneuvering, selfish, and fence politicians constituted the best party to serve.

I believe much might be done for this county, if the people would be governed by sound policy in selecting a competent delegation, who would go to Vandalia friendly and act like one man for the interest of the county. The firm belief that something might be done for the interest of our people and ourselves has had the greatest share in inducing me to allow my name to be used; and I am vain enough to believe that I could contribute to some degree to the accomplishment of measures promotive of the prosperity of the county in general.

A letter is too narrow a compass to present my views to you in, and I should be glad to see you some evening at my house, where I could give them to you in detail and explain more fully how it happens that my name is used.

The circumstance which has prevented me from giving my opinions to you before now has no connection with the *public interest*, nor with your merits or mine as men.

Yours very respectfully,

GEORGE FORQUER.

*Word here illegible.

Original Letter.

Mrs. David L. Gregg to Miss Susan Enos, of Springfield, Illinois. Dated Carribean Sea, October 15, 1853.

Mrs. David L. Gregg was Rebecca Eads, daughter of Hon. Abner Eads, of Galena, and was married in Chicago to David L. Gregg, Secretary of the State of Illinois, September 1, 1850.

David L. Gregg, lawyer and Secretary of State, emigrated from Albany, New York, and began the practice of law at Joliet, Illinois, where, in 1839, he also edited "The Juliet Courier," the first paper established in Will County. From 1842 to 1846 he represented Will, DuPage and Iroquois Counties in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth General Assemblies; later removed to Chicago, after which he served for a time as United States District Attorney. In 1847 was chosen one of the delegates from Cook County to the State Constitutional Convention of that year, and served as Secretary of State from 1850 to 1853, as successor to Horace S. Cooley, who died in office the former year.

In the Democratic State Convention of 1852 Mr. Gregg was a leading candidate for the nomination for Governor, though finally defeated by Joel A. Matteson; served as Presidential elector for that year, and in 1853 was appointed by President Pierce commissioner to the Sandwich Islands; still later, for a time acting as the minister or adviser of King Kamehamaha IV, who died in 1863.

Returning to California, he was appointed by President Lincoln Receiver of Public Moneys at Carson, Nevada, where he died December 23, 1868.

CARRIBEAN SEA, October 15, 1853.

DEAR SUE: I promised to write you after we crossed the Isthmus, but I learn that the mail will be on this side, ready to start back as soon as this steamer arrives. We have had a delightful trip so far—no storms—the ocean just as smooth

as the Mississippi River—we were all sick the first day—and it is the meanest kind of sickness, I assure you. You feel as though you had cast up your last accounts and closed your books for good. We have Colonel Ward, Consul to Panama, and Mr. Fletcher, Consul to Aspinwall, both very pleasant, gentlemanly men—but Ward especially. We have a missionary and his wife, bound for Oregon. He was exceedingly polite to me the first day, and finally asked me if my husband was a missionary—thought, of course, he must be, as he was going to the Sandwich Islands. We have a company of theatricals also on board—some of them exceedingly rude, others seem to be perfect ladies. There are seven hundred passengers in all, and such a time as we have to get something to eat. We are all numbered, and unless you go as soon as the bell rings, and begin to eat, you cannot get anything at all. For several days we have had very poor fare, and yesterday the captain discovered that the waiters were in the habit of stealing the pies and selling them to the steerage passengers, making quite a speculation for themselves. We have had no deaths on board. Had one birth, which created a great deal of excitement amongst the passengers, both gentlemen and ladies. The day after it was born it was brought up in the saloon and christened “Gustavus Ohio Nelson,” after the captain and the steamer. It amused me to see how much interest the gentlemen took in the little stranger—quite as much as the ladies did. She was poor, and only had money enough to carry her to California. It was impossible for her to cross the Isthmus in her condition; so the captain started a subscription and raised one hundred and twenty-eight dollars for her, and when we arrived at Kingston he placed her under the care of the American Consul until the next steamer arrives. She will then be able to go on. The captain is one of the best men I ever knew, and his kindness to that poor woman will never be forgotten by the passengers on this steamer. He intended at first to bear all the expenses himself, but the gentlemen on board would not let him. She had not one thing to put on her babe. I had two suits of Charlie’s that I gave her.

There was great rejoicing when we got in sight of land. The scenery as you are coming into Kingston is beautiful. All along the coast you see the palm and cocoanut trees—and

a great variety of all kinds. Before we landed at Kingston the negroes began to swim out to the boat and hold up their hands and say, "Please give me a dime, massa." A great many of the gentlemen threw money down, and they would watch where it went and then dive down and bring it up. While they were bringing in the coal for the boat, the passengers all went on shore. Then the negroes were standing as thick as bees, all holding out their hands—"Please give me a dime, massa—please give me a dime, misses"—and so it was, wherever you went, a halfdozen would offer to show you the curiosities of the town. I never saw such miserable, ragged, dirty beings in my life. The coal is carried on the boat by the women in tubs on their heads. Each one of these tubs weighs eighty pounds. They commenced carrying it in the morning and worked all day until ten o'clock at night, and only got three bits for all of that hard labor. Since the British came in possession of the island they emancipated the slaves. A gentleman told us—a resident of the island—before the slaves were free there were 30,000 white inhabitants in the city of Kingston, and now there are not more than two or three thousand. Since they are free they will not work, so that the plantations are nearly all abandoned. He said that there was wild coffee, just as good as any coffee in the world; they could pick and sell, but they will not do it. Some of them are educated, but the majority are poor, miserable creatures. Our negroes are gentlemen and ladies compared to these negroes. In the evening I rode out with Colonel Ward and Captain Fox. We visited the barracks and saw the darkies with the British uniform on—red jackets, white pants and black faces. They have very comfortable quarters. All of the buildings are of brick, fenced around with a high iron railing. While we were riding we passed a great many fences of cactus; they are the prettiest fences I ever saw, some of them ten feet high. Tell your mother she cannot imagine how beautiful the oleander is in its perfection, as it grows in this island; every variety of roses in bloom all the time. While we were riding we passed hundreds of fruit trees, all different kinds. The foliage here is perfectly beautiful. If it is as pretty and luxurious in the Sandwich Islands, I shall be perfectly satisfied. Some of the oranges are larger than the largest apples I ever saw; they are delicious here; and the

bananas are as long again here as they are in the States. They are pulled green. They have a fruit between the orange and the lemon, called lime; it makes fine lemonade. There seems to be no end to the different kinds of fruit. The missionary's wife wears the bloomer dress. When she went on shore the natives all got after her and wanted to know of her husband if she was his daughter. It afforded a great deal of amusement to the passengers to see them running to the boat and the natives after them, laughing and singing out, "Hurrah for the Stars and Stripes!" All I regret is that some of our abolitionists cannot see these negroes. If Mrs. Stowe was here and could see what English philanthropy has done, she could write another book. There are a great many English families—very agreeable, indeed. They invited a great many of the ladies in to rest, as they passed along, and passed cake and wine and fruits of different kinds. The grapes are very fine here, but are very expensive. They are three times as large as our grapes and the seeds one-quarter as large.

You will find some trouble to read this—the boat shakes so, and besides that, I am writing on my lap; so you must excuse so many blots. I shall expect an answer to this as soon as you get it. Do not neglect to write. You know I am agoing amongst strangers, and if they are pleasant it will be some time before I can feel at home. It seems a long time since I left you all, but I hope I shall return some time—Springfield will always be dear to me, as my little babe* is buried there. When I think of him, there is not one of you but passes through my mind at the same time.

Give my love to Agnes. I would be glad to hear a good account of her, if she has proved herself worthy of it. Give my best love to all my friends, and when you write be sure and tell me all the news. It is so dark I can scarcely see. Give my best love to all your family—to your mother especially. Be sure and write me if Agnes is still with your sister.

R. GREGG.

*Charles Gregg buried in Oak Ridge cemetery, Springfield.

The Lincoln Funeral Train.

CONTRIBUTED BY J. W. BECKER.

Each recurring year there is added interest in Lincoln stories and Lincoln history. The approaching centennial has intensified this interest, and no doubt in 1918 many stories about the great American hitherto unpublished will find their way into print. It occurred to the writer that a description of the Lincoln funeral train from Chicago to Springfield might be of historic value at this time.

William S. Porter, a veteran of the Civil War, who enlisted when but a boy, resides at Jerseyville. After his honorable discharge from the service Mr. Porter became a brakeman on the Chicago & Alton Railroad, and in that capacity served as one of the special brakemen on the Lincoln funeral train.

On Monday, February 12, 1917, Lincoln's birthday, Mr. Porter gave the writer the following interesting account of that memorable funeral procession. J. W. BECKER.

ACCOUNT OF TRIP FROM CHICAGO TO SPRINGFIELD OF TRAIN BEARING
REMAINS OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN, BY WILLIAM S. PORTER.

"In the spring of 1864 I enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Illinois Infantry (under the 100-day call), and was mustered out in the fall of the same year (1864). In a few days after I was mustered out I got employment on the Chicago & Alton Railroad as a brakeman. It was a very dangerous occupation, and men to fill the positions were hard to get, as one had to be out on top of the train nearly all the time that it was in motion; no modern appliances being in vogue at that time, such as air brakes, self-couplers and other safety devices that make railroading almost a pleasure in these days. Right here let me mention the fact that at that time George M. Pullman, who, with his brother, were working in the car building department of the Chicago & Alton shops at Bloomington, Illinois, one as general foreman, the

other as assistant, were formulating and working on plans to build and equip the first sleeping and parlor car that was ever made—the birth of the system which is now almost universal throughout the world wherever railroads are operated.

O. Vaughan, who was assistant superintendent of the Chicago & Alton at that time, with headquarters at Bloomington, summoned about a dozen or more brakemen to report at his office for instructions on special service. The instructions were to get ready and go to Chicago and come out on Lincoln's funeral train, which was to leave Washington, D. C., on April 21, 1865, arriving in Chicago May 1, the body lying in state at the court house until 6 o'clock p. m. May 2, when the train left Chicago for Springfield, Illinois, the terminus of the trip.

J. C. McMullen, assistant superintendent of the Chicago division (afterwards general manager of the entire Chicago & Alton system), had charge of the train, but George Hewitt, an old passenger man, was assigned the position of conductor, from whom the brakemen received their orders direct. I can only recall the names of four or five of my associates as brakemen on that memorable train, and I do not know whatever became of them, except Isaac Evans, who was killed in a round house in East St. Louis during a cyclone which demolished that city in 1871. The other names that I can recall at this time are Peter Dunbar, Theo. Bellows, Robert Barr and Patrick Nevins. As I have not been in the railroad business for about twenty-five years, I have completely lost track of all of them.

As I remember the funeral train, it consisted of one baggage car, several ordinary coaches and the catafalque car, which was the second car from the rear end of the train. The cars were of the type used at that period and belonged to the Baltimore & Ohio and Pennsylvania Central Railroads, and came through as a solid train from Washington to Springfield. The catafalque car, carrying the corpse of the President, was especially arranged for that purpose. The seats were removed and in the center of the car a structure was built in the shape of a pyramid. Upon the top of this pyramid, which had a railing surrounding it, the casket was placed. By this arrangement, those wishing to view the remains would come up to the foot of the casket in couples

and then separate and pass by in single file on either side and go out of the car in the same order. The next and last car in the train was occupied by members of the family of the President and the higher officials of the government, both civil and military, principally among whom I recall Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War, and Major General Ulysses S. Grant.

A crack New York city regiment of soldiers (their title or name forgotten) escorted the body and performed guard duty over the entire trip. The guards on duty were placed in this manner: Four guards were posted in each car, two at each end. The moment the train stopped the guards came out of the car and took the positions assigned to them at the foot of the car steps on both sides of the train. No one was allowed to board the train without a permit. When the signal to proceed was given the engineer gave two short blasts on the whistle, then the guards would mount the steps and stand there until the train got under way, then go inside and sit down.

The head officials of the Chicago & Alton railroad took extra precautions for the safety of the train over their line. All the bridges (mostly wooden at that time) were guarded against fire or otherwise by a watchman, who carried red and white signals for both day and night. The switch rails at all the obscure sidings were securely spiked down, etc., and all the regular trains were ordered to take the siding one hour before the scheduled time of the funeral train and remain there until it passed by.

Two locomotives were assigned to pull the train from Chicago to its final destination, Springfield, Illinois; one to draw the train proper and the other to act as a "pilot," running about four or five minutes ahead of the second section or main train between the principal stations, also assisting the other engine on all steep grades by being coupled together.

The two locomotives selected for this honor were No. 40 and No. 57. Both engines were of the same type and size (16 by 22-inch cylinder), built by the Walter McQueen locomotive works at Schenectady, New York. They were "wood burners," with an old fashioned balloon smoke-stack, Russia

iron jackets, brass dome, brass sand box, brass bell frame, six-inch brass bands encircling the boiler about four feet apart for its entire length, brass hand railings along the running boards on both sides of the engine, and all highly polished.

Engine No. 40, with Henry ("Hank") Russell in charge as engineer, was decorated from the "cowcatcher" to the rear draw-bar with flags intertwined with crepe and bunting and other symbols of mourning. On the front of the engine and directly under the headlight was placed a crayon portrait bust of Mr. Lincoln in a circular frame, or wreath of flowers, about five feet in diameter.

Engine No. 57, with James ("Jim") Cotton at the throttle, was decorated in about the same manner as the "pilot" engine.

On the evening of May 2 the two locomotives and train were backed into the Union Station, ready to take the road on their way to Springfield, Illinois, the final destination. The funeral cortege left the court house in Chicago about 6 o'clock p. m. and came west on Madison Street. The hearse was drawn by eight large, coal black stallions. Each horse was accompanied by a groom, who walked alongside with his hand on the bridle bit. The grooms were all negroes, large and fine looking, and were all uniformed alike. They made an impressive appearance.

The train left Chicago about 7:30 or 8 o'clock p. m. and proceeded on its journey. At all the larger places, like Joliet, Wilmington, Bloomington and Lincoln, there were large crowds of people congregated—stern, grim visaged men, tear bedimmed women and children—all silent, but with an anxious, expectant look, as of some impending disaster. It was that way all along the line. There were throngs of people at all the smaller towns, also at the country road crossings could be seen a group of people waiting to see the arrival and passage of this train, the remembrance of which was to become an epoch in their lives.

The train arrived in Springfield about noon the next day, May 3. A great concourse of people were gathered together in that city on this sad occasion. When the "pilot" engine

arrived on the outskirts of the city it stopped and awaited the arrival of the second section, then coupled in with it and proceeded to enter the city. It took over two hours to go about a mile and a half. It was certainly the people's funeral."

**Letter from Louis German, Who Served as Bodyguard at
Funeral of Abraham Lincoln.**

GARDNER, ILLINOIS, July 19, 1916.

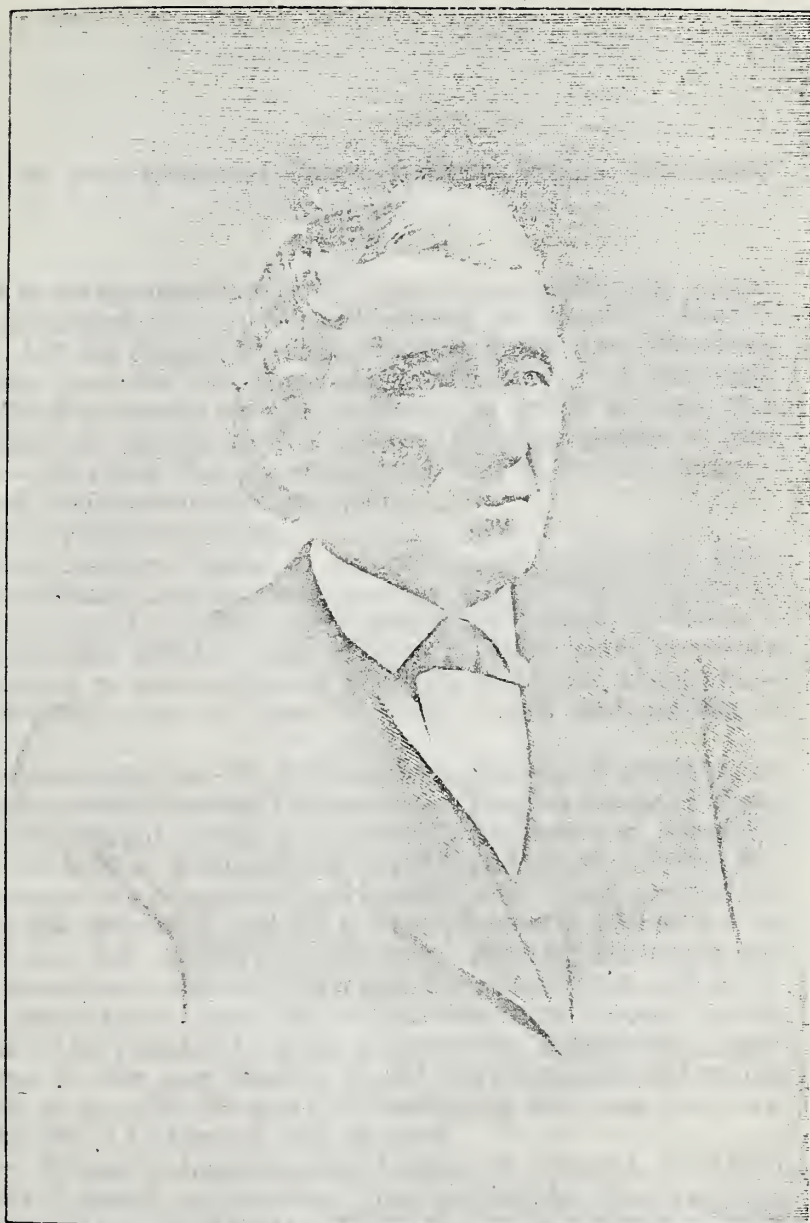
Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Secretary Illinois State Historical Society, Springfield, Illinois.

MRS. WEBER: Replying to yours of the 17th, will say, I had the honor, while it was the saddest hour of my life, to be detailed to act as bodyguard over the remains of the body of President Lincoln, and then with two platoons of my company to march at reverse arms to Oak Ridge on the hottest day the people of Springfield said they had ever witnessed. Lieutenant Colonel Reid, of my regiment, was the other officer detailed. He stood at the head of the casket at the right and I stood at the left. Lieutenant Colonel Reid and his wife (residents of Waukegan, Illinois) lost their lives in the Iroquois Theater fire years ago. Captain Julius Loveday of my company was provost marshal of the city on that day. My recollection is that General Joe Hooker, known as "Fighting Joe" Hooker, was in command. Governor Yates and his brilliant staff were in the procession. Bishop Simpson of the Methodist Church of New York delivered the last sad words at the mound where the remains were laid at rest.

Yours very truly,

LOUIS GERMAIN,

First Lieutenant, Company D, One Hundred and Forty-sixth
Regiment, Illinois Volunteers.



JESSE W. FELL.

Jesse W. Fell Memorial Gateway, State Normal University Campus.

Not to many communities is it given to pass through a scene that paralleled that at Normal campus on Monday, June 5, 1916. Not too frequently does a locality gather its individuals together just for the honor and the memory of one man. Usually it is events, crises, measures of great interest that call together crowds of the old and thinking people of two cities—not solely the reverence they bear to the life, character and achievements of one man.

Not so on this occasion.

There gathered early in the afternoon, more than 1,500 people, coming into the campus at the Normal University with one name on their lips, one thought, to publicly dedicate a gateway that should stand as long as stone lasts, to be an inspiration to generations of students, and upon which there will live the name of Jesse W. Fell, “lover and planter of trees.”

The name of Jesse W. Fell has been associated with that of Normal and the Normal University as long as either of these two have existed. Both held places in the heart of Jesse W. Fell; for both he planned and worked, and whether it was his home town, the Normal he had brought into being, or whether it was the university and all the big plans that he had for it, either had full measure of his love. And so, his name has been associated with the town and the school as a part of it. Little more than a year ago, a plan was born, through which it was to be possible to show in some way appreciation, and to show it in a way that he would have enjoyed and which should go on with the work of combining into one, the town and school as he himself had planned.

The Woman's Improvement League of Normal, of which Mrs. D. C. Smith is president, launched the plan that was here shown in its completeness. This association, aided by other friends of Mr. Fell, spent time and thought before the achieve-

ment was reached. That it should be a gateway connecting the town and the school—eminently what he would have liked; that it should be plain, noble in design, thought out by artists, executed in the best way—was the material end of the plans.

Just southwest of the gate had been erected a platform, which was banked with flowers. About it was a semi-circle of seats, and all that had been provided were needed when the hour came. Upon the platform were seated the presiding officer and the speakers.

The program had been arranged to include those men who knew Jesse W. Fell and that each speaker should tell what had come in his direct knowledge of the life of the beloved man.

Colonel D. C. Smith of Normal was presiding officer and music was furnished by the Choral Club of the university.

The program included:

President David Felmley of the Normal University—"The Debt the Normal University Owes to Jesse W. Fell."

President Edmund J. James of the University of Illinois.

President John W. Cook of the Northern Illinois Normal School at DeKalb—"Personal Reminiscences."

Captain J. H. Burnham—"Jesse W. Fell, the Philanthropist of Mighty Vision."

Generous extracts from these addresses are included in this article.

President David Felmley was the first speaker. He began by tracing the many interests and strong enthusiasms of Mr. Fell, and then passed to the man as a lover of nature and its meanings. Of this he said:

"In his boyhood Mr. Fell had as a teacher Joshua Hoopes, a famous schoolmaster of Chester County, Pennsylvania, one of the best botanists of his day. Jesse Fell was more than a pupil. He became a companion of his master, and under him developed a lifelong interest in trees and flowers. It was in the early forties that Mr. Fell began to manifest his passion for tree planting. A year spent on the open prairie north-east of Bloomington probably hastened the conviction that nothing was more necessary to the taming of the prairie than to plant it with trees. At first the black locust, with its rapid growth and durable wood, finely adapted for fencing, attracted his attention. When the borers attacked the young locust groves, he tried other trees in our prairie soils—hard and soft

maples, ash and box elder, American and British elm, linden, catalpa, tulip tree, European larch and many evergreens were planted in great numbers by him. It is said that 13,000 trees had been planted by him along the streets of Normal and in the grounds about his residence when there were still hardly a dozen houses in the present town. He brought to Bloomington, Mann, Overman, Phoenix and other men who made Bloomington one of the largest nursery centers in the country.

"In 1867 Mr. Fell was appointed the local member of the board of education, the position now held by Mr. Capen. He at once secured an appropriation of \$3,500 from the legislature for the proper planting of the campus, a project that had always been near his heart. William Saunders, the foremost landscape gardener of the day, had been brought on from Philadelphia eight years before to make a suitable plan. The planting was done under Mr. Fell's personal management, many fine trees being transplanted from his own private grounds known as Fell Park. The original plantings in the campus included almost every species that would flourish in this soil and climate. After the losses incident to storm and sleet, the ravages of borers and to the removal of trees to make way for new buildings, we still had in 1901, 940 trees of forty-one species. The great storm of June 10, 1902, destroyed many of these, but later plantings have more than replaced the losses in numbers and variety.

"In summing up the services of Jesse W. Fell to the Normal University, we do not forget that the best part of it has not yet been told. In viewing this memorial that his friends have erected, we are not unmindful that its highest values are not those of the mason or of the brass founder, nor are they to be found in the taste and skill of the architect who planned the work, or of the artists who have designed the bronzes. They are to be found in the character of the man whose name this memorial bears and whose services it commemorates.

"But Jesse Fell was not merely great in the excellence of his character, in his honesty, his unselfishness, his kind heartedness, his patriotism, as abstract qualities; he was pre-eminently a man of action. We honor him for what he did, both for the kind of enterprises he undertook and the spirit in which he wrought. Mr. Fell had faith in the future. He saw the great city of Bloomington in the straggling, unkempt

country village of eighty years ago; he saw in Normal the seat of a great educational institution; he saw in Illinois a real empire state, great in its natural resources, greater still in intellectual and moral worth, and he shaped his life in accordance with these visions. Some men called him visionary. Like all other seers, he merely lived in advance of his generation. His only mistakes seemed to have been in underestimating the amount of time needed for the realization of his hopes.

"The greatest indebtedness of the Normal University to Jesse Fell is the example of his life, his character and his worth. It is difficult to summarize in a few words the character of Jesse W. Fell. I have read the estimates placed upon him by more than a score of his contemporaries, the men who knew him well and were abundantly able to set forth their estimate of his character. They all testify to his superlative worth as a man and as a citizen. Yet it seems that no two have viewed his life from the same angle, nor have caught the same radiant light from the soul within. His most conspicuous quality seems to have been his energy. While other men thought and planned and talked, Jesse Fell brought to pass. He possessed a genius for accomplishment, tireless energy, undaunted courage, and a persistence that was rarely unsuccessful. He was a born leader, skillful to plan, to organize, to enlist aid and sympathy, to convince and persuade, to subdue opposition, to kindle in others the flame of his own enthusiasm. He was a born advocate, skillful yet fair to his opponents, more anxious to persuade them than to overwhelm them.

"Others who knew him personally will speak at length of his personal characteristics. For me, it is enough to say in closing that this memorial has been erected in order that we may show to our children and to our children's children the type of man that we delight to honor, the citizen of whom we are justly proud."

PRESIDENT JAMES' ADDRESS.

President Edmund J. James of the University of Illinois was not able to be present, but he prepared and sent a paper in which there were many references to incidents that might have passed by others. The paper was read by Prof. C. Wool-

bert of the University of Illinois. It was in part as follows:

"Fellow Citizens: It was a little over fifty-three years ago that I first saw Jesse W. Fell. It was on occasion of a visit of my parents to the Illinois State Normal University who, in looking for a place to buy a farm and settle down permanently, as they expressed it, were especially concerned about the schools of the neighborhood. They had examined one or two farms north of Normal and were making a special visit to the Normal school to see whether the educational facilities offered there seemed to meet their desires as to the opportunities for their children. I was tagging as a lad eight years old after my mother as she went into the primary room, then conducted by Miss Hammond, who afterwards became the wife of W. L. Pillsbury. As we came out on the porch on the south side of the Normal University building, Dr. Edwards, who was kindly showing us about, stretched his arm out in a sweeping way toward the south campus and said: 'The trees you see here have all been planted by the Honorable Jesse W. Fell. And there he is now, planting still others,' he said as he pointed toward a man superintending the planting of certain shrubs or small trees. 'He is sometimes called,' Dr. Edwards remarked to my mother, 'Jesse, the tree planter.'

"My parents purchased a farm immediately north of Normal, where for ten years I lived, and from which for six years I trudged back and forth to school. Mr. Fell was a favorite of mine, as he was of all the children, so far as I know. He was kind to us and let us play without disturbance wherever he was working, provided we did not interfere too much with the progress of the work, and sometimes, I think, even when we did. I remember my mother's saying once that Mr. Fell was a real public benefactor, and I wondered what that was, and asked her what she meant. 'A public benefactor,' she said, 'is a man who is doing things for the benefit of other people all the while, and especially for the benefit of the community in which he is living.'

"I think there could be few better descriptions of Mr. Fell and his work than this.

"I should like to emphasize on this occasion the service which this community is rendering to itself by this formal recognition of the great work which Mr. Fell did for it and

for the successive generations which will make up this community in all the years to come.

"Now, the process of civilization is not by any means an easy one, and every higher civilization is brought forth in pain and tears, and the human race tends steadily to fall behind unless efforts are continually put forth which involve blood and sweat. History has shown that in nearly every country and in nearly every time this work of standing, in season and out of season, for the forces which make for the uplift of the community, this standing for the right against the wrong, for the light against the darkness, for freedom against slavery, for justice over against injustice, for equal opportunity for all over against monopoly and slavery, has been the privilege and the burden of comparatively few members of the community—those men whom we call leaders, those men to whose call to advance we respond, those on whose leadership we recognize and follow.

"Jesse W. Fell was one of these men, and this community, thanks to his leadership and men like him, thanks to the original constitution of the community, made up of many different elements from many different parts of the country, has moved forward steadily to an ever completer life as one of these fundamental cells of national existence.

"I am greatly pleased to see that this community recognizes the great significance of an event like this—namely, the erection of a memorial in honor of the men who have done things worth while in the community, especially in honor of the men who saw the best things that were possible to the community and stirred up and spurred it on to realize these best things. It was not merely the work Mr. Fell did himself directly in planting these trees, in urging the improvement of the schools, in bringing one after another of the public agencies into more efficient action, but it was his work in stimulating other people to emulate his example. And one of the evidences that you have done this is not only to be seen in the external evidences which we can see around us in improved schools, in paved streets, in improved water supply, and in enlarged and improved churches, in adequate drainage, etc., etc., but one sees it also in this willingness to acknowledge an indebtedness to the men who are wise enough to lead such enterprises.

"I have often said to members of the Illinois Legislature when presenting to it the claims for the support of the institution which I have the honor to represent here today, that the people of Illinois have vested for the time being in them the trusteeship for determining the level upon which the community shall move.

"In other words, the member of a legislature, the member of a city council, the member of a board of trustees, should be a projector. He should have visions, and those should be visions of the higher life of the community and the higher level upon which the community may walk, and the fundamental purpose of his trusteeship is that he shall help the community up to those higher levels and hold it steadily and true to its higher levels. This was the work as Mr. Fell conceived it, and to which he gave unsparing industry and absolute devotion, and because you recognize that end, because you recognize, even though unconsciously, in large part, that somehow or other this is your interest projected in this large way to this seer and prophet, you are willing to honor him by this beautiful memorial. He cares nothing about it, of course. His family in a few years will care nothing about it. It will not be long until everyone will have passed away who ever saw Mr. Fell, or who ever saw anybody who ever saw him, or spoke to him, and the personal element will disappear as the years go on, but this monument will ever stand here to remind the boys and girls of this community, as they play about its foundations—the men and women who pass by—that here was a man who deserved well of his community; and they will be led by the existence of this monument to ask what he did and why and how, and the story will ever again be told to bring new inspiration and new life into each succeeding generation.

"Monuments of this sort are erected not to flatter living men, but to call the attention of the boys and girls of each successive generation to the things that are most worth while in the lives of the members of their own community; to the things that men will be most grateful for; to the things upon which the community will lay the most weight; to the things that men will think about after one has passed out.

"Monuments of this sort help us to teach in a concrete and direct way to our children what are the really worth while

things in the development of a community and a nation, and so I have always been in favor of seeing them erected in honor of men who have done really great and useful things. It is an honor to Mr. Fell that the people of this generation; that you, standing about here, few of whom knew him personally, few of whom could really have had any conception of the largeness of the man's mind and activities, erect this monument to him. It is a much more significant, much more hopeful, and to my mind much more useful service which this memorial will do by virtue of the fact that it is an honor to the community which has raised it, for you honor yourselves far more than you honor him in the events of this day.

"From the contemplation of this gateway, let the little boy and girl learn the humble lesson of picking up the papers and other rubbish which are flying over the streets, which they perhaps have themselves thrown there. Let the citizen living in a humble cottage with a few square feet about it realize that as he keeps that lot, as he improves that lot, he is doing a duty by his community and by his fellowmen that will help raise the standard of life in the community as a whole. Let every man of influence and power and wealth and resources in the community recognize that it is a part of his business to work to improve these conditions under which the life of this community must be carried on; that it is a part of his business to see that the schools are improved, that the churches are supported, that the public institutions of all kinds are made as efficient for their purpose as they can possibly be made. Let the member of the city council have borne in upon him the conviction that a public office is a public trust, and that the man who violates in any way the interest of the community for any purpose whatever, whether it is in violation of the law or not, is a scoundrel, is an unworthy citizen, one who ought not to walk in the shadow or come into the same street where a monument has been erected to such a man as Jesse W. Fell. With such a spirit, with such a life, we may be sure that this primal cell of our great republic can give an example in its local health which all other similar cells of the nation might follow."

President John W. Cook of the Northern Illinois Normal School spoke at length on matters which he had known and

seen during his personal observations of Jesse W. Fell. He said, in part:

"Memorial structures are the efforts of a grateful people to celebrate in imperishable material the virtues of those who have wrought well for their kind. They are an endeavor to keep active and beneficent in the lives of men those wholesome and regenerating principles that were the springs of action of the characters in whose honor and whose memory they are erected.

"We are met here today to give meaning to this graceful entrance to these beautiful grounds. If the words we shall say could, by some art of the magician, be an open book for the passerby, its significance would be for the aspiring and sensitive mind an evangel, for we are to tell the story of a man whose supreme ambition was to promote justice throughout the land. He sought the freedom of the slave from the cruel tyranny that gave the lie to our fundamental political principle. He championed the cause of freedom and toleration in religious belief. He defended the sacred privilege of freedom of speech when the cause that he regarded as the noblest in the annals of mankind was attacked. He fought the battle for the care of the orphan of the man who had given his life for his country. He built about the community of his love the high wall of protection against the tempting devil of drink. He fostered with liberal hand the institutions that make for the rule of reason in the world. He fought with relentless energy corruption in high places and in all places. He sought no public recognition and aspired to no place of honor. He was content to fight for the good cause in his own way and with no ulterior end to subserve. Such a character is rare enough to merit especial recognition and to have dedicated to his memory a perpetual reminder of his virtues.

"And first of all, I wish to say that I know of no place more fitting for his memorial than here. Beside this ever flowing and inspiring spring of life, where youth is breaking the seals of futurity and forecasting high destiny and striving for its ample realization, let an indestructible reminder of his career defy the ruthless hand of time. As the years shall come and go and the long processions of the young shall pass through this noble gateway, let them receive a new and perpetual baptism of that generous spirit which is aptly characterized by

his immortal friend—'With malice toward none, with charity for all.' And let there be a fitting volume writ in simple phrase that shall tell of him and of his gracious life, and on each recurring birthday of the institution that he did so much to found and foster, let his name be spoken so those who go out to help to make the new and better commonwealth shall keep his spirit in the transforming energy of their lives.

"You would like to know about his personal appearance. He was of medium height, spare of figure, and with a face full of intelligence and light. You have become familiar with it as it is portrayed by his picture, that hangs in the reception room of the main building. He was the most industrious of men and Judge Davis declared him to be the most energetic man that he had ever known. With this estimate I am in entire agreement. Even in his walk there was a slight inclination forward, as if he could not keep his body apace with the plans which his busy brain was ever organizing. He it was who carried out the original plans for the decoration of the campus. It was a treeless plain before he began his work upon it. There could not have been found in all its area a riding whip for a horseman. He prepared for it by circling the root of the superb evergreens with which his home place was crowded, and when the clump of solidly attached earth was ready for removal he personally superintended the transfer of these great trees to the already prepared field. He had zealously cultivated it in the preceding year, so that everything was in readiness. At this task he worked with more physical energy than any of his helpers. I never heard of one of the transplanted trees that disappointed him. In consequence, the campus was transformed in a single year from a bare prairie to a place of beauty.

"Indeed, so intense was his physical activity that he found it difficult in his more advanced life to induce his body to take the requisite amount of sustenance to keep the fires burning hot enough for his demands, and I recall a conversation in which he related his annoyance that the machinery, upon which he had been accustomed to rely with such complete confidence, would not steam in harmony with his expectations. And this physical energy was but the concomitant of his mental energy. He was afire with enthusiasm. He subordinated all of his fine endowment to the leadership of his splendid will.

And all who came within the range of his influence caught the contagious inspiration. Was he a visionary? It never seemed so to me, for his large plans, with few exceptions, rounded to noble consummation. I am quite convinced that the one disappointment of his life was the failure of the plan to secure at Normal the location of the University of Illinois. It has always been my understanding that the offer of this county far surpassed that of any other. What it was that defeated his undertaking I have never learned. I well remember that historic contest and the alternating hopes and fears that filled the minds of our people.

"Mr. Fell is aptly described by the familiar phrase, 'a gentleman of the old school.' By this is meant that he was characterized by a courtliness of manner quite unusual in these less chivalrous days. He was a careful observer of the canons of etiquette and employed them in his relations to others with strict impartiality. Politeness has been defined as 'the ceremonial form in which we celebrate the equality of all men in the substance of their humanity.' To be a human being was to win his respect and to receive the homage he conceived to be due a human being. I have seen him rise in a crowded street car and offer his seat to a poor negro woman, with the irresistible grace that was his wont. That she was a woman was enough to win his recognition as entitled to the conventional courtesies of polite society. And with him they were far from being formal ceremonies, for there was always shining through them the knightly spirit of the true cavalier. His kindness of heart was always evident, and he was scrupulously careful lest he should inflict pain when dealing with the humblest.

"As a writer he was unusually engaging. He had the art of speech when his pen was in his hand. When I knew him he shrank from public addresses, but earlier in his life he was a rapid, terse and forceful speaker. His letters best illustrated his gracefulness of expression.

"One cannot but linger fondly over these memories, and before turning to other aspects of his rich and varied life I must be permitted to quote briefly from his loving friend of many years, former President Richard Edwards. In the address which Dr. Edwards delivered at the funeral in Normal Hall, he said: 'Let me begin by saying that Mr. Fell was an

honest man. He had so many other high qualities that we are in danger of not observing this. * * * He who has been through the intensest activities of life, through those scenes where selfishness, duplicity, corruption are most apt to have full sway, and who has come out of it all with a maiden sensitiveness to anything like unfairness or dishonesty, deserves our esteem. * * * He kept his hand clean and his heart pure. He committed no false or foul act. He entertained no debasing or unworthy thought. So sensitive was Mr. Fell to this principle of rigid honesty that I have known him to insist upon making good pecuniary losses sustained by his friends through the dishonesty of other men, because he had been the means of making the parties acquainted with each other."

"To this testimony of Dr. Edwards I may add that any indiscretion on the part of men in public life made hot his indignation. He would have none of them henceforth. There are men still living in Bloomington who were members of a political convention held there on a day almost fifty years ago, in which instructions were sought for the county delegation to assist in the renomination of a public official. I may add that I was the candidate's cordial supporter, as I was during his long subsequent official career. Mr. Fell, however, believed that he had broken faith with some of his friends and opposed him with such vigor that he succeeded in securing the adjournment of the convention after a scene that defies description. His opposition defeated the desired renomination and resulted in the temporary retirement of the candidate from public life. Prominent in that historic struggle were a few men whose names are household words in this community. Their number was small, but under the rallying enthusiasm of Mr. Fell their effectiveness was irresistible.

"In further view of this aspect of Mr. Fell's character, Hon. James S. Ewing, at the memorial meeting of the Bloomington Bar Association, in an exquisite tribute to his memory, said: 'It is a good thing to have known one man whose life was without spot or blemish; against whose honor no man ever spoke; who had no skeleton in his closet; whose life was as open as the day, and whose death comes to a whole community as a personal sorrow.'

"Similarly, Hon. Joseph W. Fifer: 'Jesse Fell was one of the moral heroes. He was the product of our free American in-

stitutions, and I am proud that he was an American citizen. His pure, manly and unselfish life will help to teach the world the only true basis of a lasting thing, which consists in doing good and the making of others happy.'

"And now that I have tried in these brief minutes to tell you something of his personality, you will anticipate his family that had been identified with the Society of Friends from its origin about the middle of the seventeenth century. That he would ally himself with the anti-slavery party was thus a foregone conclusion. Like men of his kind, he was an ardent admirer of Henry Clay, with whom he became personally acquainted and whose name he perpetuated in his own family by conferring it upon his only son.

"Although bitterly opposed to slavery, Mr. Fell had not identified himself actively with the Abolition party.

"And now I am going to make a claim for Mr. Fell that I have not thus far come upon. I cannot resist the conviction that there originated with him an idea that made him an historic character and thus identified him personally and potentially with tremendous events that were world wide in their consequences.

"Here are some simple statements whose correctness is amply verified by Hon. Owen T. Reeves, Hon. Adlai E. Stevenson and Hon. James S. Ewing.

"On September 12, 1854, Senator Stephen A. Douglas came to Bloomington to make a public address. He stopped at the old National Hotel, at the corner of Front and Main streets. Lawrence Weldon, then engaged at the practice of law at Clinton, came up to hear the speech and went with Mr. Ewing and Mr. Stevenson to call upon the Senator. Shortly after, Mr. Lincoln, who had probably come up from Springfield for the same purpose, came in to pay his respects to the honored guest. After a brief conversation Mr. Lincoln withdrew. Shortly after, Mr. Fell entered the room and was cordially greeted by Judge Douglas, for they were old acquaintances. The tide of conversation ran along in the usual way for a time, but Mr. Fell had an especial purpose to subserve. He therefore said to the judge that there was much feeling over the question of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and that many of Mr. Lincoln's friends would be greatly pleased to hear a joint

discussion between himself and Mr. Lincoln on these new and vital questions that were so vitally interesting the people.

"Judge Douglas seemed much annoyed, and after hesitating a moment, said: 'No, I won't do it. I come to Chicago. I am met by an old-line Abolitionist. I come to the center of the State and am met by an old-line Whig. I go to the south end of the State and am met by an administration Democrat. I can't hold the Abolitionists responsible for what the Whig says; I can't hold the Whigs responsible for what the Abolitionists say, and I can't hold either responsible for what the Democrats say. It looks like "dogging" a man over the State. This is my meeting. The people came here to hear me and I want to talk to them.' Mr. Fell said: 'Well, judge, perhaps you may be right; perhaps some other time it may be arranged.' And so it was that Mr. Fell did not carry his point for that meeting.

"But Mr. Fell did not give up the idea of the joint discussion. It was his pertinacious following of the scheme that gave to the country that memorable series of illuminating addresses, unsurpassed in all the annals of debate, in which the supreme question, the question of fate, in the forum of a nation, was held up to the reason and the consciences of men.

"Who doubts for a moment the effect of those debates upon the destiny of Abraham Lincoln?

"I cannot resist the conclusion that this remarkable train of sequences logically followed Mr. Fell's resolute purpose, as foreshadowed in the brief incident that I have related.

"But again. After the first debate at Ottawa, Lincoln came to Bloomington for a conference with friends from all parts of the State. Judge Reeves is responsible for the statement that Mr. Fell was present at that conference, as we should fully expect. At the Ottawa meeting Judge Douglas had propounded to Mr. Lincoln a number of questions to be answered at Freeport. Mr. Lincoln told his friends that he should give an answer to those questions, and he also told them that he proposed to propound certain questions to Judge Douglas at that meeting. Among them was this one: 'Can the people of a territory, in any legal way, against the consent of any citizen of the United States, exclude slavery from a territory prior to its admission as a state?'

"The members of the conference saw clearly that if Judge Douglas should answer this question in the affirmative he would certainly be elected to the Senate, for there were many Republicans favorably disposed to him because of his attitude toward the administration. It was believed that he would so answer. Lincoln saw that although such an answer would close his hope for the coveted senatorship, the South would never nominate so uncertain a candidate in 1860. In consequence the conference therefore protested against the submission of such an interrogative and voted against it with a single exception. That exception, I need not say, was Mr. Fell. Did his stand in the premises account in any way for Lincoln's reply to the conference: 'Judge Douglas may indeed defeat me for the Senate, but he will at the same time defeat himself for the Presidency in 1860, and that is a far greater issue.'

"Prophetic words! They were verified to the letter. Did Jesse Fell's support of Lincoln's plan fall into the casual series again? Who can answer?

"Did this modest man ever allow himself to trace the conclusions of the successive syllogisms to the final conclusion? Dr. Edwards besought him to write a frank and free autobiography and he really began it, but his modesty soon got the better of his resolution and he gave it up, declaring that he could not bring himself to the task. If he had only been willing to write a book of "Recollections" what revelations we might have had!

"I said, a few minutes ago, that he championed the cause of freedom and toleration in religious matters. This he did especially in the part he took in the organization of what was long known as the Free Congregational Church of Bloomington.

"Which of two of the major differences that formerly drove sharp lines of social cleavage among men arouses the bitterer controversies, religion or politics? We of the present know little of the implacableness of the hostility which formerly existed between men who were in separate political camps and who affirmed belief in separate religious creeds.

"Imagine, then, the introduction into the institutional life of Bloomington of an organization that seemed to be indifferent to a body of doctrine that was regarded by the great

majority of men and women in the west as indispensable to give validity to any rightful claim to the name religious. Such a phenomenon appeared in July, 1859. I have not time now to trace its history. Of course, the Fells, Jesse and Kersey, were there. Let it suffice to say that an organization was effected and that Charles G. Ames, predestined to a notable career, was called to conduct the Sabbath services of the Free Congregational Society.

"Of course, Mr. Ames would speak his mind on the slavery question. He did so, and some of his parish were so offended that they withdrew. But Mr. Ames was incapable of bitterness. While he preferred that they should stay, he could not deprive himself of freedom of speech to retain them, for freedom was the principle upon which the society was founded.

"Before his nomination Mr. Lincoln dined with Mr. Ames. The "Irrepressible Conflict" was thoroughly discussed, Mr. Ames taking very advanced grounds. Upon leaving, Mr. Lincoln said: 'I am as strong an anti-slavery man as you are, but I recognize some practical difficulties in dealing with it that you do not seem to see.'

"I am deeply conscious of the need of brevity, but I must be permitted to relate a single additional incident in this connection. One of the successors of Mr. Ames was Mr. Ellis, whose pastoral relations were very abruptly discontinued. He was a strong Abolitionist, and was so extreme as to have been one of those who volunteered to attempt to rescue John Brown from his Virginia captors. On April 23, 1865, when the country was speechless with grief over the tragic ending of the life of the great President, Mr. Ellis preached a sermon in Phoenix Hall in which he took occasion to criticise Mr. Lincoln in severe terms.

"It is easy to imagine the effect upon the Bloomington audience of such an address, and especially at such a time. In the hall were many of Mr. Lincoln's personal friends, men who were bound to him not alone by political ties, but also by the bonds of warm affection. Here and there were soldiers recently from the front, whose veneration for the murdered chief magistrate was greater than for any other character in American annals. Here was Mr. Jesse Fell, the man to whom in 1860 Mr. Lincoln had addressed his autobiography, and one can possibly imagine how his heart must have been wrung by



so ruthless and so utterly foolish a violation of the canons of the most ordinary common sense. The speaker was hissed and hooted, and escaped by the back stairs to a drug store near by, from which he was rescued by Mrs. William Lewis, a resident of Bloomington, and taken to her home. On the succeeding Monday the address was published in full and may be found, as may Mr. Ames' funeral sermon, in the files of The Pantagraph. As opportunity was thus offered to read exactly what Mr. Ellis has said.

"But nothing could induce Mr. Fell to do violence to his principle of free speech and a free pulpit. At the next meeting of the society he offered a series of resolutions denouncing the interferences with the speaker's explicit right to be heard, however unpalatable his utterances might be. This single illustration of his fidelity, under the most trying circumstances, to a principle which he regarded as a fundamental necessity in a free country, lifted him in my esteem to the serene heights of supreme manhood.

"No time remains to give other illustrations of those qualities which mark him off so distinctly and so superbly. Yonder on the hill is the home of those wards of the State who, orphaned by their fathers' devotion to the country, were deprived of that parental care which is the due of every child of our common humanity. It is there because of his philanthropy and patriotic zeal. Here rises the noble buildings of an institution to which thousands of grateful hearts turn with the most tender emotions. He wrought the deed, far more than any one else, that brought it here. We walk between these double rows of trees that he planted. One day he told me why he was impelled to adopt this particular plan. It was because he had happened to be in old Germantown, Pennsylvania, in the heat of a summer day. As he walked beneath the over-arching branches that met above his head, he determined to go to his new home and imitate the thoughtfulness of an unknown benefactor.

"That I knew him, and had at least some modest share in his regard, has been one of the greatest gratifications of my life. Among my treasures is a memento which he ordered sent to me as he lay upon his couch of pain from which he realized he should never arise. Thank God for all of His heroes. They lift the world to the arching sky and leave an open door be-

tween the earth and the heavens. He was one of that great company and lived his life of simple devotion here in our own little community. Great souls need no hilltops for their homes in order that they may be singled out as the benefactors of mankind.

"His memory is a precious treasure, and as the new generations come and go this memorial structure will retell the inestimable worth of this simple, unostentatious man."

Captain J. H. Burnham spoke briefly, because of the lateness of the hour. He touched upon incidents of Mr. Fell's life which the other speakers had passed.

Captain Burnham's subject was, "A Philanthropist of Mighty Vision." "Jesse W. Fell was a lover of mankind and a man of mighty vision. He loved his family and was never happier than when in their midst, planning and working for their future welfare. He wisely planned for the benefit of his adopted town, for the County of McLean, for the State of Illinois, for the nation, for the freedom of the slaves, and always labored for the good of all mankind.

"As early as 1834, when for two years he had lived in Bloomington as its first lawyer, he spent nearly a whole session of the Illinois Legislature at Vandalia, and, almost unaided, prevented the western tier of townships from being sliced off from McLean County in the interest of a new county seat. His clear vision told him that only thus could the new town of Bloomington retain its prestige and the new County of McLean preserve its grand outline, and the service he then performed has never yet been sufficiently appreciated.

"In 1845, when the State of Illinois was in imminent danger of repudiating its enormous bonded indebtedness, and was about to be driven into hopeless bankruptcy by incompetent leaders, Mr. Fell published an open letter to the Senate and House of Representatives, boldly advocating the imposition of taxes, and he eloquently urged the policy of re-establishing the State's financial credit upon a sound and reliable basis. The plan which he recommended was followed in the main. His vision told him that this State's magnificent agricultural domain could only thus be put in the way of its subsequent wonderful development.

"In the various periods of railroad building in 1833 to 1881, he was always a vigorous leader. He was either a projector

or a railroad official in every scheme for a north and south or east and west railroad in this vicinity. He secured a large portion of the right of way for the Chicago & Alton railroad from Bloomington to Joliet, and was the chief agent in the donation of the machine shop site in 1853, and thus secured for Bloomington the immense advantages which have followed, and which will no doubt permanently continue.

"While we are considering some of these, almost marvelous achievements of this great man, we may reflect that no doubt his active and vigorous mind contemplated a project which was never carried out to a successful issue. His vision was so broad and his mind dwelt so intensely on benefiting his fellow men that we can well conceive that he must often have felt the want of practical co-operation in some of his most heartfelt projects.

"Mr. Fell once told me that at a very early day, when wearily riding on horseback along the line of the present Illinois Central railroad in company with General Gridley, they discussed the possible luxurious improvements likely to be enjoyed by future travelers along the iron rails which they hoped would follow their route. How pleasant must have been his reflection in after life when all, and more than all, that his prophetic vision had predicted actually came to pass in the lifetime of this earnest and brilliant railroad advocate.

"The present generation needs to be told, on this and other appropriate occasions, of Mr. Fell's almost superhuman exertions in behalf of all suggestions and plans for the advancement of the religious, educational, moral, agricultural and community development of his neighborhood, the county, the state, the nation and the whole world in which he lived, but this paper can touch only a few of his characteristic efforts in the directions indicated.

"The man who planned our Normal campus, who planted with his own hands many of its grandly spreading trees upon a broad and almost desolate prairie, and who planted thousands of others in the streets of Normal—twelve thousand of them before Normal was anything but North Bloomington—no doubt had a vision of what their noble grandeur would be in fifty or sixty years, and perhaps believed that some of them would survive for centuries, and in their final enormous growth in this rich soil would carry forward to future observ-

ers some remembrance of their origin. But the same man, in giving names of trees to no less than thirteen of the streets of Normal, perhaps never realized in his own modest mind that he was thus preserving for all time a most beautiful and touching reminder of his affectionate love for the town he had founded. Normal is truly indebted to the charming visions which must have occupied the founder's thoughts during this labor of love for coming generations.

"In the early part of 1867, when the grand effort was being made in this county to secure the location of the Industrial University, which is now the Illinois State University at Champaign, Mr. Fell's efforts were little short of miraculous. Very few of us realized the actual possibilities of the university idea, but from the success which had then already been exhibited at the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, it is evident that Mr. Fell had in mind almost a complete vision of what is now to be seen at Urbana and Champaign. Had that institution been located here and had it been properly fostered, what a boom Normal real estate would have secured! That it would have been fostered here was proved by the fact that notwithstanding Mr. Fell's bitter disappointment which it took years to heal, he nobly seconded the effort made in 1870 to induce the State constitutional convention, then in session, to provide in the new instrument, for very liberal permanent assistance to be given to the great institution. Mr. Fell grandly and magnanimously took the lead in this effort.

"We ought to give a brief notice of Mr. Fell's efforts to have this State adopt the Maine liquor law at the June election in 1855, and we must not forget the remarkable steps he took in 1867, to perpetually prevent the sale of liquor in this town of Normal.

"We shall also find that there has been running through all of Mr. Fell's life efforts a never-ending thread of elevated thought and action in behalf of great public questions. He never forgot the poor and needy, and by his wise advice and counsel he placed many a poor man in the way of future comfort and competence. Some of these were ex-slaves, for whom he had a peculiar sympathy. From the very first he was active in his opposition to slavery, and gave most effective aid to the great cause of freedom through his wonderful assistance in bringing Abraham Lincoln's abilities to the notice

of the people, both before and after 1858. He was enthusiastic in advocating Lincoln's nomination and election to the presidency. It is the candid opinion of good judges that no single individual in the United States performed more important services, everything considered, in bringing about the election of him who has proved to be the nation's idol.

"The statements embodied in imperishable bronze upon the tablet dedicated here today are most admirably calculated to impress and inform future generations as to the most important characteristics of this great man—this noble-hearted philanthropist—although it will be almost impossible for those who never had the good fortune of his personal acquaintance to realize the grandeur and great modesty of his character. It appears proper to add that such was the simplicity of the man that we may well believe he never anticipated he would be deemed worthy of such public remembrance as has been manifested today, or had any idea of its possible occurrence."

Mrs. D. C. Smith, as president of the Woman's Improvement League, presented the gateway to Prof. O. L. Manchester, as mayor of the town of Normal. She said:

"As president of the Woman's Improvement League of Normal, the pleasing task is mine to present to the town of Normal, through you, its mayor, the stone gateway just erected, at the east entrance to this campus in memory of Jesse W. Fell.

"It is a tribute of love from his many friends, far and near, who admired him while he was with them and who now honor his memory.

"The bronze medallion portrait upon one of the main posts is a gift from the grandchildren, and is dedicated by them with affection to the grandfather whom they knew and loved.

"The League is exceedingly pleased to know that the town has authorized you to present this gateway for perpetual preservation to the Illinois State Normal University, thus linking together the university and the town in further memory of him who was the friend and lover of both.

"The members of the League feel a sense of pride, pardonable, I trust, in the fact that they have been permitted to bear some humble part in the erection of this memorial gateway and they cherish the hope that in the years to come, many who look upon it and pause to study the portrait and read the

inscription it bears, may be inspired with Jesse W. Fell's rare public spirit and be moved to walk in his ways."

The closing addresses were given briefly by Prof. O. L. Manchester, for the town of Normal, and by Mr. Charles L. Capen, who accepted the gateway on behalf of the school and spoke feelingly of the occasion.

Mr. Capen had known Jesse Fell. He spoke of him in words of reverence; retraced, in some brief measure, the words of other speakers and added his own thoughts as a final word to what had already been said. Mr. Capen has the interests of the Normal University much at heart, and in his appreciation of the memorial gateway there was the feeling that its value was great as an inspiration to the younger generations who would pass through it, look at the bas relief, and read the words that touch the deepest chord in the life of the honored man.

The handsome decorations were presented by A. M. Augustine, and he was assisted in placing them by John R. Dodge, Dudley Lufkin and Thomas Billings.

The American flag used on the platform was the property of the Sons of Veterans' Camp of Normal. The new Illinois flag was also used. It was presented to Hon. Lewis G. Stevenson by Mrs. George A. Lawrence of Galesburg, and by him loaned for the occasion.

The gateway was designed by O. C. Simonds of Chicago, and the artist has been very successful in creating a design that while simple is most impressive.

The bas relief of Jesse W. Fell occupies the front side of the column at the right of the gateway. This sculptured brass was made by Theodore Spicer Simson of New York. He also produced the tablet which will occupy a corresponding position on the column on the left side of the gateway. On this tablet are inscribed the words:

To the Founder of Normal,
Jesse W. Fell,
Friend of Education,
Lover and Planter of Trees,
Philanthropist of Mighty Vision,
This Gate is Dedicated by
The Woman's Improvement League
and His Many Friends.

The lanterns which surmount the center pillars are striking parts of the whole. They are massive bronze lanterns of unusual design and were made by the Victor S. Pearlman Company of Chicago, and they harmonize with the entire design for the gateway.

Celebration of the Seventieth Anniversary of the Founding of Bishop Hill Colony.

On September 23, 1916, at Bishop Hill, Henry County, Illinois, was held a home-coming and reunion in commemoration of the seventieth anniversary of the founding of the famous Swedish communistic colony, called Bishop Hill. Some of the colony buildings are in an excellent state of preservation and are in use.

Here one could see the old church just as it was in days when services were held there under the guidance of Eric Jansen,* the founder of the colony. The old seats are just as good now as they were the day they were built. They are all of real black walnut and were made to stand the wear of years. The altar and all of the properties of the church are there intact. For this festive occasion the relics, all that could be gathered for the day, had been crowded into the upper floor of the church building and were viewed with much interest. The paintings of the early settlers, all done by the late Olaf Krans, were re-arranged for the occasion, and his interpretations of the early life and character of those who made Bishop Hill famous were of peculiar interest on this, the seventieth anniversary.

Some of the old colony buildings were thrown open for the day and the one main building, wherein lived over 100 families at one time, found many admirers.

The old Steeple building and the clock, made years and years ago in Sweden, and which is still running, were of more than passing interest to those gathered there for the day.

At 10:30 Jacobson's orchestra played a selection, and then the Rev. A. G. Peterson of Bishop Hill offered prayer. A song by the chorus, and then P. J. Stoneberg, who is the chief historian of the colony, gave the address of welcome. Mr. Stoneberg said, in part:

"Seventy years have passed since founding of the Bishop Hill colony. It was in July, 1846, that Eric Jansen, together

*Eric Jansen, born December 19, 1808, in Bishopskulla Parrish, Upland, Sweden; died May 13, 1850. He was shot by John Root.

with his family and a few others, arrived at Victoria. It was in the following August that two land purchases were made at Red Oak Grove, in Henry County, while in September the land was bought upon which the community was located. The colony was named Bishop's Hill in honor of the parish where Eric Jansen was born. But afterwards the 's' was omitted from the name. During its eventful existence the Bishop Hill colony formed an important part in the development of western Illinois. A half century and more has passed since the dissolution of the colony. The men and women who were in their prime at that time have nearly all passed away from the scenes of their labors and are resting peacefully beneath the sod.

"When the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the colony was celebrated twenty years ago, there was still a considerable number left of the early pioneers. Since then the majority have passed away."

Captain Eric Johnson, who is the son of the founder of the colony, and who is now residing in Clearwater, California, responded to the address of welcome. Mr. Johnson had come from his California home for the day.

President John Root acted as master of ceremonies of the day.

For several hours people were given another chance to visit the old buildings. Several people who are well informed on the points of interest at Bishop Hill were there to give a little assistance to the onlooker, and a complete explanation of everything was made these people.

The old park in Bishop Hill, itself a point of interest, because of use it was put to in the early days. The old trees, some of them planted by the original colonists, formed a very pretty background for the setting where the services were to be held. The modern speaker's stand in the center of the park is about the only adornment the park has that shows the work of the present generation. The old settlers' monument standing in the park brings to mind all of the deeds of valor of the former residents of Bishop Hill. No more fitting place could have been selected for the holding of the exercises than the park, surrounded as it is by all of the old buildings.

The afternoon session began at 2:00 o'clock. The orchestra gave a selection and then the reports of the various committees were read. P. J. Stoneberg read the necrology record of the colony.

The main address of the afternoon, which was to have been given by Attorney C. A. Trimble of Princeton, had to be eliminated because of the sickness of the speaker. Hon. Henry S. Henchen, cashier of the State Bank of Chicago, spoke. Mr. Henchen is the grandson of a very close friend of the founder of the colony.

Captain Eric Johnson appeared on the afternoon program and gave a short discourse, telling of his early recollections of the colony and colony life; of the things that had prompted the break with the mother country and which led to the founding of Bishop Hill. Captain Johnson's address was very interesting.

ADDRESS OF HON. HENRY S. HENSCHEN.

"We are gathered here today as representatives of the second and third generations, to lay a wreath of tribute on the graves of the first born here, as the connecting links between an arduous past and, let us hope, an honorable future; here, as Americans by birth to honor the memory of our parents, Americans by choice; here, to learn for ourselves and to teach our children the history and traditions of our fathers; here, to remind each other of that little country, with its mighty history, of which our fathers knew so much and our children so little; here, to acknowledge that blood is thicker than water, and that whatever our circumstances or prospects may be today, we are in spirit and flesh the sons and daughters of the Olsons and the Jansens of a generation ago.

"To sketch the history and character of the Bishop Hill colony is not the task allotted to me. Eric Jansen was one of those unique, rugged prophets, such as John Knox, John Wesley, D. L. Moody, William Booth and Billy Sunday, of whom the unregenerate shall ever stand in need. To the world, a misguided fanatic; to his followers, a God-given prophet. He founded the denomination at 36; became at 33 the pioneer of an immigration from Sweden which has cost the mother country millions of her sons and daughters; and died at the age of 42, having left his mark on two continents.

Those who knew him best were willing to stake their lives, their fortunes and their homes on their faith that he was in the right. Who are we, to say that he was wrong?

"He was a leader, and here where he led his followers, we have assembled seventy years later to commemorate him and them.

"When we were assembled here twenty years ago at the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Bishop Hill, some of the pioneers in this movement were still here, among whom was that patriarch and fellow leader and preceptor of Eric Jansen—Jonas Olson, then 94 years of age. If he is here today, it is in spirit alone.

"To me it is a source of great pride and satisfaction to have the privilege of meeting and listening to the honored son of an honored father. Himself a part of the history of this colony almost from its inception, Captain Eric Johnson, patriot, publicist and public servant. He grew up an American boy, and our hearts beat more quickly when we remember that when the call to arms came he answered the call of his adopted country. During his long and varied career he, son of a patriot, has in public and private life reflected credit upon our nationality. It was my privilege to introduce today to Captain Eric Johnson a great-grandson of a man who was a friend and defender of Captain Johnson's father.

"When, six or eight years before the time Eric Jansen left Sweden, he was persecuted, imprisoned and suffered for righteousness' sake, one man was to him a tower of strength, a shield and defender. This man was a judge in Upsala, later a member of Parliament, and he early realized the injustice and inhumanity of the laws surviving from the Middle Ages, which made it a crime to worship God in public gatherings not under the auspices of the Established Church of Sweden.

"Against these laws Eric Jansen and his followers became chronic offenders, and this justice-loving judge became their counsel, advocate and mediator in courts before the King's Cabinet, and even before the King himself. He offered petitions in Parliament at the risk of losing his friends and position; he defended the popular 'lasare' and later in Parliament voted for a measure giving the Swedes freedom of religious worship.

"When, in 1846 Eric Jansen's followers decided to seek a country where they might worship according to the dictates of their own conscience, the authorities, desirous of blocking their move, refused them the necessary passes to leave the country. In their dilemma they again turned to this same judge, who in their behalf petitioned Svea Hofratt to mandamus local authorities to grant passes. This was done and the journey to America was made possible.

"Forty years ago in this village Jacob Jacobson said to the son of this judge: 'When all others deserted us your father came to our defense.'

"Although a friend, not a follower of Eric Jansen, he was asked one day, 'Do you believe in me?' and the answer came, 'I believe you are a good man.'

"The great-grandson of that judge of Upsula is today a boy of 11 years of age and he is in this audience. I introduced him today to Captain Eric Johnson, and I am very proud of him, because his name is Henschen.

"Other pioneers who were here twenty years ago and who gave splendid addresses are the Hon. J. W. Olson, whose scholarly address I have read time after time and will never forget. I understand that he is not able to be here today and has been a patient sufferer for years, but I hope that I may have the pleasure of seeing him before I go back and to shake the hand of that scholarly gentleman.

"The literature of this colony is being enriched by the writings of such men as J. W. Olson, Eric Johnson, M. A. Mikkelsen, E. W. Olson, Charles Nordhoff and your own historian, P. J. Stoneberg. These are conscientious historians of events in which, in the case of several, their fathers have been chief figures. To us and to future generations their literature is of increasing value.

"Some time ago President Andreen of Augustana College at Rock Island visited King Oscar, and King Oscar said to Professor Andreen: 'Is it not sad that so many thousands and hundreds of thousands have left their native lands to go to America?' And said Dr. Andreen: 'Is it not wonderful God should have chosen so many of our race to go out and possess these new lands and to make them their own, and to extend to the ends of the earth our language, our ideas, our history, our traditions, our faith. Is it not wonderful that so

many of our people have been chosen for this great task and good fortune?' King Oscar looked far away, and answered: 'Ah, yes, I see; I see.'"

THE ADDRESS IN PART OF CONGRESSMAN E. J. KING.

"As I stand on this historic spot, my heart goes out in gratitude to those who have so graciously permitted me to be present on this great day, and the past achievements of those sturdy yeomen who left the homes of their native land, braved the hardships of voyage and by their own efforts made the history of Bishop Hill, rise before me in strong array.

"Bishop Hill is the cradle from which sprang that mighty impetus of Swedish immigration into the west and northwest to its great development and to the benefit of our entire common country. True, the original purpose of building a New Jerusalem, which would spread its force and control throughout the civilized world, failed of realization; nevertheless their efforts succeeded in a field of endeavor never dreamed of by them.

"Emigrants from nearly every province in Sweden settled at Bishop Hill, and their letters home to their friends and relatives, describing the advantages of America blazed the way for that long line of emigrants who now living, including their descendants, number in the United States to 1,334,239 souls. How inviting would be an incursion into their accomplishments, but time forbids, and I hesitate to enter those fields which ought to be reserved for my illustrious friend, Judge Trimble, the speaker of the day.

"Somewhere back of the conception of Bishop Hill colony was the man with the idea, and back of him was the one who prepared conditions of fertility where the idea might grow. John the Baptist was such a man. John Ericson's inventions prepared the ground work for Edison the Wizard of Menlo Park. I have but a moment to address you, and in my allotted time I wish to speak of the man who cleared the underbrush and prepared the way for that great preacher, leader and genius, Eric Jansen, leaving to the others the merited praise of the virtues of Jansen. Without disparagement of the great services rendered the colony by Stoneberg, Jacobson, Norberg, Bergland, Swanson and many others, I plead permission to pay a humble tribute to one who was the Alpha and Omega

of the colony, and whose life runs through its history like a strong cord—Jonas Olson, a typical Swedish-American of a type whose influence for good has made a most lasting impression not only upon the younger Swedish-Americans, but upon the entire nation as well.

“Helsingland, the home of so many of the colonists, with its iron, timber and flax; its landscape dotted with red painted cottages, surrounded by beautiful patches of flowers, was the native province of Jonas Olson. He was born on the 18th day of September, 1802, the son of peasants. History states that his father was a drunkard, and that one day when the young Jonas, who was desirous of learning to read, write and cipher, was using his writing materials, this father grabbed them from him, saying as he destroyed them, that such things were not for peasants’ sons. At 15 he was compelled to shift for himself. He became a farm laborer and a fisherman on the banks of the Gulf of Bothnia. He disposed of salmon on the Stockholm market to advantage and became a well-to-do and respectable citizen of the parish. The year 1825 brought him to a turning point. Intemperance prevailed among the peasantry. The clergy even had become lax. The pastor always danced the first round with the bride, drank as deeply as his parishioners and transformed the tithes of grain into liquor by means of his own still. Up to that time it had not dawned upon Jonas Olson there was something far better in life. At a dance on a winter eve in 1825 liquor was passed around in sacreligious mockery of the Lord’s Supper. It made a deep impression upon Olson. He became converted and resolved to lead a new life. And so, like Simon Peter, the fisherman of old, he dropped his nets and became a follower of his Lord. He studied the Great Book and all the devotional literature assiduously. He bought books and visited the libraries in Stockholm and became a well educated man. At Stockholm he met Rosenius, the representative of Hellian Pietism, and also George Scott, the founder of Methodism in Sweden. They found in each other warm and sympathetic friends. Jonas, over the greatest of opposition, first began to organize temperance societies in his own and neighboring parishes, but later with the aid of the Crown he met with great success. Not only did he engage in temperance work, but immediately upon his conversion began to preach in the conventicles of the

Devotionalists, who were then just beginning to appear in Helsingland. After the loss of his wife, about a year and a half after his marriage, he threw himself with additional vim into the church work, and he is the man to whom it is due that Devotionalism was carried to every quarter of Helsingland. The Devotionalists were a pious people who were displeased at the absence of real piety in the Established Church. They did not seek to overthrow the church, but to purify it from within. They were called Devotionalists because they assembled in private houses to hold devotional meetings and because they read their Bibles and books of devotion assiduously in their homes. Devotionalism produced no great national leader after whom it might be named. It spread under Jonas Olson and other local leaders. Its stronghold was Norrland, one of the great political divisions of Sweden, of which Helsingland was a subdivision. Under its influence a radical change in the condition of the people took place and they began to read and to take up habits of industry and sobriety.

"For seventeen years Jonas Olson was the leading lay member among the Devotionalists in Helsingland, whose membership consisted largely of peasants and independent artisans. He enjoyed the respect and confidence of the community, representing them in a public capacity as juror to the district court. During this time Jonas Olson and his Devotionalists assembled in their conventicles and read their Bibles and books of devotion unmolested and enjoyed the confidence of the Established Church.

"The ground was now prepared for the seed. The minds of the people were attuned to the idea. One night a flour merchant asked for lodging at the home of Jonas Olson. It was quickly granted. The stranger was Eric Jansen. His devoteness inspired even the devout Olson. He brought Jansen to the conventicles and introduced him, and by reason of the high standing of Olson he met with instant success. Jansen was powerful and eloquent. With his advent into Helsingland Jansenism began. The conditions were favorable to the reception of his doctrines. He advanced the idea that too much attention was given to devotional literature and not enough to the Bible. His preaching was forceful and of the John Wesley type, and the results of his revivals rivaled those of Moody and Sunday of more modern times. Persecution

began. His followers were mobbed and their meetings disturbed. When their conventicles were prohibited they assembled in the woods. They praised the God who permitted them to be persecuted. Finally, the followers burned the books of devotion in the market place, the news of which soon spread throughout the kingdom. You are familiar with the arrest of Jansen, his escape and flight to America, eventually reaching the town of Victoria, Illinois.

"Jonas Olson remained at home. He had work to do there. He was heavily fined for participating in the burning of the books and was summoned before the House of Bishops to answer for his religious opinions. Naturally, as did the Pilgrim fathers, the Jansenists, under persecution, turned to America as a place where they could worship God as they pleased.

"Bishop Hill having been selected for a colony, Jonas Olson, along with Andreas Bergland and Olof Stoneberg, were appointed to conduct the immigration. The communistic plan of ownership having been decided upon, Jonas, having the courage of his convictions, put his property into the common fund for the benefit of all. So did they all, the sums ranging from 25,000 crowns downward.

"When the time for departure arrived Jonas and his associates had gathered together 1,100 willing souls, who for their religion's sake were willing to embark for an unknown land. As they were about to leave their passports were withheld, until Jonas Olson made a personal plea to King Oscar I, who released them.

"They left their native shores at different times and in different ships. Some were lost at sea. Others starved to death. Others died of cholera. Across the sea to New York, by Erie canal and great lakes to Chicago, and mostly on foot to Bishop Hill from Chicago, was the trip they made.

"Jonas Olson arrived safely with his party on October 28, 1846, where two log cabins and four tents invited them to enter for the winter. He was then 44 years of age and had already accomplished what most men only succeed in doing in a whole lifetime. Did he stop? Not Jonas Olson. He immediately proceeded to live another lifetime of fifty years more in work and honest endeavor.

"He saw the birth of the colony. He saw it in the busy hum of its prosperous days. He viewed with sadness its decline, its decay, its death and its final obliteration.

"On more than one occasion in Sweden had his judgment and ability in handling men been of service to the Jansenists, and these same characteristics were brought into play on a larger scale during his life in America, and as a resident of Bishop Hill. He must have been a man of splendid physique. One can almost see him now, coming down the street, proceeding here and there attending to the duties as one of those upon whom the responsibility of providing for others rested. On July 22, 1849, cholera broke out in the colony and raged until the middle of September, carrying away 143 persons in the prime of life. The horrors of it all have never been related, yet one must know that rugged and heroic character of Jonas Olson placed him in the thick of the disaster, where day and night he nursed the sick, prayed for the dying and buried the dead. His influence with the colony must have been great, and it is not related that this confidence was ever misplaced. Under the advice and counsel of this great old patriarch, Bishop Hill shown as a bright example to other immigrants as to what could be done in America, not only along material and religious lines, but in love of their adopted country and her institutions. It was not long before a teacher of English was at work at Bishop Hill. The laws of the land were always obeyed with respect and veneration. Patriotism in its full sense imbued their hearts, and when the great conflict of '61 came on and the nation's life was in danger, these faithful people—these Devotionalists—these pilgrims to whom liberty was a vital issue, rose as a man, followed the Stars and Stripes and spilled their blood and died upon the Southern fields, that free institutions should not perish from the earth. And it is due to these colonists to say that their example has had a tremendous influence upon every Scandinavian who has ever come to America, translating him at once into a strong, patriotic citizen of the American republic and who will fight the world in her behalf.

"Had it not been for the early devotional work of Jonas Olson in his native land, the brilliant efforts of Jansen to arouse the people must have failed and with its failure immigration to America from Sweden would have been postponed

for many years, and the aid of the Swedish-American in working our national destiny. So for this reason in awarding the benefactors of the nation, the distributor of laurels must not overlook the brow of Jonas Olson, the typical Swedish-American of early Bishop Hill.

"There are many foundation stones in the colony, but none supported a greater weight of its structures than did this man. He was faithful to his trust. He accepted no thirty pieces of silver. His dependability was certain and continuous. If an Indian assassin was hired to kill the leaders, he must not overlook Jonas at the head of the list of proposed victims. If a colonist is kidnapped, Jonas heads the party of rescue. If gold is necessary to replenish the coffers, Jonas Olson braves the dangers of the overland trip to California at the head of the expedition. When the leader of the colony lies stiff and stark in death, it is Jonas Olson who rushes back to take charge of the affairs of the colony. He it is who is among the leading spirits on the board of trustees after incorporation.

"In his later days he continued his preaching in the old colony church—feeble in limb, dim of eyesight; his congregation dwindled to a handful, he went on with his work. No doubt the enthusiasm of his early devotional work in the conventicles of his own Helsingland was upon him and he saw before him the vast audience which greeted his youthful work. And even this small congregation under his kind guidance one by one lay them down in the community graveyard, where peace reigns and the true community of good prevails. He saw nearly all pass to the beyond. He saw dissolution approaching. The edifices crumbled about his ears, yet Jonas Olson, like the Roman centurion of Pompeii, when the hot ashes of the eruption fell about him, awaited his orders of release which never came, stuck to his post until the end.

"His body lies in yonder cemetery, but it is pleasant to think that perchance his great soul with its fine strength of devotionalism, adventure and service, with his old friend, Eric Jansen, and in joyful company with Stoneberg, Jacobson, Norberg, Bergland, Swanson and the rest, is engaged in that Greater Colony to which all mortals, one by one and in their turn, must emigrate."

RELICS AT THE COLONY CHURCH.

The relics on exhibition at the Colony Church were numerous and interesting. Among the things to be seen were: Swedish Bible printed in 1618, Swedish Bible printed in 1737; various manuscripts, including parts of a scriptural outline, dated 1845, possibly written by Eric Jansen; autobiography of Eric Jansen; message from E. Jansen to his friends after the death of his first wife in the cholera at Rock Island; letters from E. Jansen, in 1850, in handwriting of Mrs. Pollock Johnson; letter to A. Bergland, 1850; autobiography of E. Jansen; letters written by J. Olson; contract between the captain of a vessel and a party of Jansenites, 1850; certificate with accompanying passport; Jansen's hymn book, original edition, 1846; revised edition, 1857; Jansen's catechism, 1846; English-Swedish dictionary, 1846; Lutheran prayer book, 1840; Swedish geometry, 1784; manuscript, Jansenistic tract; pedigree herd books, 1861; old Swedish watch; old American watch; spectacles; Swedish snuff box and brass comb; candle stick and snuffers; pepper-box revolver with case, &c.; Swedish hand loom and shuttle for weaving garters; Swedish balances with weights, dated 1834; pitchers of willow ware, used in the colony; plate used in the colony; old cups; candle moulds; candle sticks; money chest; sewing cabinet; towel and table cloth, made in the colony; skirt made of cloth woven in the colony; painting of the last house in Sweden (Lingo garden, Dalarne), where E. Jansen stopped on his way to America; part of bed curtain from room in which he slept; cloth on his bed in the same room; centerpiece painting from ceiling of this room; old Swedish kerchief; brass-lined ruler used in the building of the Colony Church; ox-pins; ox-horn tips made in the colony; two ox-yokes; horn from first ox dehorned in Weller township; Swedish hand-bag, embroidered with steel beads; seal more than 100 years old; framed list of the twenty-one men and one woman who came to the colony in February, 1847; two marriage pictures, dated 1842 and 1850, respectively; Swedish plate money, 1721 and other dates and other coins; colony paper money; fractional currency, lunch basket, colony made; market basket, made in Sweden; copper kettle, 200 years old; colony-made fork, grain and flax forks; primitive hemp machine; hand mangle, 1798; shoe last;

coffee mills; laundry paddle; school slate; Swedish rolling pin, 1774; old flax knife; fire tong; axe used in 1846; bullet mould; plane; bread roller, 1774; potato masher; two cheese moulds; reel; two colony spinning wheels; one Swedish spinning wheel; cooper's tools; two cradles; saws, chest, 1837; rope bedstead; quilting frame; camping device; rope making machine; device for carrying water; flail; coffee roasters; hair rope; branding iron; copper dipper; milk pail; lard oil lamp; lanterns; pulley; meat cutter; Swedish hymn book, 1836; copper frying pan; Psalmodica cow bell, 1789; copper coffee pot; mangle; large copper kettles; cow bell, 1789; lunch box, 1820; army canteen; rifle used in Civil War; pole for suspending hard tack; plows; cultivators; trunk, 1784; prize silk flag, won by Company D, Fifty-seventh Illinois Regiment in Civil War; clock from Sweden, used as model in making of clock in Steeple building; shears; broom made in colony; broom corn scraper (outside of church); Indian spade; Swedish "pumpa," a very large bottle.

The principal exhibitors were J. A. Bergren, P. J. Stoneberg and Dr. A. F. Benson.

An interesting person present was Mrs. Christina Helstrom, aged 93, who was the only surviving member of the original colonists that came September 23, 1846.

The presence of three young ladies, dressed in ancient Swedish costume, also attracted considerable attention, with their bright colored aprons and white caps. One of them, Miss Evelyn Swanson, aged 18, the daughter of the postmaster, was a particularly interesting character. Being a natural blonde and dressed in a complete outfit that was brought over some years ago by her grandmother, the makeup was typically Swedish in every way. The grandmother, Mrs. Mary (Malgrem) Olson, who was also present, was the first child born in the colony. The date of her birth was December 27, 1846.

EDITORIAL

JOURNAL OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

J. H. Burnham	George W. Smith
William A. Meese	Andrew Russel
H. W. Clendenin	Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually. Life Membership, \$25.00

VOL. IX	OCTOBER, 1916.	No. 3.
---------	----------------	--------

THE STATE CENTENNIAL.

The plans for the approaching State Centennial are being carried on with vigor by the Centennial Commission.

Mr. Wallace Rice of Chicago, a noted poet and writer, has presented to the Commission a design for a Centennial banner. This must not be confused with the State flag, authorized by the Forty-ninth General Assembly, an account of which appeared in the July, 1916, number of the Journal. The Centennial banner has been designed especially for advertising the Centennial celebration, and can be used in many ways in which it would not be proper to use the Illinois State flag.

The Centennial banner can be made in bunting or other cheaper material, for which the design of the State flag is not suitable.

POSTER CONTEST.

The Centennial Commission has sent out notices asking for designs for a poster illustrating the history of the one hundred years of State progress. Prizes are offered for the best five posters submitted. The committee to award the prizes in the contest is to be composed of members of the State Art Commission and of the Centennial Commission. The contest will close April 15, 1917.

The work on the Centennial Memorial publication series is progressing well. Prof. C. W. Alvord of the University of Illinois is in general charge of the work. Prof. E. B. Greene is the chairman of the Publication Committee of the Centennial Commission.

General plans for the celebration are well under way.

Before many months the Commission will begin the publication of a bulletin or news letter, which will be issued monthly or semi-monthly until the close of the centennial year.

The State Board of Agriculture will co-operate with the Centennial Commission, and it is expected that there will be in connection with the State Fair of 1918 an exposition, which will show the history of agriculture, manufacturing and development along other lines of the State during the past one hundred years.

REUNION AND PICNIC OF SANGAMON COUNTY OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION, HELD AT CHATHAM AUGUST 9, 1916.

Sangamon County's Old "Snow Birds," a remnant spared in the ceaseless toll of years, gathered with the county's old settlers in Chatham Park for the annual picnic of the Old Settlers' Association. Americanism was the principal topic of the day.

The ranks of the veterans of the deep snow of 1830 are gradually thinning and only four were on the grounds. They were: Mrs. Martha Coons, aged 84 years, of Springfield; Mrs. Eliza Hatten, aged 84 years, of Chatham; William ("Uncle Bill") Carson, aged 86 years, of Loami, and Jeremiah King, aged 86 years, of Chatham.

As early as the coming of dawn Chatham residents were on the grounds, putting the finishing touches to their work of preparation. A huge speaker's stand was erected in the southeast corner of Chatham Park and was beautifully decorated with American flags.

"Americanism" was the keynote of the addresses.

The speakers of the day were the Hon. Ben. F. Caldwell of Chatham; secretary of the Settlers' Association, I. R. Diller; Bishop Osborne of Springfield, United States District Attor-

ney E. C. Knotts of Carlinville, Attorney John Barber of Springfield, Captain Hayden of Springfield, A. L. Converse of Springfield and E. C. Woodbury of Carlinville.

Many of the settlers brought their dinners with them and ate their lunches under the shade trees of Chatham Park. Others took advantage of the dinner which was being served by the Ladies' Aid Society of the Chatham Methodist Church.

At the speakers' stand lives were being lived over again. Aged veterans of the county recalled their youth. All listened attentively to the speakers, all cheered at references to the United States of America as the mightiest of all nations and stood with bowed heads as strains of the national anthem pealed out over the audience.

It was a great day for Chatham as well as for the old settlers. The settlers were well pleased with the entertainment that had been afforded them, and the Hon. Ben F. Caldwell, on behalf of the town of Chatham, received many compliments from the officials of the Old Settlers' Association and from the old settlers themselves.

The expression of praise from I. R. Diller, the secretary of the Old Settlers' Association, was: "May God spare our long lived lives in order that we may enjoy another old settlers' picnic in Chatham. The picnic today will be remembered by the old settlers as one of the best in the history of the association."

Mr. Diller spoke of the speakers' stand, which was erected by the residents of Chatham. He declared it was the best that he had ever stood on in the history of the annual picnic.

The Rev. Mr. Harney of Auburn was unable to take his place on the program. In his stead the Right Reverend Bishop Osborne of Springfield, Captain William H. Hayden of Springfield, Colonel W. T. Baker of Bolivia and A. L. Converse of Springfield spoke.

Captain Hayden was the first speaker.

"Although I am the oldest man on the ground," said Captain Hayden, "I am not the oldest settler."

Captain Hayden said he was 91 and had long been a resident of Sangamon County. He spoke very briefly and concluded his remarks with: "I am more than thankful that I have had my stay in Sangamon County."

Following Captain Hayden, Colonel W. T. Baker of Bolivia, Illinois, spoke. "How do you all do?" asked Colonel Baker, and the crowd, catching the hearty spirit of his 81 years, laughed with him. "I am no candidate," continued the colonel. I am no Democrat or Republican. I claim only to be an American citizen. My grandfathers fought in the Revolutionary War, and I think our family may fairly claim to be true Americans.

"I remember Springfield," continued Colonel Baker, lapsing into the reminiscences that the crowd seemed so to enjoy, "when it was not very like the Springfield of today. I remember distinctly seeing teams and wagons stuck in the mud around the public square. The mud holes were the most prominent feature of the landscape then.

"I was 5 years old the year of the big snows. We moved when they were waist deep. When the snow and ice went out in the spring the Sangamon river rose as it has never risen since. I used to know an old tree on its bank that for a long time bore a ring, high up on its trunk, that was cut in by the floating ice.

"I have seen the whole of the United States. I have twice ridden a mule to California, and there isn't twenty miles of habitable territory between here and the coast that I haven't slept on. During the time I was attached to the civil service during the Civil War I was in every State in the Union, and Illinois is the greatest of them all.

"Illinois has only one trouble. It is a State of extremes. If we could properly adjust the climate, so that it was neither too hot nor too cold, nor too wet nor too dry, I would want to go on living here forever.

"Abraham Lincoln," continued Colonel Baker, "was one of the men that helped to make Illinois great. First, he was one of the men who split her rails and hewed her logs. I often ate at Lincoln's house, he being a great chum of my father."

Bishop Osborne of Springfield was next introduced.

"While I am not an old settler of Sangamon County," said Bishop Osborne, "I believe that forty years in America have entitled me to call myself a well settled American. Over sixty years ago I made up my mind to come to America, and by the grace of God here I am.

"I like to think of those who were not born in America, but helped make the country great. The original settlers of Illinois had to come from somewhere else, and while we are here to honor the old settlers, let us honor all those who have been Americans in America and are Americans today. I feel safe in saying that there are no hyphens among the old settlers of Sangamon County.

"Everyone must be an American all through. I don't like these societies with Americans linked with something else. It is sufficient in America to belong to the one great society of the American nation.

"Give your lives and your whole hearts to the country that has taken you in," urged the bishop. "I am an old settler in America first, and after that a resident of Sangamon County, but America first.

"Let the old go and be heart and soul before man and God a good American citizen," concluded the bishop.

A. L. Converse of Springfield was the last speaker of the day. The subject of Mr. Converse's talk was "The New Things of the World."

"You gray-haired veterans do not realize the magic things that have been going on right under your noses in the past few years," Mr. Converse said. "First, it was the telegraph, then the telephone, and now they telegraph without any wires at all," declared Mr. Converse.

Mr. Converse urged the old settlers "to think more of the future and to follow the advice of Bishop Osborne and not look too much in the past."

Edward C. Knotts of Carlinville, United States District Attorney, delivered the first address of the afternoon, speaking on the subject, "Politics."

"I come before you," said Mr. Knotts, "not as United States District Attorney, but as a Sangamon County boy. And I intend to speak on the subject 'Politics' not from the partisan point of view. I shall leave the politicians out of my address. I will not even mention the eighteen candidates for coroner in this county.

"I shall speak on politics as they have contributed to the greatness in Sangamon County and the State of Illinois," he continued. "The exploitation of the land and resources of Illinois, great as the achievement was, comes to its fullest

glory as an accessory process to the development of a broad and great government that evolved in Illinois, with Sangamon County as its center.

"The political problems of the pioneer," said Mr. Knotts, "were much the same as those we contend with today. The recent activity of muck rakers has led many people to believe that corruption and misgovernment were modern problems. Rather, they are the most ancient problems of government. The old settlers fought as much as we must fight today. The fights in the early days of Illinois were as earnest and fierce as the old boys could make them. And out of their political activities came the present government, which is honest and right, for the pioneers in forming our political institutions, built broadly and built well."

Mr. Knotts then narrated incidents of the early history of Illinois, illustrating the problems of the pioneers. One of these, which pleased the crowd immensely, was the tale of William P. Foster, one of the judges of the first Supreme Court of Illinois.

William P. Foster, it seems, had been a resident of Illinois but three months when the Legislature appointed him one of the four judges of the first Supreme Court. By the next fall Foster had skipped the country, taking the court fees with him.

"But the men of those days were not discouraged by a single failure," said Mr. Knotts, "but of the incident and the disappearance of Foster they modeled the present Supreme Court, making it not an appointive body, to be elected or removed by the Legislature, but a body elected by the people of the State."

Another story, which pleased the crowd, was that of the Shawneetown bank. After the failure of the Shawneetown bank, a State institution, the committee appointed to investigate reported that they had found nothing in the bank but plenty of good liquor and sugar to sweeten it with.

"But the pioneer was not dismayed," said Mr. Knotts, "he was used to learning from his mistakes. He knew that he had to combat the efforts of dishonest people from many States and counties who flocked to Illinois in the early days. But he overcame them and to his efforts we owe our present government."

"There is no reason to be alarmed, nor to be soured by our present difficulties," continued Mr. Knotts. "Our government in the larger sense is better than ever before. The shameful things are the exceptions. But out of these we will work our salvation, by profiting by our mistakes. The solution is not in attacking our form of government, but seeking the remedy for existing evils. As the pioneer did, we must face our problems calmly and dispassionately. If the old settlers had grown discontented over the Shawneetown bank and the disappearance of Foster, our political government would have ceased.

"The government in general," said Mr. Knotts, "reflects the attitude of the people. It is pretty much as they wish it to be. Reform can never come from the top, and it will never get far by such a method. It must come from the people up. People must look upon the bright side of things and remedy evils. This is the true philosophy for Illinois government and for American government.

"The little lapses we note in our Legislatures and officials are really nothing more than a bad cold in the tenure of our lives. They are soon overlooked and forgotten, but the goodness and greatness of our government goes on undisturbed.

"We have in Europe today a concrete example to prove that the American form of government is the best, strongest and most perfect form of government on the earth."

This remark occasioned a round of applause from the crowd, and a moment later Mr. Knotts was again heartily cheered when he said: "The government of the people, for the people and by the people, as Lincoln said, is the true philosophy of government. The people have the power in their hands. It is a struggle, and we will not enjoy good government unless the people work for it and work for it all the time."

In the latter part of his speech Mr. Knotts paused to congratulate the people of Sangamon County, the old settlers and the town of Chatham for their hospitality and the ability with which they accommodated the visitors.

"I am a boy of Sugar Creek, of Sangamon County," said Mr. Knotts. "I have been away a long time, longer than I wished to be, but Sangamon County and Sugar Creek and Chatham will always hold a place in my heart. In my boy-

hood Chatham was to me a wonder town; its doctors and grocers were miracle men. And I thank God that part of the glory of this community and of Sangamon County has remained with me through life.

"Because of the fact that I retain such glorious memories of this county, I almost hesitate to come back to it, lest some of the glamour be lost. Sugar Creek was rightly named. It reflects the sweetness of the people that have lived around it and the atmosphere in which they live."

FORMER CONGRESSMAN B. F. CALDWELL.

Hon. Ben F. Caldwell, former Congressman, addressed the old settlers. He paid a tribute to John G. Hammer, aged 96 years, and the only survivor of the Mexican War today in Sangamon County. Mr. Hammer resides in Loami township and was unable to be in attendance at the settlers' picnic. The topic of Mr. Caldwell's address was "America."

The veterans of the county clapped when Mr. Caldwell made the above remarks, but in a moment a hush fell over the large audience of "snow birds," some of whom "with their blood had cemented the South and the North in '65," bowed their heads as if ashamed of the actions of some of the aliens in America today.

Mr. Caldwell denounced acts of violence against the United States government and declared that "when a man took an oath of allegiance to America he should stand by it until his dying day."

"Some of you, perhaps," said Mr. Caldwell, "do not know that in Sangamon County there resides a man who fought for the honor of the American nation in the Mexican War. Only a few weeks ago my wife and myself had the honor to visit him. No, it was more than a visit, for we went there to pay homage to that remnant of the grand old army that fought on the Rio Grande.

"John G. Hammer is his name, and he resides in the town of Loami. He fought in the regiment of that famous colonel, Colonel E. D. Baker, who met his death during the Civil War at Balls Bluffs.

"You older bucks—you veterans of the Civil War, who with your blood cemented the States of the North and the South—remember that battle, don't you?" Mr. Caldwell said, turning

to a few Civil War veterans who were sitting on the speakers' platform.

"Sure we do," an old settler and veteran responded.

"Mr. Hammer is not only a survivor of the Mexican War, but he is also one of the oldest Odd Fellows in the State of Illinois. He has been a member of that organization for the past seventy-five years," he said.

Mr. Caldwell also paid a tribute to the State of Illinois. "If New York and Pennsylvania don't watch out," he said, "Illinois will soon rank as the first State in the Union and Chicago will be the largest city in the United States."

"When I look at that national emblem," Mr. Caldwell said, pointing to a large American flag which was hanging in front of the speakers' stand, "I imagine I see there one star larger than the others. This one star represents the great and glorious State of Illinois."

Mr. Caldwell paid a tribute to John Lochridge, a veteran of the Revolutionary War who is buried in the Chatham cemetery.

"He is dead—he has crossed the great divide," Mr. Caldwell said. "But his memory will always live with us."

Mr. Caldwell concluded his address with the remarks that it wasn't the political party that a man belonged to, but it is his loyalty to the American nation that makes the biggest impression.

"I thank God, not because I am a Democrat—though I am proud of it—but because I am an American citizen and an old settler."

ADDRESS OF MR. JOHN BARBER.

Attorney John Barber of Springfield told an audience at the old settlers' picnic that "if the United States of America is to maintain its place as the most powerful nation in the world after the European war, it must start now to study the cost of high living, and not the high cost of living." Cheers and applause greeted Attorney Barber's remarks as he related incidents of the past—those incidents that "made you old settlers sturdy and hale and pushed the United States of America to the fore, until today it ranks with the mightiest nations of the world."

"The son of today is not the son of yesterday," Mr. Barber said, "and I solemnly warn you old settlers, you veterans of an almost forgotten past, that the time has come when the change for the better must be made. Give your boys some of the hardships you yourself suffered. Give them something to do, some little task, even if it is only carrying a pile of bricks back and forward across the yard each day.

"The son of today gets up in a steam-heated room, puts one foot on a soft rug beside the bed, pulls on one sock, and then dozes away for a half hour or so.

"Is that what you did?" he queried. "No. That was not so in your case. I will tell you what you did. You got out of a bed with the temperature ranging around zero in your room. The cover near your head was covered with frost. On went one sock, then the other. It was a horse race to see which one would get down to the kitchen stove first. No, you didn't have to be called a dozen times before you responded.

"When you got down to the kitchen stove, maybe there was a fire and maybe there was not. Probably you had to build it. Then you reached for your boot. You found that it was not thawed out yet. But that did not matter. The boot went on your foot just the same. Then it was out to the barn and milk eight or nine cows, chop a little wood and feed the horses. By that time you were ready for breakfast. Why, do you old settlers know that you did more work before breakfast than the average son of today does all day? Well, you did, and when you came to that breakfast table you did not complain because the oat meal wasn't cooked right, nor you did not say, 'I never did like meat with fat on it.' No, you did not say, 'Aw, ma, what did you want to cook that for? You know I never like that.' I'll tell you what you did. You sat down and ate what was there. Then you went to a saw mill or a feed mill and put in a day's hard work.

"I'll tell you, old settlers, it is the cost of high living that you want to beware of. Did you ever stop to figure what the high living is costing the United States, or what it might cost when we are called upon to stand the test? It might cost it its honor and its dignity; it might cost it the shame of defeat.

“Make your sons work!” exclaimed the speaker. “Make them do something, so that they may be useful to the land in which they live.”

THE ROLL.

Old settlers of Sangamon County present at the annual picnic and their ages:

J. S. Smith.....	73	Mrs. Elizabeth Anderson.	87
J. F. Miller.....	85	Mrs. Stella Park.....	69
W. B. Shepherd.....	76	Mrs. John Graham.....	88
T. C. Smith.....	68	John Drendel.....	60
P. J. Herman.....	83	K. M. William.....	55
L. B. Herman.....	85	John Good.....	80
L. W. Brawner.....	73	J. B. Richardson.....	63
S. W. Constant.....	73	C. C. Greenwood.....	69
G. W. Constant.....	73	Jacob Young.....	72
A. P. Bice.....	73	N. A. Ingles.....	80
John Churchill.....	80	Theodore D. Reed.....	78
W. S. Carpenter.....	82	Enos Devault.....	76
J. M. Garland.....	81	J. M. Cantrall.....	75
Louis Zumbrook.....	76	Thomas M. Earnest.....	79
N. A. Nicholls.....	61	D. W. Lawlay.....	84
Isaac Diller.....	62	R. E. Strode.....	80
Mrs. E. B. Dyer.....	78	Dr. S. C. Hewitt.....	81
Mrs. Hattie Lanford.....	64	T. A. Drennan.....	66
Mrs. Sarah E. Decker....	67	Gordon Smith.....	62
Mrs. Mary E. Young.....	68	Morgan B. Pettus.....	82
Mrs. William Decker.....	76	R. C. Smith.....	83
L. H. Zumbrook.....	76	E. K. Vicars.....	82
Mrs. J. Stone.....	78	John F. Fagan.....	72
J. W. Carson.....	79	N. W. Crowder.....	83
Mrs. Edgar Megaha.....	67	W. P. Carson.....	86
Mrs. Amanda Good.....	70	Daniel Keller.....	84
Mrs. E. B. Dyer.....	78	W. S. Bumgardner.....	67
Mrs. Bell Fain.....	61	Jacob Daubert.....	72
Mrs. W. W. Hughes.....	53	Sanford Withrow.....	77
Mrs. J. Drandal.....	54	Mrs. Sanford Withrow...	75
Mrs. W. E. King.....	54	J. P. Alexander.....	79
Mrs. Charles Klor.....	65	J. E. Hurley.....	62
Mrs. S. G. Wade.....	76	John Evoy.....	70
Mrs. Amanda Davidson...	84	J. W. Lupton.....	67
Mrs. Jacob Leonard.....	70	Jacob Staley.....	62

J. M. Coley.....	78	W. N. Fowler.....	63
J. E. Dodd.....	78	L. M. Howard.....	68
A. L. Converse.....	74	Charles Dodd.....	68
W. W. Hooper.....	69	C. C. White.....	67
Ben F. Caldwell.....	68	W. H. Patton.....	66
Will O. Converse.....	70	J. B. Summers.....	72
Hezekiah Carr.....	80	Mrs. J. B. Summers.....	71
G. D. Boyd.....	77	J. W. Black.....	65
A. C. Colean.....	68	Philip Rupp.....	82
H. S. Magill, Sr.....	86	Mrs. E. B. Smith.....	83
Charles Post.....	81	James H. Maxwell.....	67
N. V. Taylor.....	74	S. E. Prather.....	66
R. M. Coe.....	61	Mrs. Angie McElfresh...	75
Irvin Barker.....	70	J. D. Sample.....	60
J. A. Foster.....	62	George E. Jones.....	77
I. W. Foster.....	63	J. W. Greenwood.....	82
James M. Evans.....	64	A. J. Gardner.....	60
J. S. Menkle.....	66	G. W. Matthews.....	61
James R. Mill.....	71	John McMarth.....	75
B. F. Drennan.....	72	B. F. Drennan.....	72
I. N. Ransom.....	71	William O'Connell.....	83
John Grant.....	71	Joseph Crystal.....	67
A. T. Gunnett.....	66	A. A. Sidles.....	65
Anson Fair.....	83	G. L. Clayton.....	65
Captain J. B. Inman....	68	James W. Watkins.....	73
J. F. Gard.....	74	D. F. Lomelino.....	70
J. H. Abell.....	76	E. F. Lyons.....	67
J. W. Whitcomb.....	74	J. C. Drennan.....	74
Mrs. G. B. Boyd.....	68	C. F. Jeffreys.....	67
A. D. Young.....	80	J. T. Borple.....	78
Mrs. Della Young.....	77	John Canham.....	63
L. T. Drake.....	65	J. S. Kirk.....	73
Jacob Yockum.....	77	N. E. Kenney.....	68
Mrs. Susan Yockum.....	70	Jeremiah King.....	86
E. T. Jones.....	75	Thomas McMurray.....	70
W. T. Bean.....	72	T. M. Stevenson.....	75
T. M. Perkins.....	68	Conrad Sharp.....	83
R. M. Foster.....	68		

CENTENNIAL OF THE FOUNDING OF FORT ARMSTRONG CELEBRATED BY THE PEOPLE OF ROCK ISLAND, MOLINE AND DAVENPORT.

The people of the tri-cities held a celebration lasting a week—June 18-25—of the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of Fort Armstrong on the island of Rock Island, in which the various associations of the cities—patriotic, fraternal, commercial and educational—took part.

As is their custom on such patriotic occasions, the Daughters of the American Revolution took an active part.

A report by Mrs. Annette Gayer Kimball, the chairman of a joint committee of the chapters from the three cities, as to the part taken by the D. A. R., is hereby given:

As organizing regent of Fort Armstrong Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and being chosen to represent the chapters of the tri-cities, viz.: Mary Little Deere Chapter of Moline, Fort Armstrong Chapter of Rock Island and Hannah Caldwell Chapter of Davenport, I am honored today by the invitation to participate in dedicating this block house, the original of which was built here one hundred years ago. One of the ideals for which the society of the Daughters of the American Revolution stands is to mark and preserve historic spots.

The corporeal existence of Fort Armstrong has long since passed into decay, but the patriotism which inspired it is immortal. Its erection was prompted by the duty of our government to protect its people, and inspired by their sacrifice and daring the government was impelled to offer the shield of its protection to those hardy pioneers who had dedicated their lives to the holding of this western empire.

Strategy dictated that the maximum protection would be given by choosing a site for a fort that commanded not only the north and south water highway, made famous by the voyages of the early French explorers, but also the east and west path of pressing civilization, that was soon to force a crossing of the Mississippi River. For centuries past, from remotest Asia, there had constantly been a movement of the races toward the setting sun. Like a glacier, in its relentless but momentarily imperceptible movement, it had crushed everything in its path. The scouts of this dauntless army of

civilization had already arrived at the crossing of the great waterway, indicating the point where governmental protection was most imperative.

At this crossing nature had planted an island differing from other islands of the great river, in that it had a rock formation and an elevation high above the river's floods.

The prophetic vision of our government foresaw on this island the natural crossing of the lines of travel, realized afterwards in the first bridge to span the Mississippi. It also foresaw on this island, in the more distant future, a site for its greatest arsenal, to furnish the means of defense for an entire nation. Such was the vision of a century.

The then imperative need was fulfilled by the erection on this rocky headland of Fort Armstrong.

Dominating the great river, and protecting its crossing, it stood a monument to our government's solicitous care for its pioneers.

Like a veritable Mecca, it drew to this locality the hardy settlers, intent on claiming this wilderness for civilization, intent on finding here an heritage for their children.

If you would see the results of their patriotism, of their privations, of their fortitude, of their intelligence, look around you. The great States of Illinois and Iowa added to the constellation of the Union are their monuments.

From my childhood's home on the bank of the river could be seen this rocky point, crowned by the frowning block houses of Fort Armstrong, a living witness of the protecting inspiration of our government, while under its palisades, unseen to our view, were the numerous tombstones, testifying to the devotion and sacrifice of its garrison.

But it is fitting that some material symbol of such loyalty should be erected, and with this impulse Fort Armstrong Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, built yonder stone monument, with bronze tablets suitably inscribed, as a tribute to the pioneers and the garrison which gave them protection.

And now on this centennial anniversary of the founding of Fort Armstrong we, the descendants of those hardy men and women, are dedicating a reproduction of the fort's most picturesque block house as a tribute to our country for its foster-

ing care; as a tribute to the devoted garrison, and as a tribute to the pioneers and their descendants.

Monuments such as our feeble hands have erected are but shadows that daily pass away. The patriotism of a united and devoted people is like the dazzling sun, blazing for eternity.

PRIZES FOR HISTORICAL ESSAYS ON DEKALB COUNTY HISTORY.

The circular which is here printed was issued some months ago and the prizes have been awarded.

A gentleman interested in DeKalb County offers prizes for original essays upon topics relating to the history of the county. The design is to obtain authentic record of the various phases of the history of the county before the opportunity for obtaining the information disappears forever. It is hoped to obtain the verified recollections of old settlers, accounts of historic occasions, descriptions of historic buildings and sites and the events connected therewith, accounts of "first" things, the stories of the founding and growth of churches and schools, etc., etc. It is the purpose to confine the essays to the history previous to 1865.

In order to interest the coming generation in the history of their surroundings, these prizes are open to the competition only of the pupils of the high schools and of the eighth grade of the elementary schools of the county.

The plan of the competition is as follows: The county will be divided into three divisions—(1) the Northern, including the towns of Franklin, Kingston, Genoa, South Grove, Mayfield and Sycamore; (2) the Central, including the towns of Malta, DeKalb, Cortland, Milan, Afton and Pierce; (3) the Southern, including the towns of Shabbona, Clinton, Squaw Grove, Paw Paw, Victor, Somonauk and Sandwich.

In each of the divisions there will be three groups of competitors—(1) third and fourth year high school pupils; (2) first and second year high school pupils; (3) eighth grade pupils.

For the competitors in each group in each division there will be three prizes—for the best essay, \$15.00; for the second in merit, \$8.00; for the third in merit, \$5.00. An additional prize

of \$10.00 will be given to the one in each group who is deemed the best essayist of that group in the county.

In the first group of competitors the essays should not be less than three thousand words in length; in the second group, not less than two thousand two hundred fifty words; in the third group, not less than fifteen hundred words.

In estimating the merit of essays, general appearance of manuscript, quality of style, and historic worth will be taken into consideration.

The illustration of the essays by original photographs of individuals, sites and objects is desirable, but these photographs will not be considered in estimating merit, unless in exceptional cases they become a necessary part of the historical evidence submitted.

The essays to be submitted for competition should be in the hands of the county superintendent of schools by May 1, 1916.

The committee reserves the right to publish any or all of the winning essays. The committee also reserves the right to reject any or all essays if they are not considered sufficiently meritorious.

Correspondence concerning the competition will receive the prompt attention of the committee. Committee:

W. W. COULTAS,
County Superintendent of Schools,
Sycamore, Illinois.

EDWARD C. PAGE,
Professor of History, N. I. S. N. S.,
DeKalb, Illinois.

Seventeen essays were submitted in competition. None was entered from the high schools of the central division. A number of the essays were highly commendable in mode of presentation and in subject matter. Some, of course, were more or less deficient in one respect or another, but were nevertheless worthy efforts. Only three were judged below the standard of what ought to be expected. A fourth one was of a quality to deserve a prize, but it was entirely too brief to be considered.

Upon the whole the contest was a satisfactory one. It is expected the prize offer will be renewed. If so, there ought to be several times seventeen essays submitted.

The award of the judges in the present contest follows:

Upper high school, southern division—Harold Dean Clark, senior in Hinckley high school, first prize; Clarence Lash, senior in Hinckley high school, second prize.

Lower high school, northern division—Irene Carlson, sophomore in Sycamore high school, first prize; Violet Strawn, sophomore in Kirkland high school, second prize.

Lower high school, southern division—No one was adjudged worthy of first prize. Two were of so nearly equal merit that both were deemed worthy of second place and the prize was divided between them. Blanche Shrader, freshman in Shabbona high school, and Gilbert Gates, freshman in Shabbona high school, second prize; Elliott Thompson, freshman in Shabbona high school, third prize.

Eighth grade, northern division—Amy B. Story, Parke school, Sycamore town, first prize; Thomas Adey, Gibson school, South Grove town, second prize; Ida Gitlitz, Sycamore public school, third prize.

Eighth grade, central division—Ethel Lanegran, Coltonville school, DeKalb town, first prize; Clarence Groves, Coltonville school, DeKalb town, second prize.

Eighth grade, southern division—No one was adjudged worthy of first or second prizes. Edwin Cunz, Suydam school, Victor town, third prize.

For the best essayist in the county in each group, the additional prizes of \$10.00 were awarded as follows: Upper high school, Harold Dean Clark, senior in Hinckley high school; lower high school, Irene Carlson, sophomore in Sycamore high school; eighth grade, Amy B. Story, Park school, Sycamore town.

OGLE COUNTY SOLDIERS' MONUMENT DEDICATED SEPTEMBER 4, 1916.

One of the finest soldiers' memorials in the United States was dedicated at Oregon, Illinois, on Monday, September 4, 1916. The monument is in memory of the soldiers of Ogle County. In Ogle County lie buried soldiers of five wars.

The project was initiated five years ago, when Lorado Taft, the Chicago sculptor, suggested the desirability of perpetuating in bronze and marble the patriotic devotion of Ogle County's veterans. The county board at once appropriated the money for labor and materials and the work was begun.

Mr. Taft not only suggested the memorial, but made a gift to the county of his talent in designing, modeling and superintending the entire work.

Thus the Rock River valley is again indebted to the genius and community spirit of the Chicago artist colony, which has made its summer home at Oregon for seventeen years. For five years thousands of residents and travelers have enjoyed Mr. Taft's first gift to the Rock River valley—Black Hawk, one of the notable statues of the world.

The Ogle County soldiers' memorial is of the exedra type, introduced in this country in 1881 by St. Gaudens in his Admiral Farragut, Madison Square, New York. French's memorial to Richard M. Hunt, the architect, on the border of Central Park in New York, a monument notable for its happy union of sculpture and architecture, is along the same general plan as this work of Mr. Taft's.

The exedra is of white marble, 30 by 14 by 12 feet, with four steps cut in the base in front. On the left is an heroic figure of an infantryman, one of the boys in blue, looking north, longingly, toward home; on the right, the figure of a cavalryman, his face turned toward the south, with a challenge.

In the center, in outstanding bronze, is the figure of a woman representing the republic. She holds in either hand a wreath of laurel, symbolic of the triumph of the Union soldiers. Bronze tablets attached to the front and rear of the exedra contain the names of Ogle County's veterans, more than 3,000 in number.

The sculptor started with the names of the veterans as his central idea, then conceived the figure personifying the republic in the center, rising above and honoring the names, and a soldier on either side, guarding them. This idea is emphasized in the bronze band, just below the top of the exedra in front, on which are the words:

"Ogle County Honors Her Sons."

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the

the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the

the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the

the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the

the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the

the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the

On a similar band in the rear is the inscription:

"To Her Brave Defenders Eternal Gratitude."

As is usual in his work, Mr. Taft has avoided realism, preferring an idealistic treatment throughout.

Mr. Taft has employed in this monument his favorite material, marble from the quarries at Tate, Georgia. This marble was used by him in the Columbus memorial at Washington and in the Trotter memorial fountain at Bloomington, Illinois. He hopes to make use of it also in the Fountain of Time on the Midway.

GIFTS OF BOOKS, LETTERS AND MANUSCRIPTS TO THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

The Directors of the Illinois State Historical Society and the Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library acknowledge these gifts and thank the donors for them:

American Jewish Historical Society Publication No. 24. Baltimore, Md. 1916. 169 pp. 8 vo. Gift of the American Jewish Historical Society, New York City.

Black, George N. Collection of books from library of the late Hon. George N. Black. Gift of Mr. John W. Black and Mrs. George F. Stericker, Springfield, Ill., the son and daughter of Mr. Black.

Canada. Annuaire De L'Universite Laval Cour L'annee Academique. 1916-1917, No. 60. Quebec, 1916. 284 pp. and 55 pp. 8 vo. Imp. L'Action Sociale Limitee. Gift of Universite Laval, Quebec, Canada

Carnegie Endowment for International Peace Year Book for 1916. 203 pp. 8 vo. Washington, D. C., 1916. Press of Byron S. Adams. Gift of Carnegie Endowment for International Peace.

Cleveland Public Library. Forty-seventh annual report of the Cleveland Public Library for the year 1915. 125 pp. 8 vo. Cleveland, Ohio, 1916. The Lezins Printing Co. Gift of the Cleveland Public Library, Cleveland, Ohio.

Colorado College Publications. General Series 88. The Value of Poetry in the Schools. 8 vo. Colorado Springs, Colo., 1916. Gift of Colorado College, Colorado Springs, Colo.

Daughters of the American Revolution, Geneseo, Ill., Chapter No. 465. Year Book, 1916-1917. Gift of Mrs. W. H. Hosford, Secy., Geneseo, Ill.

Daughters of the American Revolution. Illinois D. A. R. Twentieth Annual State Conference, Ottawa, Ill., March 29-30, 1916. Gift of Mrs. George A. Lawrence, Galesburg, Ill.

Daughters of the American Revolution. Mary Little Deere Chapter, D. A. R., Moline, Ill., 1915-1916, 1916-1917. Gift of Mrs. J. U. Barnard, Secy., Moline, Ill.

Dictionaries. School Dictionary, being a compendium of the latest and most improved dictionaries. By Saml. Johnson, Jr. 198 pp. New Haven, 1779. Edward O'Brien, printer. Gift of John Crocker Foote, Belvidere, Ill.

Genealogy. Ryerson Genealogy, by Albert Winslow Ryerson. 433 pp. 8 vo. Chicago, 1916. Privately printed. Gift of Edward L. Ryerson, Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.

Georgia Historical Society. Annals for the year ending February 6, 1916, including report of the Telfair Academy of Arts and Sciences. Savannah, Ga., 1916. The Morning News. 67 pp. 8 vo. Gift of the Georgia Historical Society, Savannah, Ga.

Griggsville, Ill. Twenty-sixth annual announcement of the Griggsville Public Schools, 1916. Gift of James A. Farrand, Griggsville, Ill.

Hague Court Reports. Edited with an introduction by James Brown Scott. New York, 1916. Oxford Univ. Press. 664 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Washington, D. C.

Illinois. Eighty-six Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, thirtieth reunion, 1916. Gift of E. C. Silliman, Chenoa, Ill.

Illinois. Masonic Veteran Association. Proceedings of the thirtieth annual assembly. Chicago, 1915. Press of P. F. Pettibone & Co. 110 pp. 8 vo. Gift of John W. Hill, Secy., 928 N. LaSalle St., Chicago.

Illinois State Flag. Photograph of Illinois first State Flag, authorized by Senate Bill 446. Gift of Mrs. George A. Lawrence, Galesburg, Ill.

Illinois State Water Survey No. 12. Urbana, Ill., 1916. Univ. of Illinois, Pubs. 261 pp. 8 vo. Gift of the publishers.

Letters. Original letter, Alexander H. Stephens, dated Crawfordsville, Ind., Dec. 24, 1860, to William Epler, Omaha, Neb., Territory. Gift of Mr. William Epler, Lake Charles, La.

Indiana. Historic Pageant of St. Joseph County, Ind., Oct. 3-5, 1916, Springbrook Park, South Bend, Ind. 1916. 44 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Henry B. Roney, 1021 Leland Ave., Chicago.

Indiana. Historical Pageant, the Glorious Gateway of the West, Indiana's Centennial Celebration, Ft. Wayne, Ind., June, 1916. 70 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Rev. Royal W. Ennis, Hillsboro, Ill.

Long, G. Frank. Collection of books and pictures. Gift of G. Frank Long, Springfield, Ill.

Michigan State Library. The American Flag in prose, poetry and song. Second edition, Lansing, Mich., 1916. 79 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.

Maine Historical Society Collections. Documentary history of the State of Maine, containing the Baxter manuscripts. Vols. XXI, XIV, and 491 pp. 8 vo. Portland, Me., 1916. Gift of Maine Hist. Society, Portland, Me.

Maine Historical Society Collections. Documentary history of the State. Vol. XXII. Containing the Baxter manuscripts. XII and 482 pp. 8 vo. Portland, Me., 1916. Fred L. Tower Co. Gift of Maine Hist. Society, Portland, Me.

Mill Boy (newspaper), 1844. Pub. Hamilton, N. Y. One copy. Gift of John Crocker Foote, Belvidere, Ill.

Minnesota History Bulletin. Vol. 1, No. 7, August, 1916. 8 vo. St. Paul, Minn., 1916. Pub. Minn. Hist. Society. Gift of the society.

Moline, Ill. History of the Moline Fire Department. Gift of compiler, William A. Meese, Moline, Ill.

National Park Portfolio. Issued by Department of Interior. Gift of David E. Shanahan, 115 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

New Hampshire Historical Society Manual. 61 pp. 8 vo. Gift of the publishers, New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N. H.

New York Historical Society Collections, 1916. Minute Book of a Board of General Officers of the British Army in New York, 1781. 283 pp. 8 vo. New York, 1916. Printed for the Society. Gift of the New York Historical Society.

New York Historical Collections. Vol. I, Muster Rolls, 1775-1783; Vol. II, Muster Rolls, 1775-1783. Pub. by the N. Y. Hist. Society, 1916. Gift of the Society.

Railways. List of references on valuation of railways. Typewritten manuscripts. Gift of Bureau of Railway Economics, Washington, D. C.

Reynolds, John. Sketch of John Reynolds by Joseph Wallace. Manuscript. 35 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, Chicago, Ill.

St. Francis Academy, Joliet, Ill. Catalog of the Academy. 1916-1917. Gift of St. Francis Academy.

St. Louis Public Library. Annual Report, 1915-1916. 136 pp. 8 vo. Gift of St. Louis Public Library.

Snyder, Dr. J. F. Gift of three boxes historical material.

South Dakota Historical Collections. Vol. VIII, 1916. Pierre, S. D. State Pub. Co. 596 pp. 8 vo. Gift of Department of History, State of South Dakota, Pierre, S. D.

Stock. Early Maturing Market Toppers. "S. M. Standard Calves." 113 pp. Gift of David E. Shanahan, Chicago, Ill.

Sunday, Billy. A Trip to Billy Sunday. Poem by Frank Loren Davis. Rowland & Ives, Pubs. Gift of the author.

Sword carried by Captain William B. Seymour, Forty-fifth Illinois Infantry, in the Civil War. This sword is deposited in the Illinois State Historical Library by Dr. W. T. Moffet of Blue Mound, Ill.

Trinity College Historical Society, Durham, N. C. Publications, 12 volumes. Gift of the Society.

Waukarusa. Booklet arranged by John S. Hall. 32 pp. 8 vo. Rockford, Ill. Oscar F. Wilson Printing Co. Gift of Henry Mackay, Mt. Carroll, Ill.

Webster, Daniel. Souvenir program, unveiling of statue of Daniel Webster. 16 pp. 8 vo. Gift of John A. Callahan, A. M. Highlands Grammar School, Holyoke, Mass.

NECROLOGY

C. M. PARKER.

September 17, 1860—August 24, 1916.

(Taken largely from a Biographical Sketch by Henry L. Fowkes.)

Charles M. Parker, editor of the School News and Practical Educator, died at his home in Taylorville, Illinois, August 24, 1916, after an illness of many weeks.

Mr. Parker was one of the best known educators of Illinois and the Central West, his educational periodical, The School News, having subscribers in every state in the Union, and he published more than a million copies of his "Penny Classics" and "Picture Studies."

Charles M. Parker was born September 17, 1860, near Wilkesboro, Wilkes County, North Carolina. His father, Samuel Parker, was a soldier in the Confederate army, and died as the result of the hardships of army service. The mother of C. M. Parker being thus left a widow and without other resources than her own efforts, later married John K. Lundy, and in 1867 Mr. Lundy with his family came to Christian County, Illinois.

The family had been but a few years in Illinois when the father and mother died, within two days of one another, of pneumonia. C. M. Parker was thus left an orphan with a family of five young brothers and sisters to care for. He at once went to work on a farm, attending the district school whenever the opportunity presented itself. He studied every moment of time that he could command, and when he was eighteen years of age he obtained a teacher's certificate. From that time on until his untimely death he gave his time, his services and his enthusiasm to the cause of educating the young. He taught in the rural schools of Christian and Macon Counties and in the city schools of Taylorville until 1888, except during six months which he spent in Westfield College, at Westfield, Illinois.

While teaching in Macon County he came under the influence of John Trainer, then county superintendent of schools of Macon County, and who was at that time perfecting his plan for supervising and grading rural schools. This plan has been generally adopted and has changed to a large extent the method of teaching. Mr. Parker's life was largely influenced by this association with John Trainer. From this plan of study has grown the "State Course of Study," one edition of which was issued by the State Department of Education, but which for the past twenty-five years has been issued by Mr. Parker, as the agent of the State Teachers' Association.

In 1887, while yet connected with the public schools of Taylorville, Mr. Parker founded the School News. On July 11, 1909, the School News printing plant was destroyed by fire. Mr. Parker fortunately saved the plates of his publications, which were stored in a fireproof vault. He at once began the erection of a modern fireproof building. This has been completed and equipped with modern machinery and is the home of the School News.

Mr. Parker was a born teacher and he was much in demand as an instructor at teachers' institutes, to explain the plan and use of the course of study. In this work he visited most of the counties of Illinois and many counties of Indiana and Pennsylvania. By visiting such large numbers of them he was able to observe the good qualities and the defects of various schools and to utilize the good and to devise plans to overcome the faults which he saw. As the influence of the School News grew, Mr. Parker constantly made improvements in it, and of late years he employed scientific specialists to write articles on subjects for which they were peculiarly qualified.

Mr. Parker was a citizen of the most progressive type. He did all he could to advance his home city and took an active part in all public enterprises. He was active also in church and Sunday school work.

In 1883 he married Miss Leonora L. Wright. He leaves besides his widow, two sons and two daughters.

Mr. Parker was for several years a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and was much interested in its work, especially in the quarterly Journal.

In every relation in life Mr. Parker earnestly did his part. He was modest and unassuming, but his methods were direct and forceful. He was very energetic and was possessed of untiring industry. His life was given to the cause of education.

On August 25, 1916, the Teachers' Institute of Christian County, in memorial session, adopted resolutions upon Mr. Parker's death, the words of which express the feeling of the many teachers and pupils throughout the length and breadth of the land at his passing away, and are, in fact, indicative of the sentiment of all who knew Mr. Parker, and describe his leading characteristics as a teacher and a citizen. The resolutions are, in part, as follows:

"We, the teachers of Christian County in institute assembled, do hereby express our sincerest sorrow and regret for the death of Mr. C. M. Parker, who has been a faithful leader among us for so many years. We have learned to love him, to rely upon his judgment and to trust to his advice through the many trials and troubles that come upon us in our school life.

"We deeply deplore the sad loss that not only this community, but the State and nation at large, has sustained. We wish to express our heartfelt sympathy in this moment for his family, and our devotion to his memory as one of the leading educators of our time."

MRS. R. FLORENCE DENTON DUGAN.
1851—1916.

Miss R. Florence Denton was born in Canton Illinois, June 29, 1851, and departed this life at the home of her daughter in Springfield, Illinois, September 22, 1916, at 1:20 a. m., of paralysis.

When a small child her parents moved to Wataga, Illinois, where she received her education in the public schools. When 16 years of age she engaged in school teaching, which profession she followed for five years. She had charge of the public school at Middletown, Illinois, where, on the 6th day of October, she met the Rev. J. Jay Dugan. It was his twenty-fourth birthday, and the day of his first appearance as pastor of the Middletown circuit of the Illinois conference of the M. E. Church. Having work in common, these two young people were together much of the time, and they soon agreed to unite and work together the balance of their lives. So, on the 15th of February, 1873, they were united in marriage by the Rev. M. M. Davidson of the Illinois conference. The ceremony was solemnized in the M. E. Church of Middletown, in the presence of the community.

More than forty-two beautiful years of unflinching love and devotion to her home and church has proven that Mr. Dugan made no mistake when he chose Miss Denton to be his life partner in the work of the ministry of Jesus Christ.

She was especially gifted as a teacher and instructor of youth. It was her delight to form classes of children and youth and teach them in the fundamental teachings of Christianity. In different places she served as superintendent of the Sunday School with great efficiency and acceptability.

She was a great help to her husband in the work of the Gospel ministry, frequently leading the song service during a revival campaign, and working among the congregation and conducting many and many a penitent to the altar of prayer. She believed in the teaching and experience of Christian love and exemplified it in her life.

She was a devoted wife and mother. She loved her home and family. However humble, her home was her palace. She was the mother of four children. They are: Dr. W. J. Dugan, Paris, Illinois; Dr. J. C. Dugan, Dexter, Missouri; Dr. R. D. Dugan, Illiopolis, Illinois, and Mrs. Pearle D. Crenshaw, Springfield, Illinois. She taught them in the doctrines and faith of Christianity. It was her highest hope and constant prayer that they live true, godly lives. Her prayers and efforts have not been in vain. There are also five grandchildren, two of whom she had the care of for the past eight years. Besides these, she leaves an only sister, Mrs. Mary E. Hamilton, of Galesburg, Illinois, and her much bereaved husband, J. Jay Dugan, a retired minister of the M. E. Church. She was loved and respected by all who knew her.

She had been in failing health the past few years. The beautiful, erect form began to fade and decline. In June, 1915, she was stricken with paralysis, and from then on fought a losing battle till the end came. The funeral was simple and brief, conducted by the Rev. W. A. Smith, of the Illinois conference, assisted by Rev. T. N. Ewing, her pastor, and Rev. A. B. Peck, pastor of Laurel M. E. Church of Springfield.

Interment was in Pleasant Plains (Illinois) cemetery. Her body lies beneath the sod, near the foot of the western slope of this beautiful burying ground, awaiting the call to the first resurrection.

She gave her whole life to the cause of humanity. She now rests from her labors, and her works do follow her. Peace to her ashes and undying memory to her beautiful christian character of sacrifice, devotion and love. Let Nature be kind to this place—the last resting place of my beloved.

May the shining of the sun be soft and bright;
 May the winter's blast be of few days and light.
 O ye rains, pat lightly this most holy mound,
 And ye winds, sough your sweetest o'er this ground.

HORACE WHITE.

(Reprinted from the New York Evening Post.)

It is with a sort of proud sorrow that the Evening Post records the death of its former editor, Horace White. The mournful thought that we shall not look upon his face again cannot displace the abiding satisfaction which all who knew him must take in his full years of life and work. To those in this office who marked his comings and goings through a long period of service, the bereavement means, first of all, the loss of the truest of friends. For above all else it was Mr. White's character that set him apart from other men. He abounded in those little acts of kindness and of love which make a man's memory fragrant among his associates. His sympathy was as constant as the appeals made to it, and he had a heart open as day. He nothing common did or mean. In his largely moulded nature, small motives never found a place. The firm texture of his simple goodness gave way under no strain. He was a man, everybody felt, to trust and tie to. Not incapable of scorn and wrath, when base deeds and evil men had to be confronted, his predominant traits were all benevolent. No gentler, sweeter soul ever rounded out a more benignant life.

Horace White was American from the feet up and the head down. His early contacts were with the free spirit of the West. In his young manhood he had the great good fortune to be thrown much with Abraham Lincoln. From him Mr. White absorbed political virtue that never left him. He had unbounded faith in democracy and the future of the republic. But this was on condition that both of them sailed true to their chart.

A man of varied scholarship and wide reading, Mr. White gave most attention to finance and economics. Here he was a master. Having acquired a firm grasp of the fundamental truths, he applied them with a large sagacity to every current problem. He never got lost in the forest of details. Not for him the wire-drawn speculation, or the novelties of reasoning,

only to be expressed in mathematical symbols. Rugged good sense and downright argument were his sufficient stock in trade. And as was said of him years ago by an eminent banker, it seemed to be Mr. White's function to sit as a school-master and correct the ill-conditioned and unruly boys of finance who turned up in public from time to time. No one surpassed him in shooting at this kind of folly as it flew. As it has been written of another: "The specialty of his mind was a strong simplicity; he took a plain, obvious view of every subject which came before him. Ingenuities, refinements and specious fallacies might be suggested around him in any number or in any variety, but *his mind was complication-proof*. He went steadily through each new ambiguity, each new distinction, as it presented itself." After years of such work, Mr. White came to have a reputation unrivalled for massive and trustworthy judgment in matters financial. You might be puzzled, but if you went to Horace White with your doubt, you got a straight and clear answer.

His was a most kindly nature, but he was a just man. Acts of cruelty made his benevolent face grow stern; and breach of faith, on the part of individuals or a nation, brought flaming words from him. Yet this attitude of his was in a way impersonal. It was not chiefly his own sense of outrage and condemnation to which he gave utterance; but you felt that somehow through him the accumulated judgments of all who had gone before him, the verdicts of history itself, were finding a voice. When a friend recently expressed concern for his physical ailments, he said with fine bravado: "This is no time for a man to die. I want to live to see this war ended, and ended *right*." His wish, alas, was not granted; yet to the last he was steadfast in the unconquerable belief that, when the end of the war did come, it would be seen that "He who worketh high and wise" had not left off doing justice on the great sinners of earth.

Mr. White at the time of his death was editor-emeritus and vice-president of the New York Evening Post Company, and long one of the foremost journalists and economists and financial authorities in the United States, died Saturday, September 17, 1916, at his residence, 18 West Sixty-ninth Street, New York City, after a somewhat prolonged illness. Mr. White, who was in his eighty-third year, retired from

active newspaper service in 1903. Few men in the history of American journalism have enjoyed as wide a friendship with public men, or been as universally esteemed, not only for scholarship and ability, but for singular modesty and unselfish public service. His public career covered the dramatic period of "Bleeding Kansas," the Civil War, and the Reconstruction period, besides which he helped to make history in all the stirring political campaigns that marked the close of the nineteenth century. Notably effective was his part in the campaign of 1896, in which his reply to "Coin's Financial School" was circulated by many thousands of copies throughout the country.

Horace White was born at Colebrook, New Hampshire, August 10, 1834. His father, Dr. Horace White, born at Bethlehem, New Hampshire, in 1810, married Eliza M. Moore of Bedford, New Hampshire, and moved to Beloit, Wisconsin, three years after the birth of their son. The young man entered Beloit College in 1849 and was graduated in 1853. From college he went at once into newspaper work, and in 1854 he was city editor of the Chicago Evening Journal.

"This was the day of small things in journalism," wrote Mr. White in an "Autobiographical Sketch," dated 1897. "The duties of the city editor included reporting police court, fires, markets, theatrical matters, and public meetings; also looking over part of the exchange papers, setting type in any sudden emergency, and assisting in folding and addressing newspapers for the mail whenever help was needed in that department. The pay was five dollars per week, and was often in arrears.

"I remained in the service of the Journal about one year, and was then appointed Chicago agent of the New York Associated Press. The duties of my new position were to receive and distribute to the Chicago newspapers the telegraphic news of the New York Associated Press, to supply western news by telegraph to the latter organization, and to keep the accounts of money received and paid out for this news service.

"In the following year, 1856, I resigned this position to become assistant secretary of the National Kansas Committee, whose headquarters were in Chicago. Most of the detail work of the committee fell to me, consisting of receiving and



forwarding arms, ammunition and all kinds of supplies to the Free State settlers of Kansas (among them two sons of John Brown), and also the outfitting of parties of new settlers who went through Iowa and Nebraska to the scene of conflict.

"In 1857 I went to Kansas with the intention of settling there, but on my return to Chicago to make the necessary dispositions, I was offered a position on the Chicago Tribune by Dr. C. H. Ray, who was then its chief editor. This offer was the best that had ever been made to me in that line, and I decided to accept it, and abandon my intention of settling in Kansas. This new connection brought me into close relations with Abraham Lincoln, whom I had first met in Springfield, Illinois, in the autumn of 1854."

His friendship with Lincoln was one of the treasures Mr. White held dearest. He reported all the renowned joint debates between Lincoln and Douglas, and between times traveled thousands of miles with the "rail-splitter," often side by side. From this intimacy he drew a wealth of personal anecdote and incident that in his later years he delighted to spread before his friends.

"I had never even heard his name before," wrote Mr. White in 1906 of his first meeting with Lincoln, when he was sent by his paper to Springfield, Illinois, to report the future President's speech against the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. "At first glance, his appearance was not attractive. He was tall, bony, angular, and destitute of all the graces except a winning cast of countenance with which he greeted all comers; but that counted for much. Kindliness and honesty beamed from his eyes and from every wrinkle on his face.

"It was a warmish day in early October, and Mr. Lincoln was in his shirt sleeves when he stepped on the platform. I observed that, although awkward, he was not in the least embarrassed. He began in a slow and hesitating manner, but without any mistakes of language, dates or facts. It was evident that he had mastered his subject, that he knew what he was going to say, and that he knew he was right.

"Gradually he warmed up with his subject, his angularity disappeared, and he passed into that attitude of unconscious majesty that is so conspicuous in Saint-Gaudens's statue at the entrance of Lincoln Park, in Chicago. Progressing with his theme, his words began to come faster and his face to

light up with the rays of genius and his arms and body to move in unison with his thoughts.

"Sometimes his manner was very impassioned, and he seemed transfigured with his subject. Perspiration would stream from his face, and each particular hair would stand on end. Then the inspiration that possessed him took possession of his hearers also. His speaking went to the heart because it came from the heart. I have heard celebrated orators who could start thunders of applause without changing any man's opinion. Mr. Lincoln's eloquence was of the higher type which produced conviction in others because of the conviction of the speaker himself."

Of a still more interesting experience Mr. White wrote as follows in Herndon and Weik's *Life of Lincoln*:

"It was my good fortune to accompany Mr. Lincoln during his political campaign against Senator Douglas, in 1858, not only at the joint debates, but also at most of the smaller meetings, where his competitor was not present. We traveled together many thousands of miles. I was in the employ of the Chicago Tribune, then called the Press and Tribune. Senator Douglas had entered upon his campaign with two shorthand reporters, James B. Sheridan and Henry Binmore, whose duty it was to 'write it up' in the columns of the Chicago Times. The necessity of counteracting or matching that force became apparent very soon, and I was chosen to write up Mr. Lincoln's campaign.

"I was not a shorthand reporter. The verbatim reporting for the Chicago Tribune in the joint debates was done by Mr. Robert R. Hitt, late Assistant Secretary of State, and the present Representative in Congress from the Sixth district of Illinois. Verbatim reporting was a new feature in journalism in Chicago, and Mr. Hitt was the pioneer thereof. The publication of Senator Douglas' opening speech in that campaign, delivered on the evening of July 9, by the Tribune the next morning, was a feat hitherto unexampled in the West, and most mortifying to the Democratic newspaper, the Times, and to Sheridan and Binmore, who, after taking down the speech as carefully as Mr. Hitt had done, had gone to bed, intending to write it out next day, as was then customary.

"The next stage brought us to Ottawa, the first joint debate, August 21. Here the crowd was enormous. The weather

had been very dry and the town was shrouded in dust, raised by the moving populace. Crowds were pouring into town from sunrise till noon, in all sorts of conveyances, teams, railroad trains, canal boats, cavalcades and processions on foot, with banners and inscriptions, stirring up such clouds of dust that it was hard to make out what was underneath them. The town was covered with bunting, and bands of music were tooting around every corner, drowned now and then by the roar of cannon. Mr. Lincoln came by railroad, and Mr. Douglas by carriage, from LaSalle. A train of seventeen passenger cars from Chicago attested the interest felt in that city in the first meeting of the champions. Two great processions escorted them to the platform in the public square. But the eagerness to hear the speaking was so great that the crowd had taken possession of the square and the platform, and had climbed on the wooden awning overhead, to such an extent that the speakers and the committees and reporters could not get to their places. Half an hour was consumed in a rough-and-tumble skirmish to make way for them, and, when finally this was accomplished, a section of the awning gave way with its load of men and boys, and came down on the heads of the Douglas committee of reception. But, fortunately, nobody was hurt.

“At the conclusion of the Ottawa debate, a circumstance occurred which, Mr. Lincoln said to me afterwards, was extremely mortifying to him. Half a dozen Republicans, roused to a high pitch of enthusiasm for their leader, seized him as he came down from the platform, hoisted him upon their shoulders, and marched off with him, singing the ‘Star Spangled Banner’ or ‘Hail Columbia,’ until they reached the place where he was to spend the night. What use Douglas made of this incident is known to readers of the joint debates. He said a few days later, at Joliet, that Lincoln was so used up in the discussion that his knees trembled, and he had to be carried from the platform, and he caused this to be printed in the newspapers of his own party. Mr. Lincoln called him to account for this fable at Jonesboro.

“The Ottawa debate gave great satisfaction to our side. Mr. Lincoln, we thought, had the better of the argument, and we all came away encouraged. But the Douglas men were encouraged also. In his concluding half hour Douglas spoke

with great rapidity and animation, and yet with perfect distinctness, and his supporters cheered him wildly."

In 1861 the Chicago Tribune sent Mr. White to Washington, where he acted both as its correspondent and as clerk of the Senate Military Affairs Committee. Early in 1864 he, together with Adams Sherman Hill, later the distinguished professor of English in Harvard University, and Henry Villard, who subsequently completed the Northern Pacific Railroad, formed the first news agency to compete with the Associated Press. Mr. White and Mr. Hill managed the service in Washington, while Mr. Villard took the field with the Army of the Potomac. The Chicago Tribune, Springfield Republican, Missouri Democrat, of St. Louis, the Rochester Democrat, the Boston Advertiser and the Cincinnati Commercial formed the syndicate. Mr. White's friendship with Mr. Villard, begun during the Lincoln-Douglas debates in 1858, was destined profoundly to affect his career.

Returning to Chicago in 1865 as editor-in-chief of the Chicago Tribune, Mr. White conducted that journal with marked ability until 1874, when ill health forced him to retire and to spend a year in Europe, where Mr. Villard was then sojourning. In 1877 he joined the latter, who was then receiver of the Kansas Pacific Railroad, in that enterprise, and subsequently became treasurer of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, of which Mr. Villard was president.

When, in 1881, Mr. Villard conceived the idea of buying the New York Evening Post, in order to establish a politically independent newspaper, devoted to high journalistic ideals and free from counting-room domination, he invited Horace White, Carl Schurz and Edwin L. Godkin to assume its management. After a service of something over a year, General Schurz resigned as editor-in-chief. Mr. Godkin succeeded him, with Mr. White as head of the company. To insure editorial freedom, Mr. Villard divested himself of all stock control and vested the voting power in the hands of three trustees, of whom Mr. White was one. No editor could have had a more devoted first lieutenant than Mr. Godkin had in Mr. White, and when Mr. Godkin retired in 1899, Mr. White succeeded him, serving as editor-in-chief until January 1, 1903, when he became editor emeritus at his own request. He never lost his interest in this journal. His highly valued

advice and suggestions were always at its command, while his pen ceased only recently to contribute to its columns—after thirty-five years of association.

In November, 1901, the Evening Post celebrated its one hundredth anniversary, and on that occasion, at a luncheon given by a number of prominent citizens of New York, Mr. White had this to say about the function of an independent newspaper, such as the one of which he was then the editor:

“You may ask what I mean by independent journalism. That phrase has more than one signification. It is sometimes used to signify mere neutrality between political parties. A newspaper of this kind aims to offend neither party, so that it may gain patronage from both. That is not independence. An independent journal must offend both parties, and all parties, or must hold itself ready to offend when they go wrong. A political party is composed of men who have joined together for various reasons and purposes—some to promote public interests, others to get office, others to get jobs and to plunder the taxpayers.

“There is a tendency in political parties to fall under the control of the office seekers and the jobbers and robbers, because they give all their time to party management. Such a condition may exist while the mass of the party is as upright as the twelve apostles. Indeed, the masses of all political parties are upright. They are the public, and they seek the public welfare. Most commonly, however, they believe that their own party cannot go wrong, or at any rate, cannot go so wrong as the other party certainly will, if it comes into power. This is party spirit. It has existed in all ages and in all countries, and has by no means been restricted to the uneducated classes. Even Dr. Johnson, in defining the word Whig in his dictionary, said that ‘the devil was the first Whig.’

“Now, it is the duty of an independent journal to tell the public what the party leaders are doing, both when they are doing well and when they are doing ill, and to point out the consequences of their acts. * * * An independent journal, if it is true to its calling, will offend all political parties by turn—will offend them more or less—but it will find compensation in the existence of a growing body of independent citizens, both men and women. Independent citizenship may

exist without an independent press, but without that daily stimulus its growth will be slow, and its existence precarious."

Mr. White's specialty was political economy, and he was an expert writer on the money question and on banking. He used his forceful pen to combat all financial delusions, notably the greenback movement and the free silver movement. The effectiveness of his writings was due largely to the clearness and simplicity of his style, and to a remarkable facility in homely illustration which made his point clear even to the most uninformed reader.

At the luncheon already mentioned, Joseph C. Hendrix, a representative banker, bore testimony to Mr. White's accomplishments in these words:

"There has never been such turbulent economic thinking in the course of the world's history as that which we have known in the past two generations. We have seen a whole nation—a free, independent, vigorous, self-assertive people—attacking an economic question, and with the bravery and audacity with which the American people take up great questions. First, the question of the greenbacks; then in all its collateral issues the depreciated silver dollar; then international bimetallism, and various suggestions of ratios, until finally the victory was won in behalf of the gold standard, bringing us into relation with all of the civilization of the earth; and throughout all these days we had the patient schoolmaster, who, without harangue, without any attempted eloquence, sat upon his editorial tripod, and attacked one fallacy after another, as it made its appearance in public debate and public discussion, and saw the full effulgence of the victory, and did not once say, 'Throw a rose at me.'

"It has been my fortune, ladies and gentlemen, to know of the value of this gentleman's work, and to be able to measure it. It is my privilege and my honor to be able here, in behalf not only of the bankers of New York, but in behalf of the bankers of the United States, to testify (turning to Mr. White) to your splendid services in the final establishment of the gold standard in this country."

In 1908 Governor Hughes appointed Mr. White chairman of the Wall Street Investigating Commission, called the Committee on Speculation in Securities and Commodities. The

other members of the committee were Charles A. Schieren, David Leventritt, Clark Williams, John B. Clark, Willard V. King, Samuel H. Ordway, Edward D. Page and Charles Sprague Smith. By 1914 the Stock Exchange had adopted eight of the committee's twelve recommendations.

The committee began its report with a consideration of the dangers of speculation, and pointed out how it was practically impossible to distinguish "what was virtually gambling from legitimate speculation." The gist of the committee's verdict on the Stock Exchange itself was that that institution was all right if it behaved itself. But if it behaved like a spoiled child any more, as it had in the past, the paternal State would have to step in and incorporate it. The report proceeded to handle the curb market without gloves, and recommended the abolition of the Metal Exchange and the Mercantile Exchange. Of price manipulation on the Stock Exchange, the report said:

"While we have been unable to discover any remedy short of abolishing the Exchange itself, we are convinced that the Exchange can prevent the worst forms of this evil by exercising its influence and authority over the members to prevent them. When continued manipulation exists, it is patent to experienced observers."

Mr. White's "Money and Banking, Illustrated by American History," has long been a college text-book and a recognized authority on the subject. It has run into many editions. Mr. White was also a Greek scholar. He translated from the Greek Appian's "Roman History." He edited Bastiat's "Sophismes Economiques" and Luigi Cossa's "Scienza delle Finanze," and he was the author of the "Life of Lyman Trumbull."

Among the organizations of which Mr. White was a member were the Century, University, Union League and Greek Clubs, and an honorary member of the Illinois State Historical Society. His first wife died in 1873, and in 1875 he married Miss Amelia J. MacDougall, of Chicago, who died in 1885. Three daughters, Mrs. John Mead Howells and the Misses Elizabeth and Martha White, survive him.

In January, 1908, Mr. White again visited Springfield, Illinois. On this occasion he delivered a masterly address before the Illinois State Historical Society, the title of which

was "Lincoln in 1854." Many noted students of the life of Mr. Lincoln have declared this address to be the clearest exposition of that period of his life, and the circumstances which resulted in the defeat of Mr. Lincoln and the election of Lyman Trumbull to the United States Senate, and of the significance and results of this occurrence. It is certain that it occupies a very high place in the voluminous literature relating to Abraham Lincoln and his times. This article was published in the transactions of the Society. At the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society the same year (1908) Mr. White was elected an honorary member of the Society, and has been interested in its work and has written many friendly letters to the secretary, expressing interest and giving helpful advice.

In October, 1908, Mr. White attended the fiftieth anniversary of the joint debate between Mr. Lincoln and Judge Douglas. Mr. White made an address, giving his recollections of the original debate, at which time he was present as a reporter.

Mr. White's long and useful life, his steadfast and fearless course in every crisis, make him a shining example of that class of Americans who are an honor to his generation and his country.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY
AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph.D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph.D. 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph.D. 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph.D. 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetical Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 21. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901 to 1915. (Nos. 6 to 12 and 18 out of print.)

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph.D. 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series, Vol. II, Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I. Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII, Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter-Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with Introduction and Notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord. 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. I, No. 1. November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 1. April, 1908, to Vol. IX, No. 3, October, 1916.

Journals out of print, Vols. I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII and No. 1 of Vol. VIII.

*Out of print.

Vol. 9

JANUARY, 1917

No. 4

JOURNAL
OF THE
Illinois State
Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the
Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of
Congress of July 16, 1894

[Printed by authority of the State of Illinois.]



SCHNEPP & BARNES, STATE PRINTERS
SPRINGFIELD, ILL.
1917.

P 293—311

JOURNAL
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Editor.*

Associate Editors:

George W. Smith

Andrew Russel

Edward C. Page

J. H. Burnham

William A. Meese

H. W. Clendenin

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

Honorary President

Hon. Clark E. Carr.....Galesburg

President

Dr. Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago

First Vice President

W. T. Norton.....Alton

Second Vice President

L. Y. Sherman.....Springfield

Third Vice President

Richard YatesSpringfield

Fourth Vice President

George A. Lawrence.....Galesburg

Directors

Edmund J. James.....Urbana-Champaign
President University of Illinois.

J. H. Burnham.....Bloomington

E. B. Greene.....Urbana-Champaign
University of Illinois.

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Charles H. Rammelkamp.....Jacksonville
President Illinois College.

J. O. Cunningham.....Urbana

George W. Smith.....Carbondale
Southern Illinois State Normal University.

William A. Meese.....Moline

Richard V. Carpenter.....Belvidere

Edward C. Page.....DeKalb
Northern Illinois State Normal School.

J. W. Clinton.....Polo

Andrew RusselJacksonville

Walter CoylerAlbion

James A. James.....Evanston
Northwestern University.

H. W. Clendenin.....Springfield

Secretary and Treasurer

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Honorary Vice Presidents

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

I.	Officers of the Society.....	v
II.	An Appeal to the Historical Society and the General Public.....	xi
III.	Joseph J. Thompson. Penalties of Patriotism...	401
IV.	Edmund Janes James. Rev. Colin Dew James, A Pioneer Methodist Preacher of Early Illinois..	450
V.	William Epler. Some Beginnings in Central Cass County	470
VI.	Katherine Stahl. Early Women Preachers of Illinois	483
VII.	Walter Colyer. Times when Lincoln remembered Albion	489
VIII.	James C. Burns. The Old Randolph House, Macomb, Illinois	499
IX.	L. A. Abbott. Poem honoring Lincoln's Birthday	500
X.	George W. Brown. The Captivity of the Hall Girls	503
XI.	Rev. W. W. Harsba. Letter to John Dixon. April 29, 1866	505
XII.	Editorial	509
	Inauguration of Governor Frank O. Lowden and other State officers of Illinois.....	511
	Lincoln Birthday Banquet.....	513
	Illinois Centennial Celebration.....	513
	Nebraska State Historical Society, Annual Meeting	514

TABLE OF CONTENTS—Concluded.

XII—Concluded.	
Last witness in famous Lincoln case.....	515
Gift of books, letters and manuscripts to Illinois State Historical Library and Society.....	516
XIII. Necrology	523
Arthur Van Dyke Pierson. By D. F. Trimmer and Anna Pierson	525
Edwin S. Wells.....	531
Clarence Sumner Paine.....	535
Henry Mackay	536
Edward T. Campbell.....	538
Major Henry Clay Connelly.....	540
George P. Davis.....	544
Captain J. H. Burnham. By Charles L. Capen.	549
XIV. Publications, Illinois State Historical Library and Society	553

AN APPEAL TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE GENERAL PUBLIC.

HISTORICAL MATERIAL DESIRED BY THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

(Members please read this Circular Letter.)

Books and pamphlets on American History, Biography and Genealogy, particularly those relating to the West; works on Indian Tribes, and American Archaeology and Ethnology; Reports of Societies and Institutions of every kind. Educational, Economic, Social, Political, Cooperative, Fraternal, Statistical, Industrial, Charitable; Scientific Publications of States or Societies; Books or Pamphlets relating to the Great Rebellion, and the wars with the Indians; privately printed Works; Newspapers; Maps and Charts; Engravings; Photographs; Autographs; Coins; Antiquities; Encyclopedias, Dictionaries, and Bibliographical Works. Especially do we desire

EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS.

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; Materials for Illinois History; Old Letters, Journals.

2. Manuscripts; Narratives of the Pioneers of Illinois; Original Papers on the Early History and Settlement of the Territory; Adventures and Conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the late Rebellion; Biographies of the Pioneers, prominent citizens and public men of every County, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlement of every Township, Village and Neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois History.

3. City Ordinances, proceedings of Mayor and Council; Reports of Committees of Council; Pamphlets or Papers of any kind printed by authority of the City; Reports of Boards of Trade; Maps of cities and Plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; Annual Reports of Societies; Sermons and Addresses delivered in the State; Minutes of Church Conventions, Synods, or other Ecclesiastical Bodies of Illinois; Political Addresses; Railroad Reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of Colleges and other Institutions of Learning; Annual or other Reports of School Boards, School Superintendents, and School Committees; Educational Pamphlets, Programs and Papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier Laws, Journals and Reports of our Territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governors' Messages and Reports of State Officers; Reports of State Charitable and other State Institutions.

7. Files of Illinois Newspapers and Magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of Counties or Townships, of any date; Views and Engravings of buildings or historic places; Drawings or Photographs of scenery; Paintings; Portraits, etc., connected with Illinois History.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; Coins; Medals; Paintings; Portraits; Engravings; Statuary; War Relics, Autograph Letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian Tribes—their History, Characteristics, Religion, etc.; Sketches of prominent Chiefs, Orators and Warriors, together with contributions of Indian Weapons, Costumes, Ornaments, Curiosities, and Implements; also, Stone Axes, Spears, Arrow Heads, Pottery, or other relics.

In brief, everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved in the State House as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

(MRS.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.

PENALTIES OF PATRIOTISM.*

An Appreciation of the Life, Patriotism and Services of
Francis Vigo, Pierre Gibault, George Rogers Clark
and Arthur St. Clair, "The Founders of
the Northwest."

[By JOSEPH J. THOMPSON.]

The writer of the accompanying paper undertook the preparation thereof under the conviction that the memory of the four men treated therein and their services to our country, in justice demanded at this time, the eve of the Centennial Celebration, a plain statement of their great patriotism and the shameful neglect of their contemporaries and succeeding generations.

In the course of the paper, the story of the conquest of the Northwest is told much as it has been written since Clark's papers have been known. The writer is convinced, however, that the story is quite incomplete in that form. Study and investigation compel this conviction. The true story of the Conquest, the writer is convinced, may be summed up as follows:

The inhabitants of the Illinois country at all times chafed under the British rule acquired by the treaty of Quebec. They never gave Great Britain their allegiance and were eager for an opportunity to throw off British domination. They were not ignorant of the differences between the American colonies and Great Britain as has frequently been intimated. Many of the able men in the Illinois country traveled about a great deal and there can be no question but that Pierre Gibault was much more widely informed than Clark or any other western man. He was in communication

* A paper read before the Springfield Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Springfield, Illinois, November 16, 1916.

continuously with Quebec, traveled frequently between Kaskaskia, Vincennes and all the other posts. It would be a gross reflection upon his intelligence to assume that he was not well informed about the Revolutionary War, and he was certainly not the only man having such information in Kaskaskia before Clark's conquest. Prior to that time Brady had lead a force out of Kaskaskia and captured the British post, at St. Joseph, and undoubtedly a number of the young men had journeyed eastward to engage in the Revolutionary War with the American forces.

Relative to the taking over of Kaskaskia, therefore, the facts seem to be that when George Rogers Clark sent his spies, Ben Linn and Samuel Moore to Kaskaskia, they became acquainted with Daniel Murray and his associates and formed a plan of cooperation. Murray and his coworkers were advised of Clark's intended march upon Kaskaskia and got everything in readiness for it. Father Gibault was notified and relied upon to procure the submission of the French inhabitants, and the plan was successfully executed.

Once Clark was in possession, the money problem became pressing, and was to an extent solved by Father Gibault inducing his intimate friend Francis Vigo to back the government. Vigo opened a business house, virtually a bank in Kaskaskia, established friendly relations between Clark and the Spanish commandant, and thus the new regime was inaugurated.

Knowing the conditions fully, Father Gibault understood that Vincennes and the other posts and settlements in the immediate territory should be reduced to possession, and he and his people provided Clark the means of so doing including the necessary funds, supplies and additional men.

This state of facts is in the judgment of the writer established by satisfactory evidence now accessible and reflects even more credit upon two of the characters in the following paper, Gibault and Vigo, than the familiar accounts, but it is the judgment of the writer that at the lowest estimate placed by any publicist upon the four men herein treated, they stand at the head of the roll of honor whereon may be recorded the names of the distinguished men of the empire of the Northwest.

It is not inappropriate that a paper such as I have been asked to prepare should have a text, even though it be not a scriptural one. I have, therefore, chosen an utterance of Bishop Porteus as expressive of a patriotic sentiment:

“He who undertakes an occupation of great toil and danger for the purpose of serving, defending and protecting his country is a most valuable and respectable member of society; and if he conducts himself with valor, fidelity and humanity and amidst the horrors of war, cultivates the gentle manners of peace and the virtues of a devout and holy life, he most amply deserves and will assuredly receive the esteem, the admiration and the applause of his grateful country, and what is of still greater importance, the approbation of his God.”

It is the purpose of this paper to apply this sentiment to the lives of four men, the founders of this great commonwealth; namely, Francis Vigo, who financed the embryo empire; Pierre Gibault, who created its patriotism; George Rogers Clark, who effected its conquest; and Arthur St. Clair, who established order within its confines.

Empires do not arise by mere accident and are not builded without the exercise of wisdom. Resources, pure motives, courage and sagacity—all are necessary to the firm establishment of a state and those qualities must be happily combined in such an undertaking.

The four men whose names I have mentioned typify these qualities, and they must, in justice, be conceded the chief forces in the establishment of the Northwest territory.

VIGO.

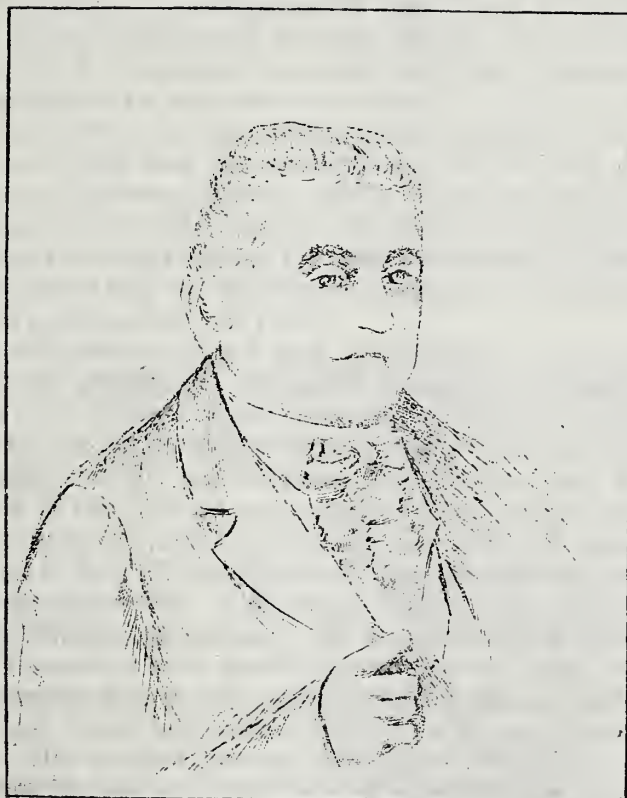
To George Rogers Clark is due the honor of conceiving the plan for the conquest of the Northwest, but to Colonel Francis Vigo must be given the credit of making the conquest possible.

Upon no page of history will be found the name of a man whose actions parallel those of Vigo. Consider the situation. Vigo was a native of Sardinia and unquestionably a man of singular capacity. When we first become interested in him, we find him a subject of Spain, carrying on his business under Spanish-American dominion at St. Louis, in partnership with the Spanish commandant.¹

He is thoroughly conversant with world affairs. He has watched and studied the course of events, has noted the varying fortunes of the French and English in the old world wars, understands the feelings of the American pioneers, sympathizes in their aspirations for freedom and is already at heart an American of Americans.

He hears of Clark's success at Kaskaskia and Vincennes and feels the call to duty. Without a moment's hesitation and without a single suggestion, unless it be from above, he leaves the Spanish domain, forswears in effect his Spanish allegiance and presents himself and his fortune to Colonel Clark to serve the cause of liberty.²

An Italian by birth and Spanish by allegiance, he was under no obligation to espouse the American cause. Nay, more, Spain was then at peace with Great Britain and any interference on the part of her citizens was a breach of neutrality and subjected an individual, especially of the high character and standing of Colonel Vigo, to all the contumely, loss and vengeance which British power on this side of the Mississippi could inflict, but Colonel Vigo did not falter. With an innate love of liberty, an attachment to Republican principles and an ardent sympathy for an oppressed people,



FRANÇOIS VIGO.

[From a painting in possession of the Vincennes University.]

Born in Sardinia, 1747. Died in Vincennes, Ind., 1835.
"Generous Sponsor of the Northwest."

struggling for their rights, he disregarded all personal consequences.³

It was highly fortunate for the country, even if otherwise for Colonel Vigo, that Clark had the acumen to recognize the character of man that had thus offered his services. Clark accepted them with gratitude and at once gave Vigo his confidence.⁴ Following the occupation of Vincennes, there ensued a failure of communication between Helm, the commander there, and Clark. No news was received from Vincennes for several months and Clark was uncertain of the fate of Helm, and his small force. It was in this critical situation that Vigo rendered to Clark and the country his first great service. Journeying to Vincennes in the course of his business, he was taken prisoner by hostile Indians, plundered of everything he possessed and brought before Lieutenant Governor Hamilton, who as we know had by this time recaptured Vincennes and was then in command of the fort.

Being a Spanish subject and, accordingly, a non-combatant, Governor Hamilton, although strongly suspecting the motives of Vigo's visit, dared not confine him, but admitted him to his parole on condition that he report daily at the fort. This arrangement proved valuable to Vigo, as upon his frequent visits to the fort, he was enabled to ascertain the state of the garrison, the number of men, the position, means of defense, and in fact all matters necessary to make an accurate report of the situation. Vigo proved an embarrassing prisoner to the English Governor. He was much beloved by the people of Vincennes who, headed by Father Gibault, besieged the Governor for his release, and finally threatened that unless released, they would refuse all supplies to the garrison.⁵

Under the circumstances, Governor Hamilton offered Vigo his freedom on condition that he sign an agreement "not to do any act during the war, injurious to the British interests." This, Vigo absolutely refused to do. Whereupon after further negotiations, Vigo was released upon signing an agreement "not to do anything injurious to the British interests on his way to St. Louis."⁶

Having thus gained his liberty and possessing complete knowledge of the British situation, Vigo pushed down the Wabash and Ohio and up the Mississippi to St. Louis.⁷

It is recorded that Colonel Vigo religiously kept the letter of his agreement. On his way to St. Louis he did nothing injurious in the slightest degree to British interests, but his journey ended, he hastened to Kaskaskia and gave the information he had obtained to Colonel Clark and arranged the plan by means of which, and by means of which alone,^s Clark was enabled to succeed, and did succeed in surprising Hamilton and making captives of him and his garrison.

While the taking possession of Kaskaskia and Cahokia was important, the capture of Vincennes was of vastly greater importance. Throughout the Revolutionary War, the British post at Detroit was considered a thorn in the side of the young country. It was the subject of many conferences and of great solicitude, but as viewed with reference to subsequent results, it must appear that the conquest of Vincennes was more fruitful of results than could have been the taking of Detroit. It therefore seems entirely correct to say that the capture of Vincennes was one of the most important events of the Revolutionary War. Speaking of Clark's conquest, Judge Law in his history of Vincennes, says:

"It was, as regards its ultimate effect, upon the Union decidedly the most brilliant and useful of any undertaking during the Revolutionary War. Clark, by that campaign, added a territory embracing three of the finest states in the Union to the Confederacy, to wit: Indiana, Illinois and Michigan; a territory which but for this very conquest, must now have been subject to British dominion, unless like Louisiana, it had since been acquired by purchase. For the only pretense of title which our commissioners in the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of peace in 1783 set up to this immense territory, was "the capture of it by Clark and the possession of it by the Americans at the date of the conference, * * * and the mind would be lost in the calculation of dollars and cents, to say nothing of the other matters which constitute a state and which the government has gained from the conquest.""⁹

Apostrophizing Vigo's worth, Law exclaims:

"Spirit of the illustrious dead, let others judge of this matter as they may, we who have lived to see the immense advantages of that conquest to our beloved country—so little known and so little appreciated when made—will do you justice, and we will also teach our children and our children's children who are to occupy our places when we are gone, to read and remember, among the earliest lessons of the history of that portion of the country, which is to be also their abiding place—our own lovely valley—that its conquest and subsequent attachment to the Union, was as much owing to the councils and services of Vigo, as to the bravery and enterprise of Clark."¹⁰

But the fate of a state is not determined by its conquest. Clark and his "Long Knives" walked into Kaskaskia and took possession without firing a single shot or striking a single blow. Indeed, no obstacle was interposed and he settled down into full control as completely as though he had been selected by the unanimous vote of the people to rule them. He had, however, the semblance at least of a government to maintain an army, though a small one, to support, and as in every day so in that, it required money for such purposes.

When the government of Virginia gave to Clark his commission to make a conquest of the territory northwest of the Ohio it authorized the issuance to him, of credits to the extent of 1,200 pounds. The quality of the funds furnished Clark and the history of the financial transactions of Colonel Clark and Pollock are well known, and it is well known that it was a matter of extreme difficulty to induce the French inhabitants at Kaskaskia, after Clark's arrival there, to take the "continental paper" which Clark and his soldiers had brought with them. Patriotic though they might be, these paper promises looked anything but good to them, and Clark was utterly unable to induce the inhabitants to part with their goods in exchange for such paper. Again, Vigo came to the rescue and with almost unparalleled generosity guaranteed the redemption of the paper. Peltries and piastres were the currency known to these simple and unsophisticated Frenchmen. They could neither read nor write and Colonel Vigo had great difficulty in explaining this new

financial arrangement to them. "Their commandants never made money," was the only reply to the Colonel's explanation of the policy of the "old dominion" in these issues.¹¹

Colonel Vigo had a trading establishment at Kaskaskia after Clark's arrival and patriotically redeemed this continental currency; but despite all his efforts to maintain the credit of the government, continental dollars went from par to \$20.00 of paper to \$1.00 of silver. Nevertheless, Colonel Vigo persisted in his patriotic efforts to sustain the credit of the government he had espoused with the result that his entire private fortune and all that he was able to make in trade was sacrificed.¹²

After the close of the war, Vigo removed most of his interests to Vincennes and lived there during the remainder of his life. He was always patriotic and public spirited, acting as a representative of the government upon numerous occasions and participating in all movements for the public welfare.¹³

He sought by all legitimate means, the repayment of the money advanced to his country, and being unable to collect any part of what was due, became financially embarrassed, struggled along, hoping against hope, paying ruinous interest for loans secured to tide him over until his claims should be paid, but at last was crowded to the wall.¹⁴ The most unpleasant thing we read in the life of the pioneer lawyer, John Rice Jones, is of the action prosecuted by him as attorney for the holder of a note against Francis Vigo, which finally caused his financial collapse.¹⁵

Between an endeavor to promote his business and the drain upon his resources made by his attempts to recover what the government owed him, Vigo was reduced to actual and apparently abject poverty. So poor was he that his funeral expenses remained unpaid for forty years after his death.¹⁶

He died without receiving a single dollar in return for all he had advanced to his government. His unheeded appeal to Congress in 1834, when he was beyond 80 years of age, was most pitiful.¹⁷

Though doubts assailed him, and though he is said to have observed that the Lord seemed to have forgotten him,

the fire of his patriotism never burned out. By his will he directed that in case anything was ever recovered of his claim against the government, a portion should be set aside for the purchase of a bell for the courthouse of Vigo County.¹³

To be true to history it should be stated that this provision of his will was carried out. Forty years after his death, legal heirs, but none of the blood of Francis Vigo recovered—won at last from the government a judgment for a part of the funds lost by Vigo, and for the want of which he lived a pauper's life and went to a pauper's grave.¹⁹

NOTES

FRANCOIS VIGO—1747-1835.

¹ "Colonial History of Vincennes," Law, p. 28.

Francis Vigo was born at Mendovi, Sardinia, (Western Italy) in 1747, served in the Spanish Army until about 25 years of age. Came to St. Louis in 1772 and engaged in the fur trade in partnership with the Spanish Commandant, Don Francisco DeLeyba.—*Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois*, title "Vigo."

"Friendly relations between Clark and DeLeyba, the Spanish Lieutenant-Governor at St. Louis, were begun immediately after the capture of Kaskaskia and became constantly more intimate through correspondence, through the influence of Colonel Francis Vigo, trusted associate of Clark and friend and business partner of DeLeyba, and through the visits of Clark at the home of the latter in St. Louis." James—*Illinois Historical Collection*, Vol. VIII, p. LXVII.

² "Born a Sardinian, he early enlisted as a private in a Spanish regiment, and was sent to New Orleans. Procuring an honorable discharge, he engaged in the fur trade on the Arkansas, and after St. Louis was founded he removed to that part and became a prosperous trader on the Missouri. With a love of liberty that Spanish service could not efface, he went to Clark at Kaskaskia and made offer of his means and his influence to advance the cause of liberty." Moore—"The Northwest Under Three Flags," p. 231.

³ *Colonial History of Vincennes*, p. 28.

"His sympathies already enlisted in favor of the colonies took active form on the appearance of Clark at Kaskaskia. His time, influence, and whole fortune were staked with an open hand upon the issue. He turned out his merchandise to supply Clark's destitute soldiers, and sustained the credit of the Virginia continental money by taking it at par or guaranteeing its redemption, at its face, to those who exchanged their provisions or supplies for it. His advances or liabilities incurred in this way amounted to more than twenty thousand dollars, which with Hamilton's, the British Commander's confiscations at Vincennes and losses through reprisals of Indians hostile to his side of the war, reduced him to poverty. . . . He was never recompensed for his pecuniary sacrifices, though the United States made a tardy and partial restitution to his heirs." H. W. Beckwith in "Pioneer History of Illinois," 2d ed., Reynolds, p. 423.

⁴ Moore says: "Clark gladly accepted and quickly made use of Vigo's services, by sending him to Vincennes with supplies for Captain Helm. Accompanied by a single servant, Vigo set out with a pack of goods, but on reaching the river Embarras he was seized by Indians, his goods were stolen, and, a prisoner, he was taken before Hamilton." "Northwest Under Three Flags," p. 232.

"And now there appears on the scene a man of whom I wish I could speak as his memory deserves, Francis Vigo. Spanish trader, though a Sardinian by birth, he had commercial interests at St. Louis, Kaskaskia, and Vincennes, was a man of wealth, and had almost unbounded influence among the French. Without the semblance of selfish motive, he came forward and cast himself and his fortune into the scale of American Freedom. His name is enrolled with DeKalb and Steuben and Lafayette. He supplied Clark with specie to the extent of more than \$12,000, sustained the credit of the well-nigh worthless continental currency by receiving it at his stores at par value, gave Clark the support of his great influence, imperiled his life in a trip to Vincennes to get exact information as to the situation of affairs and to win the inhabitants to the American side. He was made prisoner, but was

finally released on a condition, which having fulfilled to the letter he hastened to Clark and furnished him with information which alone made success possible." "Indiana's First Settlement"—By E. A. Bryan, In *Magazine of American History*, Volume 21—Page 400.

⁵ Law. *Colonial History of Vincennes*, p. 29.

"Father Gibault interested himself in Vigo's behalf (while Vigo was held prisoner by Governor Hamilton) and after services one Sunday morning, the latter part of January, went to the fort attended by a large number of parishioners and notified Hamilton that they would not sell any more supplies to his troops until Vigo was released." (*Pioneer History of Indiana*, Cockrum, p. 37.)

⁶ Moore. "The Northwest Under Three Flags," p. 232.

⁷ Moore. "The Northwest Under Three Flags," p. 232.

⁸ Law. *Colonial History of Vincennes*, p. 30.

"It has always been conceded that the information Vigo conveyed to Colonel Clark of the friendship of the Vincennes inhabitants for him and the weakness of Hamilton's forces were of immense importance and materially aided in influencing him to make the great mid-winter campaign which resulted in the capture of Fort Sackville and all its garrison and the final overthrow of English rule in the Wabash and Illinois country." (*Conquest of the Northwest*, p. 275.)

⁹ Law. *Colonial History of Vincennes*, p. 51.

¹⁰ Law. *Colonial History of Vincennes*, p. 30.

¹¹ Law. *Colonial History of Vincennes*, p. 49.

"Colonel Vigo was looked up to by the French inhabitants in matters of credit and finance, as Gibault was in matters of religion. Both were popular and both were potential in their respective lines." William H. English. *Conquest of the Northwest*, p. 267.

¹² H. W. Beckwith in *"Pioneer History of Illinois."* Reynolds, p. 423.

¹³ H. W. Beckwith in *"Pioneer History of Illinois."* Reynolds, p. 423.

¹⁴ "Conquest of the Northwest," English, p. 273.

"That the financial troubles which finally came upon Colonel Vigo grew out of his advances and credits to the American army and efforts to sustain the valuation of the American paper money which became worthless in his hands there can be no doubt. He could not collect debts due him from the government in such money as would pay his debt; in fact, could not collect at all. As a result, he became embarrassed and although he struggled along by extensions and renewals for some years, finally failed to meet his obligations." (*Conquest of the Northwest*, pp. 272-275.)

¹⁵ See *fac simile* of note op. p. 275. "Conquest of the Northwest," English.

¹⁶ "So reduced in finances was Colonel Vigo that, although he died in 1835, it appears from the books of the undertaker that his funeral expenses remained unpaid until 1876." (*Conquest of the Northwest* on the authority of Cauthorn, p. 269.)

¹⁷ "Conquest of the Northwest," English, p. 271-2.

¹⁸ "Conquest of the Northwest," English, p. 270.

United States Senator Daniel W. Voorhees is likewise authority for the statement that Vigo had requested that if his claim should ever be paid that a portion of it should be used to purchase a bell for the courthouse of the Indiana County which bears his name. It was done, and the distinguished Senator who resides in that county, adds with characteristic eloquence that "Now the courthouse bell daily proclaims that Indiana is the last resting place of the brave, the gentle, the patriotic friend of freedom and humanity, Colonel Francis Vigo." (*Conquest of the Northwest*, p. 272.)

¹⁹ Vigo was a practical Catholic and one of the trustees of the Catholic Church in Vincennes from 1810 to 1821. He is buried in what is called the Catholic Protestant Cemetery or the public cemetery. English, *"Conquest of the Northwest"*, p. 271.

"In 1875, the Court of Claims of the United States gave judgment on a bill of exchange drawn by George Rogers Clark in favor of Vigo for army supplies in the sum of \$8,616, principal and \$41,282.60 interest, being the interest at five per cent from March 20, 1779, to January 18, 1875, making a total of \$49,898.60." (*Acts of the Second Session, 42d Congress*, p. 49 (*Reports Court of Claims*, Vol. 10.)

NOTE.—Much interesting history in regard to Vigo and the Illinois campaign is to be found in House of Representatives Report, No. 122, Twenty-third Congress, second session, and No. 513, Twenty-sixth Congress, first session. The former of these reports contain most complimentary letters on Vigo and his services by George Rogers Clark, William Henry Harrison, Judge J. Burnet General Anthony Wayne and Secretary of War Knox. Vigo was a trader during Wayne's campaign of 1795 and performed services for that general akin to those performed for Clark.

The following extracts from letters found in the Congressional Reports above indicated will give some idea of the esteem in which Vigo was held by his contemporaries:

"I have known the general character of Colonel Vigo since the year 1796 and I believe him to be as honorable and high minded a man as any other in the Western country."—J. BRANNETT, Dec. 23, 1834.

"I have been acquainted with Colonel Vigo of Vincennes for thirty-nine years and during the thirteen years I was Governor of Indiana I lived in the same town with him and upon terms of the most intimate friendship. * * * With respect to the credibility of Colonel Vigo's statement, I solemnly declare him utterly incapable of making a misrepresentation of the facts, however great may be his interest in the matter, and I am also confident that there are more respectable persons in Indiana who would become guarantees of his integrity than could be induced to lay under a similar responsibility for any other person.

"His whole life as long as his circumstances were prosperous was spent in acts of kindness and benevolence to individuals and his public spirit and attachment to the institutions of our country proverbial."—W. H. HARRISON, December 22, 1834.

To Francis Vigo.

"WAR DEPARTMENT, June 20, 1790.

"Sir: Major Doughty has in express words given an account of the services which you have rendered him and the zeal which you have manifested for the United States in the difficult business which has been committed to his care.

"Your conduct therein, sir, has attracted the attention of the President and I am directed by him to tender to you his acknowledgment thereof.

"It is with the greatest pleasure, sir, that I discharge that duty, being well informed that the essential services you have rendered to Major Doughty were the consequences of your zeal for the public welfare.

"You have also instanced it in your proceedings towards Major Hamtramck and the troops under his command as I have been informed by General Harmar.

"I have the honor to be your most humble and obedient servant.

"H. KNOX,

Secretary of the War Department."

"WAR DEPARTMENT, December 30, 1790.

"Sir: As you have already received by the special order of the President of the United States, a commission to trade with the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and as the United States have received complete (satisfaction) of your integrity and devotion to their interests, I entrust to your care two talks for the aforesaid Chickasaws and Choctaws signed by the President of the United States.

"You will be pleased to deliver both talks to each of these two nations.

"You will seize any convenient opportunity to impress upon the minds of the aforesaid Chickasaws and Choctaws the adherence of the United States to the treaty of Hopewell; that the United States does not want their lands; that if anybody endeavors to inspire them with different sentiments, they must consider such persons in no other light than that of their enemies, and the enemies of the United States.

"You will please to make a discreet use of this letter and to communicate it only to Governor St. Clair, Brigadier General Harmar, and to such other persons in whom you can place full confidence.

"I am, sir, respectfully,

"Your most obedient servant,

"H. KNOX,

Secretary of the War Department."

"LOCUST GROVE, NEAR LOUISVILLE, August 1, 1811.

"DEAR SIR: A letter from a man who has always occupied a distinguished place in my affection and esteem must ensure the warmest and most cordial reception—an affection, the result, not so much of being associates in the placid stream of tranquility, and the benign sunshine of peace, as companions amidst the din of war and those struggles where the indefatigable exertion of every muscle and nerve was demanded.

"But it may be enough to remark that while the one is the effect of your uniformly discreet and irreproachable conduct in the intricate path of civil and domestic life, the other is wrought by a strong sense of that gratitude due from your adopted country: having myself both witnessed and experienced the signal advantages flowing to our common country from your inestimable conduct, and, what is more enhancing to such services, having rendered them at a time when the cloud on which our fate hung, assumed the most menacing aspect.

"With sentiments of the warmest regard, I remain,

"GEORGE ROGERS CLARK,"

"HEADQUARTERS, GREENVILLE, May 27, 1794.

"SIR: From the uniform character you support, of being a gentleman of integrity and influence, and a steady and firm friend of the United States, and perfectly acquainted with all the trading people passing between Post Vincennes and Detroit, as well as from St. Louis and Cahokia to that place, will it be practicable for you to procure one or two trusty people, either Frenchmen or Indians, to go as far as Roche de Bout, in order to discover the number and designs of the enemy, and particularly what number of British troops are there and whether they have built any fort or fortification at that place?

"Whatever sum of money it may cost to obtain this important intelligence shall be paid to your order upon sight, from \$100 to 3 or \$400.

"Perhaps some resident at Roche de Bout or at Grand Glaize, might be prevailed upon to send the necessary information from time to time.

"Would it be practicable to bribe or purchase the Spanish Express from St. Louis to Detroit to deliver his dispatches to Captain Pasteur?

"This is a delicate business and requires address and secrecy. Pray let me hear from you as soon as convenient, and depend upon the best services I can render you upon all occasions.

"Interim, I am, your most humble servant,

"ANTHONY WAYNE."

"HEADQUARTERS, GREENVILLE, July 5, 1794.

"SIR: I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 24th ultimo, and I thank you for the measures you have already taken and mean to pursue, in order to gain intelligence.

"The conduct of the Spaniards in attempting to establish a Post at the Chickasaw bluffs, so far within the acknowledged boundaries of the United States, is a very extraordinary conduct and an expression of the highest nature. I therefore wish, if possible, that the express as mentioned in my letter of the 27th of May, could be obtained, either directly or indirectly, because it might be a means of throwing light upon a subject which at the present is rather dark and mysterious.

"It would appear from that part of the information from Number 1, which mentions that the British or Simcoe told the Indians, 'You have fought by yourselves a long time, now I come to help you; take courage! You go before, surround the garrison, and I will follow you with the cannon. After that, I will show you what I will do with them,' that the credulous savages, to the amount of at least 1,500 warriors, surrounded and attempted to carry Fort Recovery by a coup de main on the 30th of June, but were repulsed by that gallant garrison, and compelled to retreat with disgrace and slaughter from the very same field where they were proudly victorious on the 4th of November, 1791.

"Captain Pasteur will give you the particulars. Mr. Simcoe has actually fortified at Roche de Bout; it is more probable I shall shortly reconnoitre that place.

"Interim, with respect and esteem,

"Your most obedient and humble servant,

"ANTHONY WAYNE."

"HEADQUARTERS, MIAMI VILLAGES, Sept. 29, 1794.

"SIR: I have acknowledged the receipt of your letter of the 6th ultimo, by Mr. Evans, which met me at Grand Glaize, where I have established a strong post and have another of great forwardness at this place. You will, probably before this reaches you, have heard of the brilliant success of the army under my command in a general action on the 23rd ultimo, on the banks of the Miami, at the foot of the Rapids, against the combined force of the hostile Indians and Militia of Detroit.

"Captain Pasteur is instructed to communicate the contents of my letter to him of this date, to you, which will give you the particulars.

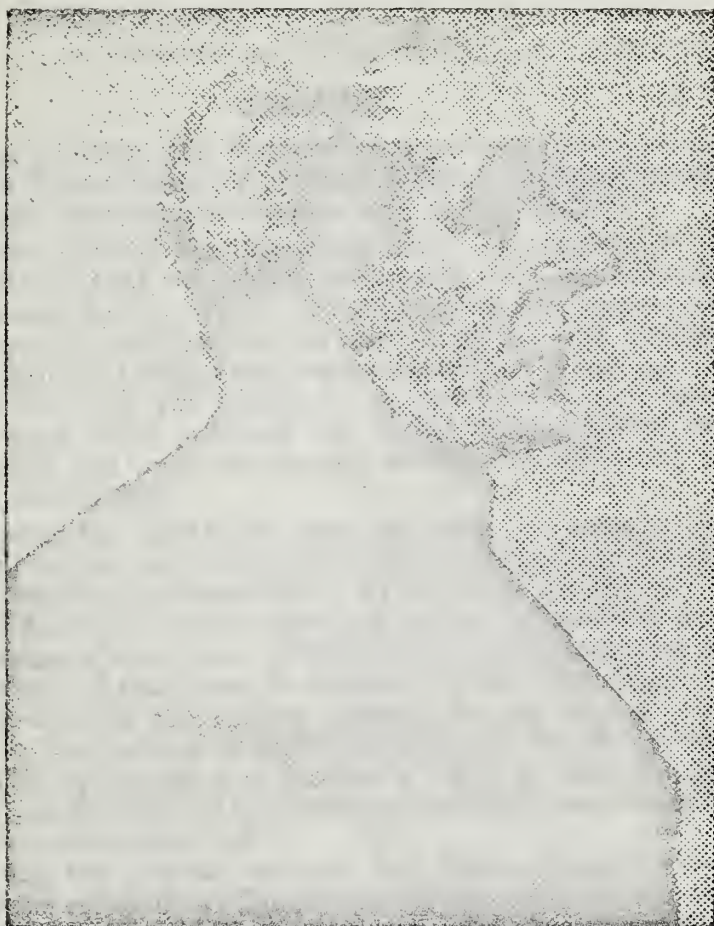
"By the best information, the force of the enemy amounted to 2,000 men who were beat and totally routed by less than half that number.

"The front line only of our army was engaged, who charged the Indians with so much impetuosity, and drove them with such velocity, as prevented the second line and main body to arrive in time to participate in the action—the savages being drove at the point of the bayonet near three miles in the course of 1 hour, through a thick brushy wood, where they abandoned themselves to flight, leaving the ground strewn with their dead bodies, intermixed with Canadians and other white men, painted and dressed like savages.

"I wish your agents may succeed in obtaining the dispatches, and etc., which may eventually lead to important discoveries.

"Interim, I am your most humble obedient servant,

"ANTHONY WAYNE."



PIERRE GIBAULT.

"The People's Tribune of the Northwest."

Born in Quebec, 1737. Died at New Madrid, Mo., 1804.

GIBAULT.

Vigo provided the financial resources of the new territory. In Pierre Gibault it possessed the embodiment of correct moral conceptions—religion pure and undefiled.

Father Gibault was American born. He was one of the early patriots that was native to the soil, his birth occurring at Montreal, April 7, 1737. He was raised and educated on American soil,¹ and perhaps no man of his day had a clearer insight into the feelings and aspirations of his American contemporaries. He was ordained a priest in 1768, and immediately upon being ordained was called to this region with the consent and upon the request of General Gage and the English authorities.²

He was but thirty-one years old when he came to this new wild region, and devoted himself to the spiritual leadership of the frontier inhabitants. At that time his labors were directed as well to the shepherding of the Indian flock as to the guidance of white men. How eagerly he was sought by the red children of the forest is indicated by the fact that while upon his way to the Illinois country, he was earnestly besought by the Indians at Michilimackinac to remain amongst them, and during his stay of over a week, he was occupied with the confessions of the Indians until late every night in order to accommodate all.³

It was the original purpose that Father Gibault should take up his residence at Cahokia and minister to the Tamaroa Indians, but Kaskaskia being a more prominent place and the resident pastor, Father Meurin, being old and inactive, he removed to Cahokia and Father Gibault was established in Kaskaskia.⁴

The inhabitants of Kaskaskia were then in a very disturbed condition, not alone civilly but religiously. The echo of the trouble involving the Jesuit order in the old country, had reached America, and influenced by the dominant party

in Louisiana, the French people in the Illinois country became hostile to Father Meurin, and, it is stated, many of them had ceased attending church.

The young Canadian priest entered upon his duties with zeal and energy and by having prayers every night in the church and instructions four times every week, he revived faith and devotion. From Kaskaskia he traveled to the other villages and hamlets and sought out the Catholics everywhere in his neighborhood. The English soldiers in the garrison from the Eighteenth Royal Irish Regiment were chiefly Catholics, and with the consent of the British authorities, Father Gibault ministered to them as chaplain. He gathered up the scattered remnants of religion and knitted the people into a homogeneous community. He not only established good relations between the people of the Illinois country, French, Americans and even Indians, but exchanged courtesies with the Spaniards across the Mississippi, and in the second year after reaching his new mission, dedicated the little wooden chapel which had been erected at Paineourt, as it was then known, St. Louis, as we now know it.⁵

His ministrations extended all the way to Vincennes on the Wabash, where the eighty or ninety families who dwelled there had not seen a priest since Father Devenei was carried off in 1763, and to the St. Joseph River, Peoria, Ouiatanon and other points.⁶

We have a picture of this saintly young man within a few years after his ordination to the priesthood, starting off on a perilous journey from Kaskaskia to Vincennes. He is not enabled to take passage on a Pullman and travel in state, as ministers of the most modest pretensions of the present day may do. He must dress himself in the rudest of homespun, cover his head with the skin of some wild animal, captured in the wilder forests, mount a horse and take care that the flint lock gun and pair of pistols, which are an essential part of his equipment, be in good order. It was so accoutred that the young priest started from Kaskaskia to Vincennes in the winter of 1769-70. Hostile Indians lined the trace. Within the short time he had been in the new country, twenty-two of his people had fallen victims to the Indian foe. Yet he pursued his way, re-civilized the people of Vincennes

and for some years passed his time between the settlements in what we now know as Illinois and Indiana, doing good wherever he went, and loved and respected by all who knew him.⁷

Finally the time comes when the great work which he had done amongst his humble people is to be of transcendent value to the Nation. With the approval of the legislature of Virginia, George Rogers Clark, has set out for the conquest of the western frontier. As is well known his ragged and exhausted army surprised and took possession of Kaskaskia on July 4, 1778, and although physical domination was gained by Clark's coup, the more important work of securing civil allegiance was yet to be done. A nation or a state may gain ascendancy by force, but such domination is of little value if unaccompanied by the fealty of the people.

Historians are agreed that Father Gibault was the chief instrument in securing the allegiance of the people of the Illinois country, including Kaskaskia and its surroundings as well as Vincennes.⁸

The story of the calling of the people of Kaskaskia to the church after Clark's arrival, the consultation there and the satisfaction with which the French people accepted citizenship in the Commonwealth of Virginia after Father Gibault's exhortation to them to do so, is a most familiar one.⁹

Mr. Dunn in his able address before the Historical Society of Illinois¹⁰ pays a deserved tribute to the patriotism of Father Gibault. In the course of his address he said:

"Certainly Gibault was heart and soul with the Americans * * *. He promoted the movement for bringing the French in the Illinois settlements into allegiance. He volunteered to go to Vincennes and win over the people there. In company with LaFont he made this journey, administered the oath of allegiance to the French settlements, secured possession of the fort and urged the Indians to take sides with the Americans as the French were doing. After Hamilton had recaptured Vincennes when Clark started on his desperate winter march to retake it, Gibault made a patriotic address to the troops and gave his blessing to them and their enterprise."

And Law, in his history of Vincennes, says:

"To him next to Clark and Vigo, the United States are more indebted for the accession of the states comprised in

what was the original Northwest Territory, than to any other man."

Let us adduce the evidence of a bitter and uncompromising enemy of American freedom. We are told that on July 3, 1778, but one day before George Rogers Clark took Kaskaskia and imprisoned him, Rocheblave, the resident governor for the English wrote the English governor at Quebec:"

"I am, monsieur, discouraged. No words in English can fittingly express my despair. Those settlers—Mon Dieu! What settlers they are; there is not one among them loyal to our great and good Majesty, King George; and they are bold; they converse much concerning the running away to join Mr. Washington's army, helped thither by the Indians and traders. Why, this very day, Governor, I heard with my own ears my daughter singing a rebel song as she sat at her wheel. And when I questioned her as to where she got the ballad she made answer that it had been writ by the priest and then by him set to a melody. Now, if the shepherd is so minded, what will the sheep do? Voila! The sheep they follow. And that my Governor may behold the spirit of Kaskaskia, I copy the song:"

"'Twas a day in May, the sky was fair
A wealth of fragrance filled the air,
From wildwood blossoms on bank and tree
All the birds were singing; the drowsy bee
Was abroad and taking his hoard
From the deep-throated flowers of Kaskaskia.

"In a trapper's hut, in a forest glade,
Beside her wheel sat a little maid;
She was singing a ballad quaint and sweet,
And these are the words she did repeat
That morning in Kaskaskia:

"Dear heart, sweetheart, where'er thou be,
'Tis dreaming ever I am of thee,
Praying that love like a guiding star
May bear you this message where'er you are;
Here in the woods of Kaskaskia.
I love you there as I loved you here
Here in the woods of Kaskaskia."

"O Monsieur, there is, I fear me, more than billet d'amour in this singing. It comes to me that when sweet-hearts march to meet a foe to such love-laden encouragement that God alone can save those they go to do battle with."

Pierre Gibault was the shepherd and we have seen how the sheep followed him.

Gibault's own words respecting his attachment to the American cause have never been disputed. He says:¹²

"That from the moment of the conquest of the Illinois country by Colonel George Rogers Clark (your memorialist) has not been backward in venturing his life on the many occasions in which he found that his presence was useful and at all times sacrificing his property which he gave for the support of the troops at the same price that he could have received in Spanish milled dollars and for which, however, he has received only paper dollars of which he has had no information since he sent them, addressed to the Commissioner of Congress who required a statement of the depreciation of them at the Ohio River in 1783—with an express promise in reply that particular attention should be paid to his account because it was well known to be in no wise exaggerated. In reality, he parted with his tithes and his beasts only to set an example to his parishoners. * * * The love of country and of liberty has also led your memorialist to reject all the advantages offered him by the Spanish government and he endeavored by every means in his power by assertions and exhortations and by appeals to the principal inhabitants to retain every person in the dominion of the United States in expectation of better times giving them to understand that our lives and property having been employed twelve years in the aggrandizement and preservation of the United States would at least receive an acknowledgement and be compensated by the enlightened and upright masters who, sooner or later, would come to examine into and relieve us from our situation."

During all the troublous times, Father Gibault was the wise, steadfast friend and counselor of all the rulers and all the people of the Illinois country, the prop and mainstay of order and rectitude. It was at the door of his church and in

his presence and under his guidance that every public action was taken and he was in truth "the power behind the throne."¹³

It should be noted, too, that Father Gibault played a most important part in the financial world of that day. If Vigo was the financial rock upon which the structure of the new country was reared, Father Gibault is at least entitled to be regarded as the mortar in which the rock was laid, for he not only ably seconded Vigo in his efforts of persuading the inhabitants to accept the continental scrip, but himself took it at par and eventually sold every earthly possession, beggared himself to sustain the worthless currency that the officers of the commonwealth were obliged to foist upon the community.¹⁴

After speaking of his patriotism, as before indicated, Mr. Dunn further remarks:

"Perhaps even more important were his services in a financial way, for he publicly sold his own property to the Americans, accepting for it Virginia scrip, at face value, and by his example he induced the French settlers and merchants to do the same."¹⁵

It has been established that out of his meager resources he raised in some manner and sacrificed 7,800 livres in money and goods to aid Clark and the Virginia government.¹⁶

How well did Pierre Gibault fulfill all the conditions of the sentiment with which we have opened this paper? It is plain he undertook an occupation of great toil and great danger for the purpose of serving, defending and protecting his country. He conducted himself with valor, fidelity and humanity and amidst the horrors of war, cultivated the gentle manners of peace and the virtues of a devout and holy life.

Our authority says that such an one is a most valuable and respectable member of society and most amply deserves and will assuredly receive, the esteem, the admiration and the applause of his grateful country and what is of still greater importance, the approbation of his God.

Beyond doubt Gibault believed in and relied upon an eternal reward for good and we can confidently believe that he had the approbation of his God and has for long years

been in the enjoyment of the eternal reward, but we are humiliated by the knowledge that his country has signally failed in the exhibition of its gratitude to him.

When reduced to poverty and indigence and when his country through the cessation of hostilities was able to give such matters attention, he petitioned the government to repay the moneys which he had lost in an effort to sustain the public credit and also made the modest request for a tract of land, of "three acres in front; three-quarters of which was a great morass" upon which he might erect a dwelling and plant an orchard as a retreat for his declining years.¹⁷

To the everlasting discredit of the country, the extremely modest request for the repayment of moneys due him and for a miserable patch of swamp for a home in his old age was never granted. Thousands and tens of thousands of acres of what is now the most fertile lands in the world were bestowed upon men who did not nearly so much for their country, but Father Gibault was destined to go to his grave wholly unrequited.

In speaking of the ingratitude shown Father Gibault, Mr. Dunn says:¹⁸

"In truth, our French friends fared hardly under the American rule and none so badly as Father Gibault who did not get any return in land as a militiaman or the head of a family and lost his ecclestical support on account of the change of jurisdiction. He never received a particle of compensation from Virginia or the United States for his services and he never received one cent of repayment for money and goods actually furnished to our troops. The situation seems almost incredible but it was a horrible reality."

Mr. English, in his valuable work, "The Conquest of the Northwest," says:¹⁹

"There was no reason, however, why his great services should not have been properly recognized, but they never were. As far as the author is advised, no county, town or post office bears his name; no monument has been erected to his memory, and no headstone marks his grave, as its location is entirely unknown. It is well for him that he could turn to the religion of which he had been so faithful a

servant and find consolation in the trust that there was a heaven where meritorious deeds, such as his, find reward since they were so poorly appreciated and requited on earth."

NOTES.

PIERRE GIBAULT. 1737-1804. DIED AT NEW MADRID, MISSOURI.

¹ Peter Gibault, son of Peter Gibault and Mary St. Jean Tanguay, "Repertoric" p. 124, "Very Rev. Pierre Gibault, the Patriot Priest of the West" in "Washington Catholic" Sept. 30, 1882. Father Gibault was educated at the (Jesuit) Seminary of Quebec and his education paid for out of the rents of the Cahokia Mission Property. The Hotel de Ville amounting at that time to 333 livres annually. Cardinal Taschereau "Histoire du Seminaire de Quebec" inedite Rev. P. Gibault to Bishop Briand, July 28, 1768, 177a.

² Rev. Edm. J. P. Schmitt, Weltes, Indiana in "Conquest of the Northwest." English p. 184.

³ Letter of Rev. P. Gibault to Bishop Briand July 28, 1768. "Registre de Michilimackinac, July 23, 1768.

⁴ Letter of Rev. P. Gibault to Bishop Briand Feb. 15, 1769. "Registre de l'Eglise Paroissiale de l'Immaculee Conception de Notre Dame des Kaskaskias."

⁵ Letter Rev. P. Gibault to Bishop Briand June 15, 1769. "Pennsylvania Packet," Oct. 5, 1772.

⁶ Doherty "address on the centenary of the Catholic church in St. Louis." St. Louis, 1876, p. 6.

⁷ "Conquest of the Northwest." English, p. 187.

⁸ "History of Catholic church in America." Shea. Vol. II, pp. 124-128

⁹ "During the long period between Father Gibault's arrival in the Illinois country and the capture of Kaskaskia he was a leading character in everything pertaining to the spiritual, social, educational and material prosperity of the ancient French Villages. The good priest and these unsophisticated, humble but honest and loving people, were bound together by the closest and tenderest of ties, and it is not at all surprising that he had great influence with them." "Conquest of the Northwest." English, p. 190. See also "Pioneer History of Illinois," Reynolds 2d Edition, pp. 96-97. "A History of the City of Vincennes," Cauthorn, Chapters XII and XIII. "Illinois Historical Collections," Alvord, Vol. II, p. XXV. Dunn, "Father Gibault" in Transaction of the Illinois State Historical Society for 1905. Clark's letter to Mason, "Conquest of the Northwest." English, 41!

To Mr. Gibault this country owes many thanks for his zeal and services.

Patrick Henry in letter to George Rogers Clark Dec. 15, 1778, published in "Kaskaskia Records." Vol. V, Illinois Historical Collections, pp. 60-63.

"Father Gibault during the years of his residence had gained a great influence over the people of the region which he used at a critical moment to change their destiny." Alvord, Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II, p. XXV.

"He (Father Gibault) enlisted Francis Vigo, a trader at an Indian village upon the site of the present city of Saint Louis, in the enterprise and induced him to furnish means to carry it on." Cauthorn, p. 93.

Cauthorn says that Father Gibault was fully acquainted with the situation concerning the Revolutionary war and long before Clark's arrival had urged the French inhabitants to espouse the American cause.

Regarding the capture of Kaskaskia he says: "In accounts originating from Gen. Clark and his command, it is stated that when his (Clark's) small force appeared before the walls of the town of Kaskaskia, from indications observed, they feared they would meet with resistance, but a Catholic priest opened the gates of the fort and approached General Clark and had an interview with him. This priest was undoubtedly Pierre Gibault, the patriot priest of the West. This priest returned to the fort and advised the admittance of the strangers and soon after the gates were opened and General Clark entered the fortified town and the bloodless capture of Kaskaskia was accomplished without firing a gun or losing a man, even before the British commander was aware of the fact." History of the City of Vincennes, Cauthorn, pp. 86 and 87.

Of the Vincennes campaign, Cauthorn says: "It was represented to General Clark (by Father Gibault) that the fort here (at Vincennes) was the real key to the possession of the Northwest Territory. That the capture of Kaskaskia was not so important as the capture of the fort on the Wabash would be, which was in the heart of the Northwest, while Kaskaskia was only an outpost on the frontier and adjoining a foreign if not a hostile state. He therefore

urged upon General Clark to undertake the capture of the fort on the Wabash here. He represented to him how easy it was of accomplishment and how the same conditions on the part of the inhabitants in the fort here would operate in his favor as they had operated at Kaskaskia. He promised and offered to furnish him additional men and means to render the expedition successful. General Clark was convinced and agreed to command the expedition and thus was organized at Kaskaskia the expedition to capture the fort at Vincennes," p. 89.

This scheme was suggested, it is safe to assert, by Peter Gibault. No other character of whom any account has reached us was to be found in the entire Northwest Territory possessed of the necessary knowledge, influence and ability to plan and hope to successfully carry out such an expedition. The fort here at Vincennes was not known to General Clark or any of his command until after the capture of Kaskaskia. If it had been within the scope of General Clark's objective point he could have reached this place by a march of only fifty miles from the Ohio river, and from here he could have proceeded to Kaskaskia by a shorter, better and well-known route, than the one he took from the Ohio River. pp. 92-93.

This does not completely accord with certain other accounts of the circumstances attending the conquest of the Northwest but undoubtedly has the weight of reason to support it. In all accounts, however, Father Gibault appears as an indispensable factor in the conquest.—*The author.*

9 "Conquest of the Northwest," English, pp. 191-2.

10 J. P. Dunn, author of the History of Indiana—in publication No. 10, Illinois Historical Society, pp. 26-29-31.

11 Mrs. Laura Dayton Fessenden in Transactions Illinois Historical Society, Vol. 6, 1901, pp. 66-71.

12 Memorial addressed to Governor Arthur St. Clair from Cahokia, May 1, 1790. See Colonial History of Vincennes, pp. 55-56.

13 See note 8. "He had been laboring at all these French settlements for more than ten years. He was unquestionably the ablest man in the entire Northwest Territory. He labored day and night, not only on Sunday, but on week days. He was so successful that in about six months after his arrival there in September, 1768, he brought them all back within the fold." Cauthorn—"A History of the City of Vincennes," p. 88. "He was without question the most learned and influential man in the Northwest at that early day. He had almost unbounded influence over the inhabitants here." Cauthorn—"A History of the City of Vincennes," p. 90.

Elections were held at the church door. See Court order September 7, 1781, on petition Janis "to cause the inhabitants to assemble at the close of mass to proceed to a new election of new Magistrates" Kaskaskia Records—Illinois Historical Collection, Vol. V, p. 268. "The suppliant has the honor to show that he was elected syndic by the votes of the people at the door of the church * * * April 29, 1782. Kaskaskia Records, Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V, p. 276. See also p. 299.

"* * * The conduct of agricultural operations had been regulated by village assemblies, held usually on Sundays before the door of the church and presided over by a syndic elected by the inhabitants." Illinois in 1818. Buck, p. 92.

"Each village had its Catholic church and priest. The church was the great place of gay resort on Sundays and holidays, and the priest was the advisor and director and companion of all his flock." Ford's History of Illinois—quoted in Illinois in 1818. Buck, p. 91.

14 "Father Gibault * * * disposed of all his cattle and the tithes of his parishioners in order to sustain Clark and his troops, without which aid (that of Vigo and Gibault) they must have surrendered, surrounded as they were by the Indian allies of the British and deprived of all resources but those furnished by the French inhabitants, through the persuasion of Vigo and Father Gibault," Law—Colonial History of Vincennes, p. 54.

15 Dunn, Transactions of Illinois Historical Society, 1905.

16 Memorial to Governor St. Clair. Law—Colonial History of Vincennes, p. 56.

17 Memorial to Governor St. Clair. Law—Colonial History, p. 57.

18 Transactions of Illinois Historical Society, 1905.

19 Conquest of the Northwest, pp. 189-90.

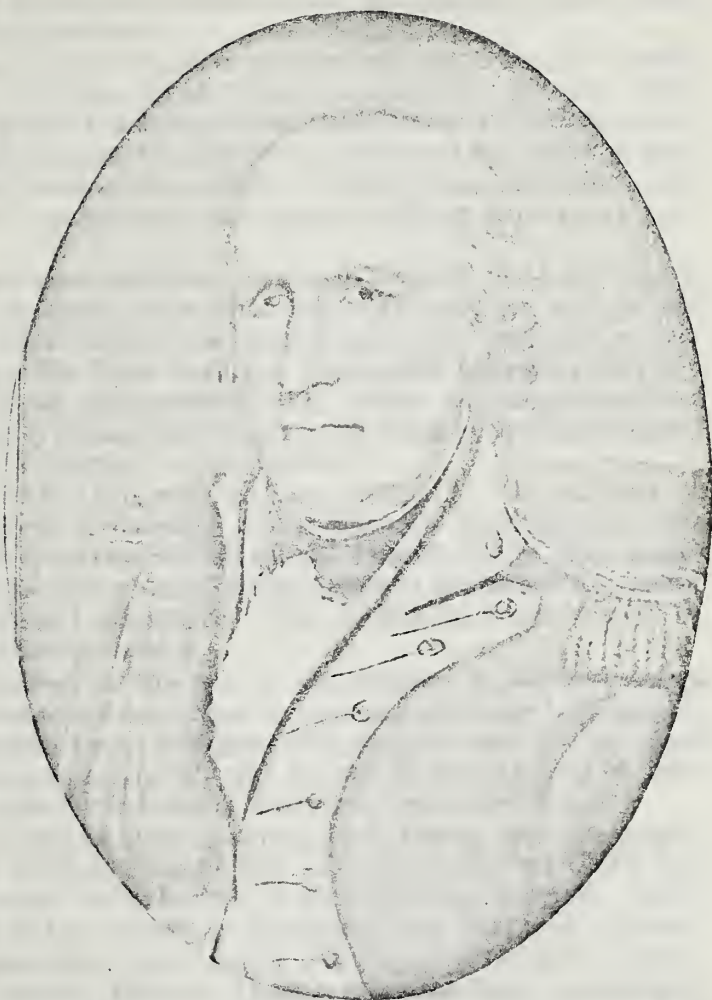
CLARK.

Let us sketch briefly Clark's career. The very name of George Rogers Clark has a military sound. To think of Clark is to think of war, honorable, for

“War is honorable
 In those who do their native rights maintain;
 In those whose swords an iron barrier are
 Between the lawless spoiler and the weak.”

There is a fascination about Clark's youth. With a high degree of satisfaction, one can contemplate the rugged farm home in which George Rogers Clark was reared, with its strong father, virtuous mother, six sturdy sons, Jonathan, George Rogers, John, Richard, Edmund and William, and four amiable daughters, Ann, Lucy, Elizabeth and Frances. Around the wholesome board and happy fireside, gathered this typical American farmer's family and conversed on the topics of interest in the even then new and strange country. They dwelled in the Old Dominion, in the county of Albemarle, not far distant from the home of the man who afterwards became the chief exponent of democracy, Thomas Jefferson. Clark and Jefferson were contemporaries and whether childhood companions or not, they, in later life, became fast friends.¹

It would be most interesting to trace the youth of the Clark boys, for all of them were worthy and several of them became great in the affairs of their country and especially to trace the youth of George Rogers Clark. But his youth was curtailed. From boyhood almost, he was plunged into virtually supreme leadership of the whole western frontier. Born in November, 1752, we find him extremely active in the affairs of Kentucky, the western extreme of the Virginia dominions, as early as 1776, when he was just past twenty-three. Before reaching his twentieth birthday, he had made an extensive trip into the interior, which the diary of the



GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

"The Conquerer of the Northwest."

Born at Monticello, Va., 1752. Died at Clarksville, Indiana near Louisville,
Kentucky, 1818.

Rev. David Jones, who accompanied him, shows to have been an interesting journey.²

As the young men of a generation ago who have made something of their lives, almost invariably started their careers as school teachers, so the young men of Clark's generation usually began as surveyors, advanced to military men and finally became statesmen. Washington and Clark are examples of young men who began brilliant careers as surveyors.

If Clark was anything, he was a patriot. In his western journeys, he came upon the Kentucky settlers and in an incredibly short time is recognized as the leading man of the community. He finds that the Henderson Company has set up virtually an independent state, under the high sounding title of Transylvania, and wonders by what authority the sovereignty of Virginia is thus violated.³

On June 6, 1776, we find him selected by the citizens of the locality, in a meeting called through his influence, but from the early part of which he was absent, due to some unexplained cause, with John Gabriel Jones to represent Kentucky in the Virginia Legislature. Thus began his public career at the age of twenty-three.⁴

The journey to the seat of government at Williamsburg, of over seven hundred miles, during an extremely wet season, over mountain trails lurking with savages and by the most primitive means of travel⁵ was enough to daunt a less fearless party than the little band of Kentucky representatives.

At the end of their journey, they found that the Legislature had adjourned some five days previous, but Clark was not of the kind to be balked in a meritorious purpose. Jones went back to the settlers in Kentucky, but Clark, determined to persevere and at least confer with the Governor, the silver-tongued Patrick Henry. Henry received him courteously and gave him a favorable letter to the Executive Council of the State.

Clark's principal request to the government was for gunpowder, necessary to the defense of the frontier, and by his earnestness and winning address, he secured compliance with the request. It is said that he pointed out to the executive council that if Virginia claimed the Kentucky country,

then Virginia should aid in its protection from the savages, and that "a country that was not worth defending, was not worth claiming."⁶

On August 23, 1776, an order was entered that 500 pounds of gunpowder be forthwith sent to Pittsburg and delivered to the commanding officer at that station, by him to be safely kept and delivered to George Rogers Clark or his order, for the use of the inhabitants of Kentucky.⁷

The story of the shipment of this same gunpowder, in which not alone Clark but other notable men in the history of Illinois especially John Todd, the first county lieutenant, were concerned, is an interesting one⁸ and the transaction served another valuable purpose besides furnishing a means of defense, namely to establish the sovereignty over the Kentucky region, of Virginia, and to fix upon Virginia responsibility for it.⁹

When the legislature met again, Clark and Jones were present. They were not admitted as members of the body, but were permitted to maintain close relations with it in an advisory way. Their influence is shown in the fact that they obtained what they sought in the way of dethroning the Henderson Company and its powerful proponents, Colonel Henderson and Arthur Campbell. Legislation was secured recognizing the Kentucky country and providing for its organization as a county with the same name and boundaries as it now has as a State.¹⁰ Thus was the first great act of Clark's public life achieved.

Clark had now secured a regularly organized government for Kentucky and a supply of ammunition for the several stations. Thus far his work had involved preparation and defense. He now turned his thoughts to an aggressive warfare against the enemies of the country.

The trouble between the colonists and the mother country had broken out. The Declaration of Independence had been promulgated and under the guidance of the Continental Congress, the Revolutionary War was progressing. George Rogers Clark, when barely twenty-two, had won his first military honors in the Dunmore War, either as a member of Dunmore's staff or in command of a company. In whatever capacity he acted, he discharged his duties with such satisfac-

tion, that it is said he was offered a permanent position in the English military service, but declined the offer because of what he knew of the trouble between England and the Colonies.¹¹ Thus early had the young warrior made his choice. He had "since the beginning of the war taken pains to make himself acquainted with the true situation of the British posts on the frontier. He knew the commandants at these posts were inciting the Indians to hostility against the settlers. The capture of these posts was, therefore, his first object."¹² How he sent spies into the country to learn of the condition at these posts¹³ and how he traveled again to the seat of government and conferred with Thomas Jefferson, George Mason and George Wythe, and to what purpose,¹⁴ is a most familiar story, as well as his efforts to raise an army,¹⁵ his memorable march, with the "Long Knives" out of Kentucky and across the river at Corn Island, now Louisville,¹⁶ and over the swamps of Southern Illinois, until he reached and took possession of Kaskaskia, on July 4, 1778, on the second anniversary of our natal day.¹⁷

It would be a repetition to trace the course of events which rapidly succeeded the securing of possession of Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Prairie du Rocher and Vincennes. In speaking of Vigo and Father Gibault, we have covered most of that ground, but there is a temptation to dwell upon Clark's conduct during all these spirited times.

To all intents and purposes he became the absolute ruler of the region he had captured. The greatest and the smallest affairs of the people were brought before him for solution, and to his lasting credit, it may be said, that he demeaned himself with the highest evidences of justice and humanity.¹⁸

The intense suffering of Clark and his men in the terrible journey from Kaskaskia to Vincennes, for the purpose of retaking that post, after it had been captured from the small garrison established there by Clark, has excited not alone the sympathy but the wonder of the world. Writers have found language inadequate to express the horrors of that journey, undertaken in the middle of winter, when excessive rains had converted almost the entire region into a swamp. The picture of this band traveling on foot, much of the time through water frequently reaching as high as their armpits, and so cold that

it was sometimes necessary to break the ice in advance of the party, and this, day after day, on extremely short rations is a most distressing one.¹⁹ What must have been the magic of the man who could command such fealty and prevent his followers from exercising the natural instinct to shrink at such hardships.

Reading the record of this great march and remembering the character of men composing this daring band, we can well imagine that one of the many songs which they are said to have sung as they plunged into the untraced floods, might be that of Charles Kingsley:

“Dreary east winds howling o’er us,
 Clay lands knee deep spread before us;
 Mire and ice and snow and sleet;
 Aching backs and frozen feet;
 Knees which reel as marches quicken,
 Ranks which thin as corpses thicken;
 While with carrion birds we eat,
 Calling puddle-water sweet,
 As we pledge the health of our General,
 who fares as rough as we;
 What can daunt us, what can turn us,
 led to death by such as he?”

Fortunately for Clark and his little band, the words of Pierre Gibault had sunk deep into the hearts of the inhabitants of Vincennes, and through the renewed British dominion, they have remained faithful to the fealty pledged in the little church to the American cause.²⁰ When Clark and his troops discover themselves to the inhabitants, they are received with rejoicing and a repast more delicious to these starving soldiers than the finest epicurean feast ever spread is served by the citizens during a brief cessation of firing upon the fort.

The boldness of this expedition and attack, beggars description. Many of the greatest writers and orators of subsequent years have attempted to characterize it. James Parton, in his life of Thomas Jefferson, has said of Clark: ²¹

“This hero is not as famous as Leonidas or Hannibal, only because he has not had such historians as they, but he

defended the western homes of Virginia precisely as Hannibal would have done."

It is well remembered the assurance with which Clark demanded of the commander of a well-fortified garrison unconditional surrender, and how, despite the disadvantages under which he labored he compelled and eventually received such terms.²²

Although Clark wished to do more, especially to proceed against Detroit, it is now plain that such a step was unnecessary. He had, by the conquest of the Illinois country and St. Vincent, gained virtually everything there was to gain.

In his negotiations with the Indians, he proved himself not less a statesman than a warrior, and in all his subsequent activities in connection with the Northwest, he displayed the highest character of ability.²³ Indeed, he was the Washington of the West. Every man who has written intimately of Clark, speaks of the personal resemblance between Washington and Clark, and Senator Turpie has stated that:

"General George Rogers Clark ranks second only to Washington among the great soldiers and statesmen of our Revolutionary era."²⁴

That his services were highly appreciated is shown by the laudatory letters transmitted to Congress and the General Assembly of Virginia by the Governor, Patrick Henry, and by the feeling resolutions adopted by the Virginia Assembly. And well might Virginia and the Nation entertain a high opinion of Clark's achievements, for he added to the dominion of the United States, a territory equal in area to the original confederation.

Understanding the benefits conferred, the services rendered and the sacrifices made by Clark to his country, it is in order to inquire into the nature of his reward.

It is true that in partial fulfillment at least of the promises made by Jefferson, Mason and Wythe, a tract of land was set apart for Clark and his soldiers.²⁵ But in Clark's circumstances, land was of about the same value as was the gold which Robinson Crusoe found in the wreck of the boat and which was useless to appease his hunger. All that Clark got from the land voted him was expense and trouble.

Like Vigo and Gibault, the country was indebted to Clark in large sums, which he spent years in an endeavor to secure. He rendered his accounts which, as he said, were "as just as the book we swear by," but not a dollar of such sums was ever repaid to Clark in his lifetime, but years after his death were wrung from an unwilling government, by his heirs.²⁶

The war being over and peace restored, it was easy to forget or overlook men so far away from the seat of government, and so Clark and all his services and sacrifices were forgotten. With little ado, General Clark was relieved of his command on July 2, 1783. The then Governor of Virginia, Benjamin Harrison, announced Clark's dismissal to him in the following language: ²⁷

"The conclusion of the war and the distressed situation of the state with respect to its finances, called on us to adopt the most prudent economy. It is for this reason alone I have come to a determination to give over all thoughts for the present, of carrying on an offensive war against the Indians, but before I take leave of you I feel myself called upon in the most forcible manner to return you my thanks and those of my council for the very great and singular services you have rendered your country in wresting so great and valuable a territory out of the hands of the British enemy, repelling the attacks of their savage allies and carrying on a successful war in the heart of their country. This tribute of praise and thanks, so justly due, I am happy to communicate to you, as the united voice of the executive."

Clark's biographer says that at the very time this crushing blow was inflicted by Virginia upon her son, who had won for her a vast territory, and for himself imperishable renown, he was in dire distress for even the common decencies and necessities of life.²⁸

In 1783, the exact time not being known, the conqueror of the British forces at Kaskaskia and at Vincennes, made a long and lonesome journey in a condition of poverty from the West, through the wilderness to Richmond, Virginia. On his arrival at that place in his forlorn and pitiable situation, he addressed, on the 27th of May, the following touching appeal to the Governor of Virginia.²⁹

"SIR: Nothing but necessity could induce me to make the following request to your Excellency, which is to grant me a small sum of money on account; as I can assure you, Sir, that I am exceedingly distressed for the want of necessary clothing, etc., and do not know of any channel through which I could procure any except of the Executive. The State, I believe, will fall considerably in my debt. (And when the accounting was complete, the State was shown to be \$30,000 in his debt, but the debt was never paid until fifty years thereafter and twenty years after Clark was in his grave.) Any supplies which your Excellency favors me with, might be deducted out of my accounts. I have the honor to be, your Excellency's obedient servant.

G. R. CLARK."

What a sorry figure his country cut in its attempts to show its gratitude to one of its most illustrious sons. The incident of the second-hand sword approaches the ludicrous.³⁰ The \$400 pension voted to him twenty years after the rendering of his signal service and at a time when he was a helpless paralytic, and the high-sounding but empty praises that were from time to time poured out upon him, were all calculated to inspire righteous indignation. From all accounts, George Rogers Clark's old age was perhaps more forlorn than that of any man who has been deservedly popular and prominent in our country's history. Forced to depend upon the charity of relatives, a helpless paralytic, as a result of extreme exposure in the interests of his country, one leg in the grave, he passed many years of his declining life in extreme misery.

Some men and women of stunted mentality, who lack the sense of proportion, regarding trifles as crimes, and again, crimes at trifles, during his lifetime and since his death, have condemned him because it was said that on occasions he drank to excess. In all fairness, it may be asked, how many are strong enough to bear up under misery, suffering and degradation such as were visited upon George Rogers Clark, and remain staunch and steadfast?

Exteriorly, Clark was a bold and might possibly be thought a rough man. He had the reputation of being a man's man. He never married. Little mention is made of the gentler sex in connection with Clark's life, yet there was

a sister, Mrs. Croghan, in whose family he spent many of the closing years of his miserable life. He is represented in pictures with little children about him. We are justified in believing that internally he was as true and tender as he was bold and blunt externally.

There is, too, a pretty tradition,³¹ that may, in a sense, furnish the key to the loneliness and barrenness of his life. It would be strange that such a dashing, courageous and handsome young man would have no affair of the heart. This elusive tradition has it that Clark had his great affair, the object of his love being a Spanish beauty, demure, we can believe, but all too serious. Tradition has it that she chose the convent, and instead of the bridal veil, that of the nun. We can conjecture that a difference with respect to religion may have blighted this romance and that the taking of the veil was the end of romance for both. Who will immortalize himself or herself by worthily weaving into the history of the conquest of the Northwest, the romance of George Rogers Clark and his Spanish sweetheart?

Around the presentation of a sword to George Rogers Clark in recognition of his services to the State, has arisen much discussion.³² It is said that after Clark had been humiliated by his government, when he was in great misery and destitution, when "he felt keenly what he considered the ingratitude of the Republic in leaving him in poverty and obscurity and when the State of Virginia sent him a sword, he received the compliments of the committee in calm silence, and then exclaimed: 'When Virginia needed a sword I gave her one; she sends me now a toy; I want bread.'"³³

Another version of what he said on that occasion is: "Damn the sword, I had enough of that; a purse well filled would have done me some service."³⁴

His good friends seek to disprove these declarations or to excuse them on account of his mental and physical condition, but there is a species of satisfaction in such an outburst of righteous indignation.

Out of the chaos of conflicting statements regarding Clark's sword, it appears that there were two swords presented, the last being both worthy in itself and worthily presented. Upon this occasion, it is said that after the presen-

tation by General Mercer, Clark took the beautiful unsheathed sword, and holding it before him on his two open hands, looked at it long and earnestly and simply said in a feeble voice, broken by tears:

"You have made a very handsome address, and the sword is very handsome too. When Virginia needed a sword, I gave her one. I am too old and infirm, as you see, to ever use a sword again, but I am glad that my old mother State has not entirely forgotten me, and I thank her for the honor and you for your kindness and friendly words."³⁵

On February 13th of the very year in which Illinois, the seat of his principal activities, was admitted as a State into the Union, George Rogers Clark yielded up his spirit to his Maker and was released from pain and privation, his chief inheritances in this world.

NOTES.

CLARK.

¹ Born November 19, 1752, in Albemarle County, Virginia. Died February 13, 1818. English in his "Conquest of the Northwest" says he was of English ancestry but states that his ancestry beyond his grandfather who is first known in America is traditional only. Robert A. Gray in an address before the Illinois Historical Society says he was "the son of an Irishman." Publication No. 9, 1904, pp. 308-313. And 90 to the 150 men who followed Clark into Illinois were Irish. Cauthorn.

The birthplace of Clark was about one and one-half miles north of Monticello, the home and burial place of Thomas Jefferson. English—Conquest of the Northwest, pp. 54, 55.

² Conquest of the Northwest. English, pp. 60, 61.

³ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 70.

⁴ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 71.

⁵ Conquest of the Northwest. English, pp. 71, 72.

⁶ Conquest of the Northwest. English, pp. 73, 74.

⁷ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 75.

⁸ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 78. See also discussion in Illinois

Historical Collection Vol. V. Alvord, p. XVIII et seq.

⁹ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 75.

¹⁰ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 65.

¹¹ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 65.

¹² Clark's letter to George Mason. Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 84.

¹³ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 84. Ben Linn and Samuel Moore were the spies.

¹⁴ Conquest of the Northwest. English, pp. 88, 89.

¹⁵ See Chapter IV. Conquest of the Northwest. English.

¹⁶ See Chapter V. Conquest of the Northwest. English.

¹⁷ See Chapter VI. Conquest of the Northwest and Pioneer History of Illinois. Reynolds, 2d ed., p. 90 to 98.

¹⁸ See Clark's memorial: "I * * * took every step in my power to cause the people to feel the blessings enjoyed by an American citizen which I soon discovered enabled me to support from their own choice almost a supreme authority over them. Illinois Historical Collection II, p. 235.

¹⁹ Pioneer History of Illinois, Reynolds, pp. 102, 103, 104, 105, 106. Clark's Memoir—Conquest of the Northwest, p. 293 et seq.

²⁰ "It was in the old St. Xavier Church building that Father Gibault assembled the inhabitants of Vincennes shortly after Clark's capture of Kaskaskia and by his influence and persuasive eloquence induced them, in a body, to declare allegiance to the American cause; and it was in this church that there was soon to be negotiated terms of capitulation of the British garrison, which carried with it,

for the Americans, ultimately, the perpetual sovereignty of an empire."—Conquest of the Northwest, English, 322.

"Col. Legras and Major Bosseron and others had buried the greatest part of their powder and ball. This was immediately produced and we found ourselves well supplied by these gentlemen." Clark's Memoir—Illinois Historical Collection II, p. 281.

"With drums beating, the main division of Clark's force marched up the village street, the people greeting them joyfully." James—Illinois Historical Collection II, p. LXXXII. Law—Colonial History of Vincennes, p. 34.

²¹ Life of Thomas Jefferson.

²² Clark's Memorial and letters demanding surrender of Vincennes. Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 335 et seq.

²³ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 791 et seq.

²⁴ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 920.

²⁵ Henning's Statutes, Vol. X, p. 565; Blackford's Indiana Reports. Vol. I, Appendix; Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 826, et seq.

²⁶ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 785.

²⁷ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 783.

²⁸ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 784.

²⁹ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 784.

³⁰ Letter of John Page, Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia. Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 875.

"For less services than George Rogers Clark rendered his country, men of inferior merit have been ennobled by other governments and granted great pensions and vast estates; but Clark, a poor young man when he entered public service, not only made nothing out of his position, but expended all he had, and involved himself in debt in forwarding the interests of the government, which indebtedness caused him great trouble and loss. He had not, in his life, even the half-pay or five years full pay in lieu of it which was granted to all the officers of the Continental Army. He was on the Virginia establishment only, and Virginia turned him adrift, poor and in distress, with absolutely nothing but the vague promise of a few thousand acres of land in the future, out of the almost innumerable millions he had conquered." English—Conquest of the Northwest, p. 787.

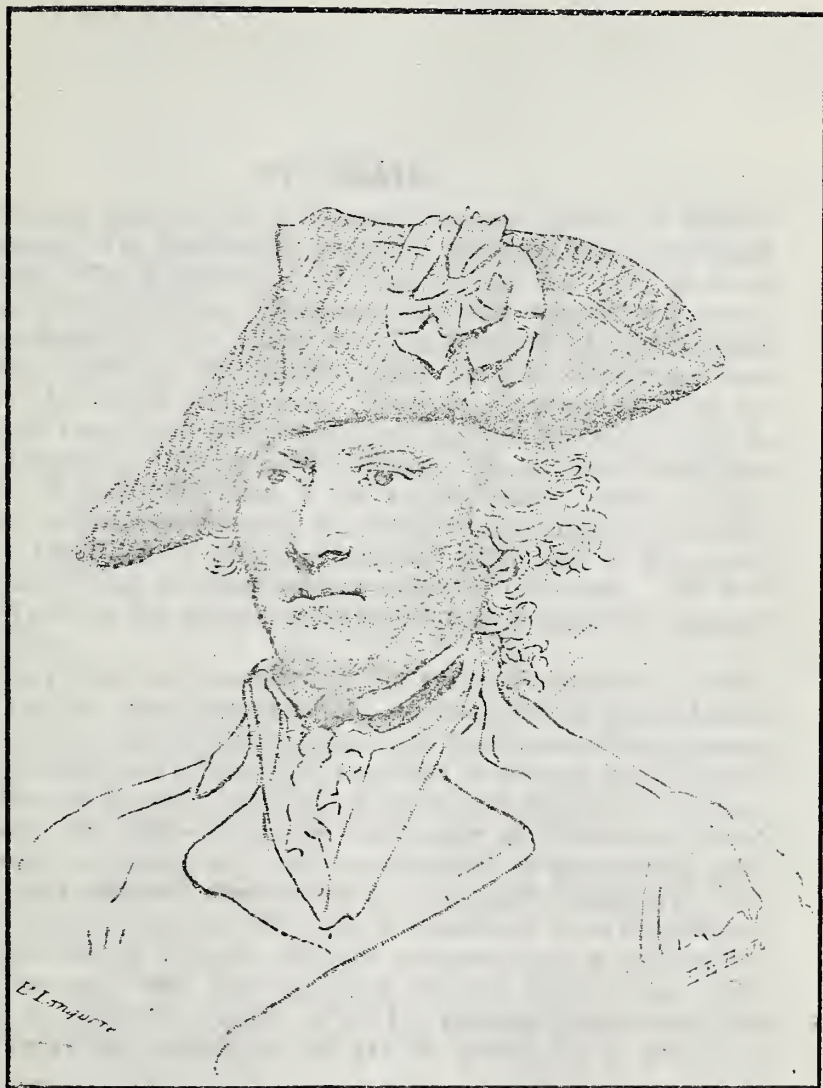
³¹ Conquest of the Northwest. English, p. 868. Note.

³² Conquest of the Northwest. p. 871 et seq.

³³ Conquest of the Northwest. p. 871 et seq.

³⁴ Conquest of the Northwest. p. 871 et seq.

³⁵ Conquest of the Northwest. p. 884.



ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

"The Law Giver of the Northwest."

Born in Scotland, 1734. Died at Ligonier, Pa., 1818.

ST. CLAIR.

We now turn to one of the most unique figures in American history; the handsome, polished accomplished, profound St. Clair. The appearance and conduct of the men we have been considering were influenced by their rugged and rustic surroundings, but St. Clair was the product of culture and fashion. Like all the others, when he first challenges our interest, he was a young man. Born in Scotland in 1734, he spent his youth and early manhood profitably. He is said to have descended from a noble family. He attended the University of Edinburg and when twenty-three years of age, through influential friends, he obtained an ensign's commission in the Sixtieth Royal American Regiment of Foot and came with that military organization to America. He was with Wolfe on the heights of Abraham and acquitted himself creditably.¹

The polish and romance of the young Scotchman is indicated in the events immediately succeeding the great battle near Quebec. Immediately after that significant event, young St. Clair obtained a furlough, repaired to Boston and married Miss Phoebe Bayard, daughter of Belthazar Bayard and Mary Bowdoin, his wife—who was half-sister of Governor James Bowdoin—a young lady who is described as thoroughly educated, with amiable disposition and agreeable manners. Her husband, as he was at that time, is described by a biographer as a favorite of popular British commanders, a descendant of an ancient and distinguished Scotch family, tall with blonde complexion, master of all the accomplishments of the drawing room, including the art of entertaining conversation.²

In 1762, St. Clair resigned from the British army and removed with his wife and family to the Ligonier Valley, Pennsylvania.³

Plainly, he was a man of great capacity. In 1770, he was appointed surveyor for the district of Cumberland and also to

the offices of Justice of the Court of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas and member of the Proprietary or Governor's Council. In 1771, the governor appointed him a justice of the court, recorder of deeds, clerk of the orphans' court and prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas.⁴

When differences arose between the colonies and the mother country, St. Clair, without hesitation, cast his lot with the former and he was a valuable acquisition. We have another picture of him at this period. He is spoken of in the correspondence of contemporaries, as a man of imposing appearance, aggressive, cultivated, whose agreeable and intelligent conversation captivating manners and honorable appearance won all hearts.⁵

He was, at this time, in the enjoyment of everything essential to secure happiness. Wilkinson, in his memoirs, says, that the American Revolution found him (St. Clair) surrounded by a rising family in the enjoyment of ease and independence with the fairest prospect of affluent fortune, the foundation of which had already been established by his intelligence, industry and enterprise.⁶

From this peaceful abode, this sweet domestic enjoyment and the flattering prospects which accompanied them, he was drawn by the claims of a troubled country.

In December, 1775, a colonel's commission was sent him by General Hancock, President of the Continental Congress, and a request that he repair immediately to Philadelphia. Without hesitation, St. Clair obeyed the summons, writing his friend Wilkinson: "I hold that no man has a right to withhold his services when his country needs them. Be the sacrifice ever so great, it must be yielded upon the altar of patriotism."⁷

The story of St. Clair's activities and achievements as well as all the studied attempts to visit upon him disgrace and contumely, are so familiar as to need no repetition. The glory that came to him at Princeton and Trenton, the disagreeable duty of superseding the traitor, Benedict Arnold, and the distressing task of meting out punishment to the spy, Andre, as a member of the court martial, which condemned him to death, are all familiar to the readers of history and all reflect credit upon the man.⁸

As one reads the record of the great revolutionary struggle, he must gain the impression that no man in the American army was closer to Washington than St. Clair, and he also impressed with the idea that no man in that army, save, perhaps, Washington, was more persecuted.

That he came through the war with his reputation unscathed and as a man of great popularity, is evidenced by the fact that in 1787 he was elected to Congress, and by Congress chosen president of the Congress, at that time the chief executive officer of the government.

It was as the result of legislation by this Congress that St. Clair became of special interest to the Northwest Territory. Whilst he was president of the Congress and under his guiding hand, the great ordinance of 1787 was passed, and on October 5, 1787, St. Clair was elected by Congress, Governor of the Northwest Territory.

From this moment Arthur St. Clair's life was a complete sacrifice to his country. From the joys and comfort of cultured society, a luxurious home, the happiness, peace, and quiet of a family fireside, he struck into the uncharted wilderness, barren of the first elements of comfort and a stranger to culture.

We can easily believe what St. Clair himself said, namely, that the acceptance of the Governorship was the most imprudent act of his life, but we can appreciate the man when we understand, as he himself declared, that he had "the ambition of becoming the father of a country and laying the foundation of the happiness of millions, then unborn."

Many men, even of his day, would have greatly rejoiced at the opportunities for speculation which the appointment offered but as he himself said he had "neither the taste nor genius for speculation in land, nor did he consider it consistent with the office."¹⁰ His salary as Governor would barely cover his traveling expenses. He had a large family, and his wife who had been accustomed to every comfort, was not well fitted for a pioneer life, and in fact did not accompany him to his new home. His son, Arthur, twenty-one years of age, and three daughters, Louisa, Jane and Margaret, with a middle-aged colored woman, who acted as cook and housekeeper,

with himself, constituted the family of the Governor of the Northwest Territory.¹¹

It would take us too far afield to recount the various activities of Governor St. Clair in the organization of the territory. As we well know, his headquarters were fixed at Marietta, Ohio, and from there he traveled almost continuously in the rude fashion of that day; now setting up county governments, again in the thick of battle quelling Indian disturbances and withal joining with the territorial judges in the enactment of laws.

Unprejudiced readers of history must conclude that in all his activities, St. Clair was capable, and the lawyer, when informed upon the subject, must conclude that with respect to law, he was profound.¹²

So far as St. Clair was able to influence action, the administration of government was wise and in the best interest of the governed. At times he differed materially with the judges appointed under the ordinance to cooperate with him, and in such differences, the unbiased student of the questions at issue, must conclude that St. Clair was right.¹³

The visit of St. Clair to old Kaskaskia on February 2, 1790, is a memorable occurrence in the history of Illinois. He found the inhabitants in an impoverished condition, incapable of taking any action looking to permanent improvements. In reporting the condition of the country, he said: "The Illinois country as well as on the Wabash, has been involved in great distress ever since it fell under the American dominion." He stated that the inhabitants had contributed supplies liberally to the support of the troops under General Clark, for which they received certificates, which have been repudiated by the state of Virginia, and after the Illinois regiment had been disbanded "a set of men pretending the authority of Virginia, embodied themselves, and a scene of general depredation and plunder ensued." To this succeeded three successive and extraordinary inundations from the Mississippi which either swept away their crops or prevented their being planted. The loss of the greatest part of their trade with the Indians, which was a great resource, came upon them at this juncture, as well as the hostile incursions, of some of the tribes, which had ever before been in friendship with them,

and to these added the loss of their whole last crop of corn by an untimely frost. Extreme misery could not fail to be the consequence of such accumulated misfortunes.’¹⁴

As indicating that another character included in this sketch, namely, Father Gibault, was all that we have claimed for him, it is interesting to note here that when St. Clair proposed a survey of the lands, in accordance with the orders of Congress, Father Gibault representing the people, invoked St. Clair in the following terms:¹⁵

“Your Excellency is an eye witness of the poverty to which the inhabitants are reduced, and of the total want of provisions to subsist on. Not knowing where to find a morsel of bread to nourish their families, by what means can they support the expense of a survey which has not been sought for on their parts, and for which it is conceived by them, there is no necessity. Loaded with misery and groaning under the weight of misfortunes accumulated since the Virginia troops entered their country, the unhappy inhabitants throw themselves under the protection of your Excellency, and take the liberty to solicit you to lay their deplorable situation before Congress.”

Without casting any new or unnecessary burdens upon the inhabitants, St. Clair organized the first county, naming it St. Clair, established courts and appointed officers and was by his other and exacting duties soon again called away.¹⁶

How the Governor and the judges proceeded with the enactment and administration of law and how the territories, one after another, passed from one to another stage of territorial government, how the Indian uprisings were quelled and how material prosperity came, are all interesting, but too familiar to need repetition.

The recital of the cabals and conspiracies to discredit the painstaking and sacrificing Governor, is a painful one, and his final unjustified removal, by order of President Jefferson, is one of the saddest pages in our history. There was at no time the justification for even a pretense that St. Clair was subject to just criticism for any act in connection with the government of the Northwest Territory, but his enemies at last encompassed his removal.¹⁷

In this connection a strong contrast is apparent between St. Clair and the men who conspired against him. These conspirators and others high in their counsels felt justified in speculation of almost any character, with little consideration for the public interest or the positions they occupied. In general, they became rich, while year by year St. Clair spent not only his ability and energy, but his substance, in the service of his country, and after long years of such fealty, went out of office a poor man.

Let us now take a glance at the private life of this early soldier-statesman. We have noted his breeding, tastes, culture and early surroundings, himself a man of independent resources, his wife, the daughter of the rich and accustomed to luxury. We have had a glance at his children, and it must be that American women will take an interest in contrasting two women of St. Clair's family. We have had a view of the wife, and while in no place is there to be found a single reflection upon that good woman, nor is it intended to pass any reflection here, it is of interest to note that while her husband toiled in the depths of the wilderness the wife did not share his privations. We learn that such was not the case with Louisa, the daughter of General St. Clair, who should be well known, and should stand out as a romantic and heroic figure in American annals. Here is a picture of what Louisa St. Clair was as a girl. She is described by Professor Hildreth, as:

"A healthy, vigorous girl, full of life and activity, every way calculated for a soldier's daughter; fond of a frolic, and ready to draw amusement from all and everything around her. She was a fine equestrienne, and would mount the most wild and spirited horse without fear, managing him with ease and gracefulness; dashing through the open woodlands around Campus Martius at full gallop, leaping over logs or any obstruction that fell in her way. She was one of the most rapid skaters in the garrison; few, if any of the young men equalling her in speed and activity, or in graceful movements in this enchanting exercise. Her elegant person and neat dress showing to much advantage, called forth loud plaudits from both young and old. * * * * She was also an expert huntress, and would have afforded a good figure of Diana in her rambles through the woods, had she been armed with

bow instead of the rifle. Of this instrument she was a perfect mistress; loading and firing with the accuracy of a backwoodsman, killing a squirrel from the highest tree, or cutting off the head of a partridge with wonderful precision. She was fond of roaming in the woods, and often went out alone in the forest near Marietta, fearless of the savages that occasionally lurked in the vicinity. She was as active on foot as on horseback, and could walk for several miles with the rapidity of a ranger. Her manners were refined, her person beautiful, with highly cultivated intellectual powers, having been educated with much care in Philadelphia. Born with a healthy vigorous frame, she had strengthened both her body and mind by these athletic exercises when a child; probably first encouraged by her father, who had spent the larger portion of his life in camps. She was one of those rare spirits, so admirably fitted to the times and the manners of the day in which she lived."¹⁸

There is a legend of Louisa St. Clair, so absorbing in interest that I cannot withstand the temptation to repeat it:¹⁹

"The purposed Indian treaty at Duncan's Falls in 1778 being postponed and adjourned to Fort Harmar, the Indians prepared for peace or war, and were hostile to holding a convention to adjust peace measures under the guns of Harmar, and Campus Martius. Young Brant, son of the famous chief of that name, came down the Tuscarawas and Muskingum trail with two hundred warriors, camped at Duncan's Falls, nine miles below Zanesville, and informed Governor St. Clair by runner that they desired the treaty preliminaries to be fixed there.

"The Governor suspected a plot to get him to the Falls and abduct him, yet nothing had transpired of that import. He sent Brant's runner back with word that he would soon answer by a ranger. Hamilton Kerr was dispatched to Duncan's Falls to reconnoiter and deliver St. Clair's letter.

"A short distance above Waterford, Kerr saw tracks and keeping the river in sight crept on a bluff and raised to his feet, when hearing the laugh of a woman, he came down to the trail and saw Louisa St. Clair on a pony, dressed Indian style with a short rifle hung to her body. Stupefied with amazement, the ranger lost his speech, well knowing Louisa,

who was the bravest and boldest girl in all the fort. She had left without knowledge of any one, and calling 'Ham'—as he was known by that name—to his senses, told him she was going to Duncan's Falls to see Brant. Expostulations on his part, only made her laugh the louder, and she twitted him on his comical dress—head turbaned with red handkerchief, hunting shirt but no trousers, the breechelout taking their place. Taking her pony by the head, he led it up the trail, and at night they suppered on dried deer meat from Ham's pouch. The pony was tied, and Louisa sat against a tree and slept, rifle in hand, while Ham watched her. Next morning they pursued their way, and finally came in sight of the Indian camp. She then took her father's letter from the ranger, and telling him to hide and await her return, dashed off on her pony and was soon a prisoner. She asked for Brant, who appeared in war panoply, but was abashed at her gaze. She handed him the letter, remarking that they had met before, he as a student on a visit from college to Philadelphia, and she as the daughter of General St. Clair at school. He bowed, being educated, read the letter, and became excited. Louisa perceiving this, said she had risked her life to see him, and asked for a guard back to Marietta. Brant told her he guarded the brave, and would accompany her home. In the evening of the third day, they arrived with Ham Kerr at the fort, where she introduced Brant to her father, relating the incident. After some hours, he was escorted out of the lines, returned to the Falls, and went up the valley with his warriors, without a treaty, but in love with Louisa St. Clair.

"In January, 1789, he returned, took no part in the Fort Harmar treaty, was at the feast, and asked St. Clair in vain for his daughter's hand. In the fall of 1791, Brant led the Chippewas for a time during the battle at St. Clair's defeat, and told the warriors to shoot the general's horse but not him. St. Clair had four horses killed, and as many bullet holes in his clothes but escaped unhurt."

We have recounted the invaluable services of Arthur St. Clair to his country, covering the core of his life and a quarter of a century of time. Apparently, he had complied with every requirement which entitled him to the esteem, the

admiration, the applause, the gratitude of a country, but, sad again to relate, he received them not.

As his biographer states:²⁰

"He had helped to secure from the old Continental Congress, the great charter which secured freedom to a vast empire, and made religion and education fundamental principles in the constitutions of five republics. He had given to the Territory, a code of laws better in all respects than any new country ever had before. He had seen that Justice tempered her decrees with mercy, and had infused into all the departments of government, a spirit of benignity whose influence is still felt, and will continue to be felt as long as these republics exist."

In the dark days of the Revolution, when it seems as if Washington's army would melt away and leave him, he appealed to St. Clair to save the Pennsylvania line. St. Clair at once responded by supplying from his own private resources the funds necessary to recruit a new army. After the close of the war, he sought repayment of the funds advanced, but in whatever manner presented his claims were denied by the government.²¹

In the management of the Indian's affairs in the territory in order to carry out the instructions of the Secretary of War, it was necessary for St. Clair to become responsible for supplies, which alone, exceeded \$9,000.00. This he sought to have taken care of by the government, but for one cause or another, the government either refused or failed to do so. St. Clair was sued upon the obligation and every dollar's worth of property saving as he said, "a few books of my classical library and a bust of Paul Jones, which is sent me from Europe, for which I was very grateful, was taken from me upon execution."²²

The sacrifice of his home drove St. Clair to the barren lands of Chestnut Ridge in his old age, where the few remaining years of his life were spent in great privation.²³

We have a picture of the grand old man and his faithful daughter, Louisa, at this period of their lives. The rest of the family are dead or elsewhere established. He and the faithful Louisa alone remain of the once happy family circle. In a log house, by the side of the timber trail, they lived in

poverty, seeking subsistence by the sale of grain and provisions for chance travelers who might pass that way. One of these tells us of St. Clair as he saw him in 1815. Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, a traveler, and three friends were journeying from Ohio to Connecticut on horseback.²⁴

"I proposed," says Whittlesey, "That we stop at his house and spend the night. He had no grain for our horses, and after spending an hour with him in the most agreeable and interesting conversation respecting his early knowledge of the Northwest Territory, we took our leave of him with the deepest regret.

"I never was in the presence of a man that caused me to feel the same degree of esteem and veneration. He wore a citizen's dress of black of the Revolution; his hair clubbed and powdered. When we entered, he rose with dignity, and received us most courteously. His dwelling was a common double log house of the western country, that a neighborhood would roll up in an afternoon. Chestnut Ridge was bleak and barren. There lived the friend and confidant of Washington, the ex-Governor of the fairest portion of creation. It was in the neighborhood, if not in view, of a large estate near Ligonier that he owned at the commencement of the Revolution, and which, as I have at all times understood, was sacrificed to promote the success of the Revolution. Poverty did not cause him to lose his self respect, and were he now living, his personal appearance would command universal admiration."

How about the gratitude of his country, which all agree, such acts as he had performed earns? In the House of Representatives, on February 5, 1818, Mr. Mercer moved the following Resolution:²⁵

"Whereas, the Congress of the United States entertain a high sense of the tried integrity as well as the civil and military virtues of Arthur St. Clair, late President of the Congress and Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United States, whom they learn, with regret, has been reduced by misfortune, to extreme poverty."

And upon a vote, the Resolution was lost, 61 ayes to 81 nays. Such great men as Henry Clay, Charles F. Mercer and William Henry Harrison, eloquently championed his cause in Congress, but the debt the country already owed him, never

was paid. By almost superhuman efforts, there was finally wrung from Congress a pension of sixty dollars per month, but not a dollar of it ever reached St. Clair, for a creditor seized upon it at the very door of the treasury.²⁶

During the last four years of his life, the family frequently were in great want. Some patriotic ladies of New York, hearing of St. Clair's necessities, sent him a remittance in money, out of the charity of their hearts. Thirty-nine years after his death, in 1857, Congress appropriated,²⁷ a considerable sum for the benefit of his surviving heirs, but Arthur St. Clair went to a pauper's grave, without either justice or gratitude from his country.

Let us look at the last scene of this memorable life. On one of the closing days of August, 1818, the venerable patriot in his eighty-fourth year, undertook to go to Youngstown, three miles distant, for flour and other necessities. He bade good-bye to his Louisa, who in good and evil report had been his constant companion, and started off with his pony and wagon, in good spirits. The authorities had changed the State road so that it passed along the Loyallhanna Creek, several miles north of the St. Clair residence, and the route to Youngstown was rough and dangerous. The pony and wagon moved safely along until within a mile of the village, when a wheel falling into a rut, the wagon was upset, and the aged general thrown with great force upon the rocky road. In the course of the day he was discovered lying where he had fallen, insensible, and the pony standing quietly at a short distance, awaiting the command of his old master—faithful to the last. He was carried tenderly back to the house but neither medical skill nor the tender care of loved ones could restore him, and, on the 31st, death came with his blessed message of peace forevermore.²⁸

When I behold some temple of the past,
 Its marble pillars tottering to their fall
 Its idols shattered and its fanes o'ercast
 Its friezes shredded on the crumbling wall,

I can but mourn. I cannot stop my tears,
 To think that beauty so sublime must die;
 And all the woes of grief-filled years,
 Drive down upon me like a cloud-washed sky.²⁹

We are shocked and depressed by the sad memory of the closing years of those brilliant lives. Involuntarily, we exclaim, "ingratitude! Can it be that my country stands charged with such ingratitude? May the wrongs be righted!"

Some have argued and yet may argue, that the indigence and helplessness of these great historical figures were to some extent at least, due to their own fault. It may be asked, "Why did they not take advantage of their opportunities?" Others, in similar circumstances, became independent; some, indeed, men of great wealth. No doubt this was a question in the days of Vigo, Clark and St. Clair, it has remained a live question to the present time. Year by year we see men who have served the public well, going out of office, and often to their graves, poor men. And in like manner we have seen men come to public service poor and leave it rich. Clark and St. Clair devoted themselves exclusively to the public interest. They evidently did not believe that they could serve the public interest faithfully and at the same time serve themselves. There are, no doubt, many public servants like them, and we have it on the highest authority that:

"No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will hold to the one and despise the other."²⁰

Enlightened statesmanship must find a means by which public servants may be relieved of the necessity of serving their own interests in order that they may devote themselves effectively to public interests.

The lives of these four men hold another suggestion for us. Because past generations have failed to do justice to their memory, is no justification for this, likewise, failing. During the year 1918, we are to celebrate the 100th anniversary of the admission of Illinois to the Union of States. It is inconceivable that such a signal opportunity to do justice in a measure at least to the memories of the founders of our State, should be permitted to pass without appropriate action. The 100th anniversaries of the death of George Rogers Clark and Arthur St. Clair falling in the same year might well be observed with appropriate memorial exercises in every city in the State. The exceptional services of Francis Vigo, the great Italian-American, ought to be acknowledged and in

some manner, marked and made known to all the people of this State. Pierre Gibault ought to be brought out from the obscurity and oblivion into which he sank after assisting in the establishment of an empire through peace and piety; his name made a household word and a suitable monument erected to his memory.

Some little recognition has been given Clark, St. Clair, and even Vigo, in other States, but so far as public action is concerned, so far as the public historical records exist, so far as the general public is aware, Pierre Gibault might never have lived.

All lovers of justice, all those who have a tender patriotic regard for their country and who appreciate the efforts and the sacrifices of those who gave us the most fertile region upon earth and the best character of government known to man, will certainly wish to do justice to the memory of those their greatest champions and benefactors.

NOTES.

ST. CLAIR.

- ¹ Saint Clair Papers I. 4.
- ² Saint Clair Papers I. 6.
- ³ Saint Clair Papers I. 6.
- ⁴ Saint Clair Papers I. 8-9.
- ⁵ Saint Clair Papers I. 12.
- ⁶ Saint Clair Papers I. 12.
- ⁷ Saint Clair Papers I. 14.
- ⁸ Saint Clair Papers I. 106.
- ⁹ Saint Clair Papers I. 127.
- ¹⁰ Saint Clair Papers I. 127.
- ¹¹ Saint Clair Papers I. 100.
- ¹² See Laws of Northwest Territory.
- ¹³ See Saint Clair Papers I. 146.
- ¹⁴ Saint Clair Papers I. 165.
- ¹⁵ Saint Clair Papers I. 165.
- ¹⁶ Saint Clair Papers I. 166.
- ¹⁷ Saint Clair Papers I. 220 to 247.
- ¹⁸ Saint Clair Papers I. 161.
- ¹⁹ Saint Clair Papers I. 179.
- ²⁰ Saint Clair Papers I. 248.
- ²¹ Saint Clair Papers I. 249.
- ²² Saint Clair Papers I. 251.
- ²³ Saint Clair Papers I. 252.
- ²⁴ Saint Clair Papers I. 253.
- ²⁵ Saint Clair Papers I. 251. Note.
- ²⁶ Saint Clair Papers I. 252.
- ²⁷ Saint Clair Papers I. 252. Note.
- ²⁸ Saint Clair Papers I. 253.
- ²⁹ Father Faber.
- ³⁰ Matthew, 6-24.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

FRANCIS VIGO.

- Baldwin, C. C. Francis Vigo and General George Rogers Clark.
(In Magazine of Western History, 1:230.)
- Bateman & Selby Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois.
- Dunn, Jacob Piatt Father Gibault--The Patriot Priest of the North-
west.
(Ill. State Historical Library, Pub. No. 10, 1905,
pp. 15-34.)
- English, William Hayden Conquest of the Country Northwest of the River
Ohio, 1778-1783 and Life of General George
Rogers Clark.
(2 Vols., 1896. Indianapolis, Ind. The Bowen-
Merrill Company.)
- Indiana Historical Society Francis Vigo of Knox County, Indiana, elected
honorary member of the Indiana Historical
Society, December 15, 1830.
(Proceedings of the Indiana Historical Society,
1830-1886. Vol. I, No. I, 1897.)
- Indiana Historical Society. Pub. A Dedimus was issued by the Governor to Col.
Francis Vigo, of Knox County, to administer
the oaths required by law to the officers of the
militia of Knox County, July 23, 1806.
(Vol. 3, No. 3, 1900. Executive Journal of Indi-
ana Territory 1800-1816, p. 135.)

PIERRE GIBAULT.

- Alerding, Rev. H. Diocese of Vincennes. 1883.
- Alvord, C. W. Pierre Gibault and Submission of Post Vincennes,
1778.
(In American Historical Review, 14:544-57,
April, 1909.)
- Bateman & Selby Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois.
Catholic Historical Researches, II: 55, 117; V: 52;
VI:136.
- Dunn, J. P. Father Gibault, the Patriot Priest of the North-
west, an address before the Illinois Historical
Society, January 26, 1905. (Illinois State Histor-
ical Society Transactions, 1905, p. 15-34.)
- English, William Hayden Conquest of the Northwest. 1896.
- Herbermann, G. Pierre Gibault, 1737-1804. (In U. S. Catholic His-
torical Society. Historical Records and Studies,
6, pt. 2, p. 130-65.)
- Law, John Colonial History of Vincennes. 1858.
- License for Illinois Priest Permit to Father Pierre Gibault, dated June 1.
1768. Mss. in Chicago Historical Society. See
pp. 292-293.
(Wisconsin Historical Collection, Vol. CVIII,
1908. Wisconsin Historical Society, Madison,
Wisconsin, 1908.)
- O'Brien, J. J. Pierre Gibault. (In Catholic Encyclopedia, v. 6, p.
548-9.)
- Peyton, Pauline Pierre Gibault, Priest and Patriot. (In Records of
the American Catholic Historical Society XII
No. 4, p. 452-98.)
- Shea, John Gilmary Life and Times of Arch-Bishop Carroll. 1888.

GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

(American National Portrait Gallery, p. 4.)

- Brady, C. T. Clark and the Great Northwest. (In McClure 12:274-87.)
- Bateman & Selby. Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois.
- Butterfield, C. W. History of George Rogers Clark's Conquest of the Illinois and Wabash Towns, 1778-1779. 1904.
- Clark, G. R. Account of the Capture of Vincennes, 1779. Conquest of the Illinois, with notes. (Ill. Hist. Coll. 1:171-280.)
- Clark, G. R. Intercepted letters and journals, 1778-1779. (In American Historical Review, 1:90.)
- Clark, G. R. George Rogers Clark papers, 1779-1781, ed. by J. A. James. (Illinois State Historical Library, Collections, v. 8, 1912.) (Review by O. M. Dickerson, in Illinois State Historical Society Journal, 6:551-4.)
- Clendenin, H. W. Report of dedication of monument to George Rogers Clark, Quincy, Illinois, May 22, 1909. (Illinois State Historical Society, Journal, Vol. 2, No. 2.)
- Coleman, R. E. George Rogers Clark. (In Harper, v. 22:784; 23:52.)
- Collet, O. W. George Rogers Clark and Lieut. Gov. DeLeyba. (In Magazine of Western History, 1:230.)
- Cone, M. Expedition and Conquests of 1778-9. (In Magazine of Western History, 2:133; 3:735.)
- English, W. H. Conquest of the Country Northwest of the River Ohio, and Life of General George Rogers Clark. 1896. 2 vol.
- Evans, S. Expedition of George Rogers Clark. (In Potter's Am. Mo. 6:191-451.) George Rogers Clark. (In Harper's 28:302.) George Rogers Clark to Genet, 1794. (In American Historical Review, 18:780-3, July, 1913.)
- Gray, C. G. Conquest of the Illinois Country. (In Journal of American History, 10:356-365, April-June, 1916.)
- Henry, W. W. Expedition of George Rogers Clark. (In Potter's Am. Mo., 5:908; 6:308; 7:140.)
- Hulbert, A. B. Military Roads of the Mississippi Basin. 1904.
- Hulbert, A. B. Pilots of the Republic. 1906.
- James, J. A. Problems of the Northwest in 1779. (In Turner, F. J., Essays in American History, p. 57-83.)
- James, J. A. Campaigns, 1780-1, and Detroit. (In Mississippi Valley Historical Association, 3:201-317, 1911.)
- James, J. A. Campaigns in the West. (In Illinois State Historical Library, Collections 8: LII-CLXXVII, 1912.) Life and Times of Clark. (In Western Journal and Civilian, 3:168, 216.)
- Lodge & Roosevelt. Hero Tales, p. 29.
- Moses, J. Expedition and Conquests of 1778-9. (In Magazine of Western History, 3:267.)
- Reynolds, J. George Rogers Clark. (In Dawson's Historical Magazine, 1:168.)
- Roosevelt, T. Stories of the Great West. 1909.
- Schuyler, R. L. Transition in Illinois from British to American Government. 1909.
- Smith, W. H. Vincennes, Key to the Northwest. (In Powell, L. P., Historic Towns of the West, p. 169-96.)
- Sprague, L. T. Clark and His Conquest of the Middle West. (In Outing, 49:474-81, January, 1907.)
- Stewart & Kidd. Sketches of Clark's Campaign in the Illinois in 1778-9.
- Swem, E. G. Newly Discovered George Rogers Clark Material. (In Mississippi Valley Historical Review, 1:95-7, June, 1914.)
- Thwaites, R. G. How Clark Won the Northwest.

Portrait in color, in Journal of American History, 4:57, January, 1910.

An extensive bibliography of George Rogers Clark material is given in George Rogers Clark Papers, 1779-1781, ed. by J. A. James. (Illinois State Historical Library collections, v. 8) p. 633-638.

Clark, George Rogers—

Col. George Rogers Clark's sketch of his campaign in the Illinois in 1778-9—
With introduction by Hon. Henry Pirtle Louisville, and an appendix contain-
ing the Public and Private Instructions to Col. Clark and Major Bowman's
Journal of the taking of Post St. Vincent. 119, p. 80 Cinn. 1869. Robert
Clarke & Co., publishers.

Clark, George Rogers—

Indiana Hist. Soc. Pubs. Vol. I, No. II. 1897.

Northwest Territory—Letter of Walter Dare concerning the Ordinance of 1787,
and Patrick Henry's Secret Letter of Instruction to George Rogers Clark.

Lawson, Publius V., L.L.B.—

Bravest of the Brave.

Captain Charles de Langlade. 257, p. 120, Menasha, Wis. 1904. George Bants,
publishing company.

Letter of George Rogers Clark concerning the Yellow Creek Massacre, and
exculpating Captain Michael Creap. See pp. 149-156. Appendix No. I in
Tah-Gah-Jute; or Logan and Cresap, an historical essay, Major Brantz.

Levering, Julia Henderson—

Historie Indiana, p. 538. 8vo. New York and London. G. P. Putnam's Sons.
publishers.

Parrish Randall—

Historic Illinois. The Romance of the Earlier Days. pp. 191-206. The foot-
steps of George Rogers Clark, 479, p. 8vo, Chicago, 1905. A. C. McClurg &
Co., publishers.

Starr Merritt—

George Rogers Clark—Memorial address before the Illinois Society of the Sons
of the American Revolution, May 24, 1906. 15, p. 8vo. Publisher not given.

Seott, Mrs. Matthew T.—

Old Fort Massac. See pp. 38-64. In Pub. No. 8, 1903. Illinois State Historical
Library.

Thwaites, Reuben Gold—

How George Rogers Clark Won the Northwest and other essays in western
history. 378, p. 12mo, Chicago, 1903. A. C. McClurg & Co., publishers.

Virginia State Library—

Copy of letters from Librarian, Virginia State Library, relating to George
Rogers Clark Papers.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

Adams, H. B. Arthur St. Clair. (In Nation 34:383.)

American National Portrait Gallery, v. 3.

Bateman, N. & Selby, Paul. Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois, p. 497.

Burnet, Jacob. Notes on the early settlement of the Northwestern
territory.

Douglas, Albert. Major-General St. Clair, 1734-1818. (In Ohio
Archaeological and Historical Society. Publi-
cations XVI, 455-476.)

Greenleaf, K. V. Major-General Arthur St. Clair. (In American
Historical Register, 3:367.)

Headley, J. T. Washington and His Generals, v. 2, p. 201-24.

Lossing, B. J. Eminent Americans, p. 242.

McClung, J. Sketches of Western Adventure, p. 263.

Nash, G. J. Arthur St. Clair (In Ohio Archaeological and
Historical Society, centennial anniversary, p.
53-8.)

Neven, D. R. B. Pennsylvanians, p. 104.

Pennsylvania archives, ser. V, v. 2, 2d Battalion Pennsylvania, Col. Arthur St.
Clair, 1776-7.

Poole, W. F. Arthur St. Clair. In Dial (Chicago) 2:227, 251.

Smith, W. H. St. Clair papers. The Life and Public Services of
Arthur St. Clair, 1882. 2v.-Cinn. 1882. Robert
Clarke & Co., publishers.

Stone, W. L. Life of J. Brant, v. 2.

St. Clair—Portrait in color. (In Journal of American History, 4:56.)

St. Clair and Ordinance of 1787. (W. W. Williams—in Magazine of Western His-
tory, 1:49.) (W. F. Poole, in Dial (Chicago)
3:13.)

St. Clair at Princeton and

Ticonderoga. (W. H. Smith—in Magazine of American His-
tory, 8:680.)

- Defeat of St. Clair, 1791..... (American Historical Record, 1:481); (in Dawson Battles of U. S., 2:7); (by F. E. Wilson, in Ohio Archaeological and Historical publications, 10:378-80; 11:30-43.)
- St. Clair Papers.....(American 4:10). (By H. P. Johnston, in Magazine of American History, 8: 538). (Pennsylvania Magazine, 6:119). (Literary World (Boston) 13:131).

REV. COLIN DEW JAMES,

A Pioneer Methodist Preacher of Early Illinois.

[A Biographical Sketch with Reminiscences by his son,
EDMUND JANES JAMES, President of the University
of Illinois.]

Rev. Colin Dew James was one of the early pioneer preachers of Illinois, a younger contemporary of and worker with Jesse Walker, Peter Cartwright, John Dew, S. H. Thompson, Jonathan Stamper, George Rutledge, John S. Barger, W. D. R. Trotter, J. C. Finley, Peter Akers, Hooper Crews, and the men of their generation, and an elder brother and counsel to men like Hiram Buck, J. L. Crane, J. C. Rucker, W. S. Prentice, and so forth. These men and the like of them founded and developed the Methodist Episcopal Church in the State of Illinois.

Colin Dew James was an active member, with a brief interruption, of the Illinois Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church for a period of thirty-eight years, from 1834 to 1872, continuing in a superannuate relation to the same conference to his death in 1888 at 80 years of age. When he entered the Conference it included the entire State of Illinois and portions of Indiana. When he passed away the State had been divided into four conferences—Southern Illinois, Illinois, Central Illinois, and Rock River—but Reverend James remained with the Illinois Conference, the parent stock, from the beginning of his ministry to the end. He served in widely separated portions of the State, the region extending from Jo Daviess County and Rock Island County in the extreme northwest corner of the State, and Cook County in the northeast, down through Vermilion and Edgar Counties in the middle-eastern portion to St. Clair and Washington in the southwestern part of the State. He was appointed at one time to work at Eugene on the upper Wabash, just beyond the Illinois line at another was sent to



COLIN DEW JAMES AND HIS WIFE, AMANDA K. CASAD, 1856.

Grafton on the lower Mississippi. He was stationed during his term of service in sixteen different counties of the State. He was presiding elder—the highest administrative officer of the church next to bishop—for eight yearly terms, was delegate to the General Conference of the church at Boston in 1852, was trustee and member of the visiting board of Georgetown Academy, McKendree College, Illinois Wesleyan University, and the Woman's College at Jacksonville, for which latter he was financial agent in a very critical period of its history and is generally regarded as one of the numerous saviors of the institution; for like many other weak and struggling colleges the Woman's College was in a continual process of being saved, as crisis after crisis occurred in its development. He was builder and renovator of many churches of his denomination, was agent of the church at Normal, Illinois, and raised most of the money for the erection of the older portion of the fine church now in that city. He set the example of calling on the whole church to assist in the support of churches at educational centers, such as Normal had become, where there were several hundred students but where the local membership of the church was not financially able to provide the necessary church facilities. A lover of his family, his church, and his country, he was a leader in all valuable enterprises of the Methodist Church in southern and central Illinois, a good preacher, an excellent administrator of church matters, not only in the local churches but in the church in general, an ardent friend of education, lower and higher, church and secular, a wise and valued counsellor in affairs of private or public import, a public-spirited citizen, a cheerful giver; he died lamented not only by his family and friends and the church of his choice, but also by the many communities in which he had lived and which had been made better by his presence and his work. His benefit to a community did not lie merely in his active participation in matters of public interest, though he never failed in this duty, but above all, by his simple, straight-forward, and blameless life—an example of the good citizen in every aspect of his relationship to individuals, to the family, and to the community.

He was born in Randolph County, Virginia (now West Virginia) near Beverly, January 15, 1808, and died at the

residence of his daughter, Cornelia Hawk, Bonita, Kansas, January 30, 1888.

A brief account of his life as that of a typical Methodist circuit rider of the early days will throw some light on the kind of men and the kind of activities by which the foundations of the commonwealth were laid.

Little is known of his remote ancestry. His father, Rev. William B. James, was an inhabitant of Hampshire County, Virginia, in the last decade of the eighteenth century, where he bought land on New Creek of one Thomas Noble, October 19, 1796. He removed with his wife, Elizabeth, to Randolph County, Virginia, shortly after, where he sold this same land to John Feater, November 1, 1799, while a resident of Randolph County, his wife joining in the deed. He was at this time already a Methodist preacher, local or traveling, for he received in January, 1797, according to a record at Romney, West Virginia, a permit from the County Court of Hampshire County to solemnize marriages according to the form of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

According to the traditions of the family, William B. James was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, where his father, a recent immigrant from Wales, had settled, about 1750. He is reputed to have had three sons—Thomas, Isaac, and William B. Thomas remained in eastern Virginia, Isaac went to North Carolina or Tennessee, William B. became a physician and local preacher in the Methodist Church, removing later to Hampshire County. He was born in 1769; married about 1797 to Elizabeth Duling, who was born about 1782; and died of the cholera in June, 1826, at Vicksburg, Mississippi, while on a trip to New Orleans.

Isaac James seems to have later gone to Hampshire County also, as one Isaac James living in Hampshire County applied for a revolutionary pension October 28, 1833, being 75 years of age. He received it on the ground of service as a private in the Virginia troops. A part of the time he served under Captain Spencer Kirkpatrick and Colonel Thomas Gaskin. He enlisted from Northumberland County, Virginia, from which Westmoreland County had been cut off. He was born in Northumberland County March 16, 1758.

Elizabeth Duling, first wife of William B. James, was the daughter of William Duling who was born in England April 27, 1748, and died at New Creek in Hampshire County, Virginia, November 4, 1839. His first wife was a Campbell and a descendant of Sir Colin Campbell. His second wife was a Marsh. He is thought to have come to Hampshire County, Virginia, from Caroline County sometime before 1798. It is not known where in England he was born. The name is a very uncommon one. It occurs, however, in Devonshire. There is a will of one John Duling of Crediton, Devon, yeoman, recorded in the probate registry in Exeter, Devonshire, England, dated July, 1761. In the list of Devon wills there is a statement that in 1691 letters of administration were granted on the estate of William Dewling of Tiverton. In the visitation of the County of Devon for the year 1620, edited by F. T. Colby, it is noted under the head of Newcourt genealogy that J. Newcourt married Elizabeth Duling, daughter of Nicholas Duling of Heanton Pounchard. Heanton Pounchard is a hamlet near the north bank of the River Taw in Devon about three or four miles west of Barnstaple and two or three miles from the coast. It is near Braunton, a station on the Great Western Railway.

As I have not been able to find this name in other parts of England, I think the Dulings must have come from Devon where there were several families of that name, long settled in that region, worthy and sturdy farmer stock, describing themselves as yeomen. William Duling had six children by his first wife and five by his second. Elizabeth was his third child by his first marriage.

William B. James and his wife Elizabeth Duling lived in Randolph County, Virginia, from about 1797 or 1798 to about 1811. They had ten children, of whom seven were born in Randolph County, including Colin Dew, the subject of this sketch. About 1811 they removed to Jefferson County, Ohio, and after three or four years they moved again to Mansfield, Ohio, in 1814 or 1815, where they lived until the death of Elizabeth Duling James in 1818. William B. James was married a second time March 2, 1820, to Mary Waston, and shortly after moved to Butler County, Ohio, then to Richmond, Indiana, and finally to Helt's Prairie, on the Wabash

in Vermilion County, Indiana, near what is now the village of Summit. This last move occurred probably in the year 1822 or 1823. He died, as said above, while on a trip to New Orleans to dispose of a flat boat loaded with corn.

William B. James bought land in Mansfield, Ohio, on August 19, 1815. He resided at the corner of Third and Water Streets, now called Adams Street, in a log cabin which he erected and which was still standing in good condition in 1895, though clapboarded over. In 1895 it bore the number 99 East Third Street. He dug here on this lot the first well in Mansfield, and in this cabin he probably preached the first sermon in Mansfield. The tradition is that the frame of the first Methodist Episcopal Church in Mansfield, erected largely through his efforts, was raised the day of the birth of his youngest daughter, Mary Ann, March 4, 1817. He was active in laying out the town of Mifflinsburg or Petersburg, near Mansfield, and seems to have been an alert, wide-awake specimen of the American pioneer, restless and progressive, for in about thirty years he had lived in Westmoreland, Hampshire, and Randolph Counties in Virginia; in Jefferson, Richland, and Butler counties in Ohio; and Wayne and Vermilion counties in Indiana; practicing his profession of farmer, preacher, and physician with marked success.

After he settled at Summit Grove, Helt's Prairie, he was active in starting a Methodist center, grouped as usual about a class meeting. He was a frequent attendant at camp meetings and participated in the religious exercises of the same. He was described by one who knew him at that time as a "tall, straight man and an excellent preacher."

Colin Dew James was about 14 years of age when his father settled at Helt's Prairie, which was to be his home for some time. His education had been that which an average boy of that period would get from continued moving about through a sparsely settled country under pioneer conditions—little schooling and that of an inferior character. He told me of one teacher, named Timberlick, who, true to his name, "licked" the boys unmercifully with a weapon which resembled a club much more than a switch, and who was in the habit of getting so drunk in the course of the day that he was maudlin by the time for school to close and oftentimes

fell from his chair before he actually dismissed the pupils. This man seems to have made the deepest impression on my father of all his teachers—perhaps by the aid of his club.

My father remembered well the trip over the mountains from Randolph County, Virginia, where he was born, to Jefferson County, Ohio. There were no wagon roads over the hills and consequently no wagon could be used. Everything was either loaded on horses or carried on the back of the pioneer. Young Colin was put into a basket slung on one side of a horse, and his sister in a corresponding one on the other side to balance him; and thus they trekked out of the dark and steep valleys and canyons of the Virginia highlands into the open and sunny hill country of eastern Ohio.

After the style of the country, he had already become a valuable member of the producing force of the family before his father died in 1826, when he was 18 years of age. In certain respects his education corresponded to the ideals which some of our best pedagogues are arguing for to-day. In fact, he was a product to a large extent of a system which resembled in some respects the famous school of Doctor Squiers of Dotheboys Hall, who, you will remember, had already described and applied some of the most advanced principles of modern pedagogy. “Winder, w-i-n-d-e-r,—go and wash the winder.” This was the principle underlying Squiers and it was the principle which found a practical application in the lives of pioneer boys. If they were not utterly thriftless, as many of them were, if they desired to come along and amount to something, they found it necessary to qualify in a number of different occupations. The young Colin had all the advantage which comes from being bound out to a trade at an early day, except that he did not have the advantage of very great skill on the part of his teachers, though to make up for that he had to get training in a number of different vocations. He became a skillful artisan. He was tailor for his family, shoemaker, plow maker, hoe handle maker. By the time he was a man grown and could set up for himself he had become, if not a jack-of-all-trades, at any rate a fairly efficient workman at a few, and in addition to all he was considered a competent young farmer.

All this skill and trained ability became of vital importance to him in the career of a Methodist preacher, upon

which he was destined to enter. The life itself gave him full information as to the life of the people among whom he was to work. His marked skill in helping himself do whatever had to be done in the life of the members of a growing community attracted the attention and commanded the respect of his parishioners, while the fact that he could do all these things made it unnecessary for him to employ a tailor or shoemaker or plow maker, and thus he saved the wages that would otherwise have gone to skilled artisans. He could shoe his own horses, for example, if a shoe came off, and when his various appointments failed to pay him the small sum which they were assessed for by the authorities of the church, he was still able, like St. Paul at his tent making, to earn his own living. He was as nearly independent of the ordinary exigencies of human life as a man could well be, and all this made him the kind of man who was destined to have large influence among the people who built this commonwealth.

I remember distinctly that during the darkest days of the Civil War, when prices were so high and provisions and materials so scarce, it was a great comfort for us youngsters who were continually wearing out our shoes that father, by a few skillful stitches, could save the boots that might otherwise have been hopelessly full of holes.

Perhaps as the result of the loss of his father, Colin Dew James' attention was turned about this time toward religion in a very serious way. He was converted at a camp meeting near Paris, Illinois in 1827, the year after he lost his father, and from that time his attention was drawn more and more powerfully in the direction of the ministry. A Methodist class meeting had been started in the local school house of Helt's Prairie in the spring of 1828, and among its members were Edmund James and wife, and Colin James, and John James and wife. With increasing seriousness Colin prepared himself by study and participation in religious work, so far as the necessity of earning a living from the rather hard soil of Vermilion County permitted him to do so, until finally at the age of 26, in 1834, he applied for permission to enter the Illinois Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church as a travelling preacher. He was admitted

October 1, 1834, at the Conference held at Mount Carmel, Bishop Roberts presiding. He was assigned to the Rock Island mission, Galena district, where he was continued for the year 1835-6. He was assigned for the year 1836-7 to Plattsville, Galena district, and 1837-8 to Apple River in the same district. In September 1838 he was appointed to Paris, Illinois. The distance from the place of the Conference meeting in Mt. Carmel on the lower Wabash, to Rock Island on the Mississippi, was over 250 miles. There was no way to reach his assignment except by a boat down the Wabash and up the Mississippi or by horseback across the state. The latter method was chosen, for my father was a great lover of a good horse and found a real companionship with the animal as he rode across the lonely prairies and through the forests, along the streams. Providing himself with a "pair of saddle bags and leggins," with a book or two prescribed in the course of conference studies which he would be expected to learn during his first year of service, he started off on his first long trip in the service of the church.

He represented in his activity, in his attitude toward and outlook upon life, the typical circuit rider. The Bible, of course, was his chief book, his guide, his friend, his solace, his first work on theology. He was not only a preacher. He was also an agent, a book agent for the publications of the Methodist Book Concern, and after he had once fairly gotten to work, he made it a principle to get a few good books even if they were only three or four, which he could leave around with the families whom he visited and pick up again as he visited them in his regular round at intervals of four or eight or twelve weeks. He performed the functions in this way of a circulating library, and when he could he sold the book to the family that had been interested in it, and thus he was an agent for good literature. Where families were unable to afford it and he could rake up "two bits" he would leave a bible or testament of his own purchase. He took an active part in the theological debates in which the people of that early time were much interested. He could make a great argument in favor of free will and free grace, could refute Calvinism at all the strategic points, and lay solid and true the foundations of a sound Arminian theology. His theo-

logical library consisted chiefly, next to the Bible, of treatises on predestination and on baptism, and its proper mode, such as Campbell and Rice's debate on the Correct Mode of Baptism; Bledsoe's Theodicy, Wesley's Entire Works, Adam Clark's Commentary on the Bible, etc., etc. By a diligent study of these and similar books he was always ready to participate in the kind of theological arguments which interested so greatly the pioneer mind.

He never lost sight, however, of the fact that after all to the Methodist preacher theology was a secondary matter. His fundamental purpose was to save the souls of the men and women with whom he came in contact, was to alter not their theological beliefs but their mode of life, and so he utilized to the best of his ability the various forms of evangelization known and approved by the circuit riders of this great State. He held revivals, conducted camp meeting services, followed up the people upon whose minds and hearts he seemed to have made impressions, and when he passed out of the active work there were few men in the great State of Illinois who could look back upon a larger or more satisfactory group of converted and reclaimed and regenerated men and women than he. And this was his great pride and great cause for satisfaction and thankfulness, that he had been of use in helping to pluck some wandering feet out of the miry clay and put them upon the solid rock.

It was a strenuous and toilsome life he led in the four years he was on mission work in the Galena district. There was hardly a lonely cabin on the prairie or along the edge of the streams in northwestern Illinois to which he was not a welcome visitor, and to which he did not bring solace and comfort and inspiration.

He had worked there under the supervision and direction of Hooper Crews and Alfred Brunson and Bartholomew Weed as presiding elders, and he found in them strong supporters of his general policy. He labored to stimulate an interest in education wherever he went, and he got out of this life for himself a training in all those qualities and habits of mind and body which were to prove useful to him when he was returned to the more settled portion of the State.

It was doubtless due to Hooper Crews who had been his presiding elder in the Galena district during his first year of service there that he was now sent to Paris in September, 1838. He was returned again to Paris in 1842 and 1843, after serving one year at Eugene, one year on Georgetown circuit, and one year in Shelbyville. He had thus spent four years in the extreme northwestern part of the State, from 1834 to 1838; he then spent four years, from 1838 to 1842, in the southeastern portion of the State, centering about Paris and Shelbyville; he was then sent, in 1843 to the Jerseyville district, living at Grafton, over on the Mississippi River, where he remained two years. Having thus served for ten years at settled stations or on circuits, he was made presiding elder at the age of 37, and was appointed to the Sparta district, where he remained for three years, living at Nashville during the period, 1845-48. For two years, 1848-49, he was presiding elder of the Lebanon district, residing at Lebanon; and for one year, 1850, of the Alton district, living at Edwardsville; and then for two years, 1851 and 1852, presiding elder of the Bloomington district, where, as a man of mature years, he made as a delegate to the General Conference of the Church at Boston in 1852 his first long trip out of the territory of Illinois. He served thus as presiding elder for eight years. For the next nine years, from 1853 to 1861, he was appointed to positions in and about Jacksonville, Illinois; for two years, from 1853 to 1854, to the east charge of Jacksonville; 1855 at Winchester; 1856 and 1857 on the Jacksonville circuit; 1858 at Greenfield; 1859 and 1860 at Island Grove; 1861-62 the agent of the Female College at Jacksonville.

In September, 1862, he was returned to the Bloomington district, in charge of Oldtown circuit for two years, 1862 and 1863, and then in succession for one year each, beginning in 1864, at Heyworth, Normal, Atlanta, McLean, and Shirley; was then for two years a superannuate, and finally closed his active conference career as the agent for the Normal church in 1871.

It will thus be seen how, generally speaking, the so-called absolute power of the Methodist bishops in assigning a minister to given appointments, is evidently determined

by geographical as well as other considerations. As noted above, the Reverend Colin Dew James was first stationed in the northwestern part of the State, then in the southeastern part, then in the southwestern, and then in the central portion, for considerable periods, being moved about from one station to another, yet so as to diminish as much as possible the expense of time and money and energy incident to moving. But even so, the number of "moves" a Methodist preacher had to make in those early days was very considerable. Over twenty times he was compelled to remove between 1834 and 1863.

In the autumn of the last year he decided to locate permanently, and bought a small farm two miles north of the junction of the Illinois Central and the Chicago and Alton Railroads, to which in the autumn of 1863 he removed his family and where he lived until 1875 when the family moved to Evanston, Illinois. From this permanent home he served four of the districts besides Normal, before he was superannuated, and accepted a permanent location. I was born May 21, 1855, at Jacksonville. We had moved five times before I was six years old. One can get some idea as to the fearful strain upon the women folks of the family involved in these continued removals, for while the furniture was not very abundant and the articles of bric-a-brac not very numerous, the mere fact of having to tear up everything, collect all one's belongings, pack them away in wagons, and drive from 15 to 25 or 40 miles, unpack them again, replace them, and tear them out at the end of another year, or at the most at the end of a second year, meant that a large part of the available energy of the family was devoted to packing and unpacking.

This experience, of course, was not without its interest, and possibly its value, to the younger members of the family. I still remember with keen pleasure riding on the top of the wagon loaded with furniture on a beautiful September day, 1861, from Island Grove to Jacksonville. What a luxury it was for me as a six-year-old to survey the country from the vantage point of the top of a load of furniture, and when I got tired to lie down on the mattress which had been arranged for my comfort on the top of the wagon and take a nap; and

riding thus, hour after hour, through the beautiful autumn air and what to me was a pleasing and interesting landscape. With a still keener interest the following year—the last of September, 1862—I drove with my father from Jacksonville to Bloomington, to which he had been sent. We used, so far as I know, the railroad for the first time in moving our effects in that year. Mother and the baby went by passenger train. My two brothers, with the cow and the furniture, went by slow freight—awfully slow it was, too, three days, if I remember rightly, getting from Jacksonville to Bloomington—and father and I took the carriage and the team of horses and drove through Island Grove, where we stopped to see our old friends, the Browns—the head of the family Captain A. N. Brown of agricultural fame; then through Springfield—in crossing the Sangamon at one of the fords the water came up so high that I had to climb up on the seat of the carriage in order to keep my feet from getting wet, and the pleasing excitement from fear that the rapidly flowing current would sweep horses and carriage and father and me away; and finally, then, driving into the new town, wondering what was going to happen to us in this new place.

There were, of course, many inconveniences in this kind of life. School life was much disturbed and many claims had to be made upon the children which interfered with their regularity of attendance. But this being compelled to take part in the active support and active life of the family was certainly an educational element of no mean influence. This constant removal to new scenes was also a source of intellectual stimulus and may well account for the fact that Methodist preachers' children figure so frequently among the successful men and women of the community.

An occasional trip in carriages or on the cars brought a greatly appreciated change into the monotony of pioneer life. I remember a visit which in September, 1860, we made to Summerfield, Illinois, from Island Grove, where we were then living. We took one large double carriage with seats for four people; one buggy with seats for two (sometimes three crowded in when too tired to walk); and one horse. It was about 100 miles by the road we went. We drove all day and stopped where we could for dinner and a night's



lodging. Father knew nearly everyone in that part of the State. When we came home we found the house had been robbed, which gave us children a delicious sense of terror.

Again in 1864 in the month of February my mother and I went down to Summerfield by rail to visit her family, then breaking up to go to Kansas.

Rev. James' participation in the organized educational life of the community began with an early association with the Georgetown Academy, and became very real and direct when he was sent to the Sparta District as presiding elder, living at Nashville; and subsequently when as presiding elder of the Lebanon District he came to live in the town where McKendree College is located. He here became, in 1849, a visitor, and in 1850 a trustee of the college for three years. He was elected president of the Joint Board of Trustees and Visitors July 17, 1850, and was actively interested in the promotion of the prosperity and development of the college.

His later father-in-law, Anthony Wayne Casad, and Casad's father-in-law, Samuel Stites, had been interested in the early days in the foundation of McKendree. (See Journal of State Historical Society for July, 1914.)

During his term of service as presiding elder of the Bloomington District, the Illinois Wesleyan University was organized. He was one of the charter members of the board of trustees, and took a keen interest in helping to launch the enterprise which after so many vicissitudes has resulted in what seems to be the permanent establishment of an excellent institution of college grade. He was trustee of the university for three years, from 1851-54, with such men as W. D. R. Trotter, William J. Rutledge, John Magoon, J. E. McClun, Jesse W. Fell, Isaac Funk, John S. Barger, Reuben Adams, and others, and later sent two of his sons to the institution.

When he went to Jacksonville he was interested in the same way in the Woman's College and was subsequently a visitor and member of the board of trustees, and finally he was designated to be the financial agent of the institution in September, 1861. While holding that office the main building of the institution was burned, and it became necessary for him to sign up with other men notes in what was a very large

amount for those days in order to secure the reconstruction of the building. He was occupied during that year in raising the money necessary to pay off these notes. He contributed himself what amounted to his entire income for three years, thus setting the example for the other devoted members of the board of trustees.

He was official visitor to the Jacksonville Female College in 1853-4; was present at the meeting of the board of visitors on June 29, 1854; and became a trustee of the college in September, 1854. At his first meeting, November 6, 1854, also at the meeting of November 9, 1854, he was appointed chairman of a committee to draft a set of by-laws for the government of the board; and he reported for this committee December 5, 1854, the report being adopted. He resigned his position as trustee November 13, 1855, when he went to Winchester. He was official visitor in 1856. He was reappointed trustee in September, 1857, and continued to serve until 1866, resigning November 9 of that year. He was officially appointed financial agent at a meeting of the trustees held October 7, 1861.

He never lost his interest in these educational enterprises, and though the Georgetown Academy disappeared in the course of time, by becoming the first public school of the place, it did an extremely necessary and useful work in providing educational facilities for the people of that region at a time when the community was not willing to tax itself, even for the support of an elementary school. The other three institutions to which he contributed of his time and money and energy—McKendree, the Woman's College, and the Wesleyan—all seem likely to become permanently established features of our modern educational system. They have not only persisted, not only kept alive, but they have adapted themselves more or less successfully to the changing conditions of educational organization and educational work to such an extent that it looks as if they were likely to prove permanent elements in the educational life of the commonwealth.

Reverend James did not regard the fact that he was a minister of the Gospel as interfering in any way with his duties and rights as a citizen in the world of politics. Although he never ran for public office until after he had

practically retired from the ministry, and then only for the rather mild office of town collector or town road master, he was always deeply interested in the large problems of national policy. His father had left Virginia on account of his opposition to slavery and his desire to secure for his children the benefits of the larger liberty and wider outlook characteristic of the free states, although the fact that two of his slaves refused to accept their freedom and followed him wherever he went as long as he lived, one of them continuing until her death with one of his children, testifies to the fact that his treatment of the slaves was humane, to say the least.

Rev. Colin Dew James was an old-line Whig until the Republican Party was formed, when he became one of the most ardent members of that organization. Although born in Virginia he was a very strong Union man. Possibly he got this sentiment from the atmosphere, so to speak of Western Virginia, which contained many men of the same general type who were strongly devoted to the American Union and ultimately organized the Randolph County in which my father was born, and the surrounding counties, into the State of West Virginia.

My father was a strong Lincoln man. My mother, although of eastern descent, was a strong sympathizer with the South. Taking my cue from both, as the soldiers marched by the house on the State road between Springfield and Jacksonville, I would run and climb on the gatepost and shout first for Lincoln and then for Douglas for the sake of seeing the hats come off—a part for one and a part for the other as I called the names.

At one time, in 1863, there was a considerable dispute in the church at Old Town, and my father found it necessary to use rather strict measures in restoring discipline. Several members were ejected from the church, and one of the bitterest of these told me years afterwards, in a laughing tone which showed that the fierceness of the contest had died away, that after the dust of battle cleared it was found that every man whom my father expelled from the church was a Democrat and every man whom he left in there was a Republican. This, of course, was a joke, though it expressed the general feeling of the community that my father was a Union man

of no uncertain decision. To me as a young man my father's attitude toward the first election of Grover Cleveland was very interesting. He felt it as so seriously a blow to the very fundamental interests of National welfare that he wept like a child. I tried to console him by saying that if as a matter of fact Mr. Cleveland and those who voted for him really desired to destroy the American people, it would be a striking proof to my mind that the American people was hardly worth preserving, for if as the result of a century's development half of the people wished to destroy the other half or to destroy the Nation, there was certainly something "rotten in Denmark." As my father followed the course of events and saw that nothing happened that was really alarming he gradually detached himself from all his previous relationships and ultimately became a strong Prohibitionist, though I do not think he voted for any Prohibitionist for president of the United States. Certainly, however, pledged as he was to the Union, he would have felt that to a certain extent his life had been in vain if he had lived to see some of his youngest sons voting for a democrat for president of the United States.

Mr. James shared the current opinion of Methodist preachers of his time that novel reading was an idle, if not injurious, occupation, and condemned it in his official capacity as presiding elder as late as 1851. The minutes of the Quarterly Conference of the Bloomington Station of the Methodist Episcopal Church for December 27, 1851, C. D. James presiding, have the following entry:

"Resolved, that it is the sense of this Quarterly Meeting Conference that Brother Cobbey is reprehensible under the circumstances for being engaged as a christian man in selling novels or books of light reading known as such, and that he be most affectionately admonished to avoid the same in time to come." The record does not show whether Brother Cobbey reformed or not.

In this matter also my father received a sudden shock in his old age similar to that received in his political experience by the election of Mr. Cleveland. I came into the room one day after he had become an old man, and found him busily interested in reading a book of several hundred pages. I

said, "Father, what is that book that interests you so much?" He then turned and gave me a very interesting account of the story. I recognized it immediately as "Oliver Twist." The book had had the back torn off, and the title page was gone, so that there was nothing about it to show really that it was not a Sunday school book of orthodox type. When I explained to him that he had been reading one of Dicken's novels he was quite indignant and threw the book across the room, but I observed afterwards that he picked it up and resumed his reading; and from that time on his attitude toward novel reading was entirely different.

During the year we lived in Bloomington, 1862-63, and the first year at Normal on the farm before mentioned, father was in the habit of leaving home on Thursday afternoon, driving the rounds of his circuit, and getting back on Tuesday of the following week. If the roads were at all usable he drove in his carriage with two horses, but if they were impassable, as they often were in the winter, then he travelled on horseback. During the summer and autumn while the roads were in good condition, I was his usual companion on these trips. As I had not yet started to school because of my rather feeble health, I got from these trips with my father impressions and a training which in their value to me were far beyond what any school would have given me for the same days or weeks or months. His love of nature, his love of animals, his humaneness and love of his fellow human beings, not talked about or prated about, but showing itself by every act, the most insignificant as well as the most important, all made a deep and abiding impression on my youthful mind. The evident respect and love which not only his parishioners had for him but everybody who lived along the roads where he travelled, were an evidence to me of the means by which men gain the confidence and affection of their fellowmen. The bright and genial spirit and almost jovial outlook on life, combined with a natural sternness which quelled all undue familiarity without the necessity of a word or a look, were things which I consciously attempted to cultivate because they impressed me as something worth having if they could only be acquired.

The Methodist preachers of the early days, when they got together, were a rarely jovial and happy crowd. They

were most of them good story tellers, and many an hour was passed about the open fireplace of a winter evening, listening to the great fund and range of stories, each one suggesting to each of the men about the fire a new and better one.

I remember distinctly a visit we received while we were living at Island Grove, a little hamlet of three or four houses half way between Springfield and Jacksonville. "California" Taylor, as he was called, a distinguished street preacher of the early days in San Francisco, stopped to call upon us on his trip from the West to the East. He was afterwards a very distinguished administrator of the church, elected first missionary bishop, organizing many of the missions in different parts of the world. To hear him and my father trade stories was an experience which was far more valuable than many hours or days of instruction in school, and I am afraid that in order to hear these men talk while they walked about the yard or strolled down the country road, I avoided, as far as I dared, the lesson hour which my mother always set for me.

Opportunities for rather rare intercourse with men of power occasionally came to these pioneers of the early days. My father rode in the autumn of '54 across the State from Quincy to Terre Haute with Bishop Edmund Janes, one of the most powerful preachers and able administrators of the Methodist church. He was so impressed by the bishop's personality and his knowledge and insight and character that he saddled his name into me when I appeared the next spring!

Reverend James had very strong feelings on the subject of drinking, card playing, dancing, horse racing, etc. I do not believe that he had ever tasted intoxicating liquor, except possibly as a medicine in the early days when quinine and whisky were given in heavy doses to counteract malaria. He certainly did not know one card from the other at the time when I became acquainted with him and with cards; though judging from my own experience he may have known the games very well at one time and completely forgotten them in after years. His real mortification, however, I have no doubt, was his feeling that he ought not to take part or countenance in any way horse racing, for he was a great lover

of a good horse and he liked to have a horse which no other horse on the road could pass. Yet as he thought horse racing was bad as a matter of principle because he did not see how it could be divorced from the bad practices characteristic of the horse racing field, he was opposed to it. But he did love to see the horses compete with one another because he really believed that the horses themselves enjoyed it as much as he.

Wherever he went, as noted above, he carried with him a strong, vigorous, genial personality which, because it was so sincere and honest, commanded the respect, affection, and following of his fellow men. There was nothing mean in his make-up, nothing underhanded in his methods, and there was a sustaining force and power in the man himself that made him easily like a rock in the shade of which people could sit as in a dry and thirsty land; or like the anchor by which men held their places against the force of destructive winds.

My father was twice married, first to Eliza Ann Plasters, of Livingston, near Marshall, in Clark County, Illinois, by Rev. Hooper Crews, May 15, 1839. She was the daughter of James Plasters and Hannah, his wife, and was born at Leesburg, Loudoun County, Virginia, September 24, 1822, and died at Lebanon, Illinois, February 20, 1849, and was buried in the village cemetery back of McKendree College. She was fair, with gray eyes, brown hair, and pleasing countenance; altogether a very pretty and attractive woman she was considered by all who knew her. She liked nice clothes and brilliant colors, and had a much greater love for finery in dress and hats than was considered entirely suitable in those days for a Methodist preacher's wife. But she seemed to suit her husband exactly.

A year and eight months after her death, November 27, 1850, Colin D. James took as his second wife, my mother, Amanda K. Casad, born at Lebanon, Illinois, August 18, 1827, died at Evanston, Illinois, September 23, 1878. They were married by Rev. Dr. Holliday at the home of W. W. Mitchell, pastor of the First Methodist church in Alton Illinois. They had to run away from home to get married as the father and her brother were much opposed to their daughter and sister getting married to a Methodist preacher. Nothing but the excellent qualities of my father's horses enabled them to

keep ahead in the active pursuit. My mother was a mild and gentlespoken woman. She wore curls in her younger days, after the old-fashioned style. Rather reserved in her manner, she was not popular with the many; but held her real friends to her as by hoops of steel. She seldom gave orders or made demands but always had her own way finally—for hers was best and husband and children always came to see it. She had little chance for schooling in the early days in St. Clair County, though she did go to school for a short time to Lucy Larcom, the American poet, when the latter taught a country school in southern Illinois. What my mother failed to get in school she made up by reading and study at home. She knew Shakespeare by heart. She could tell you play and act for any two consecutive lines you might quote to her. She was a great admirer of John Stuart Mill's writings, and was a very pronounced advocate of woman suffrage from the very early days of this movement. She had a rare taste for the really good things in English literature and tried to stimulate the interest of her children in all these things.

As a young woman she had been a sort of assistant to her father in his medical practice and read his books and mixed his medicines until she was reputed in the neighborhood to be a "knowing young woman" and an excellent nurse, all of which redounded to the benefit of her own children and husband in later years.

As noted above, Rev. C. D. James and his family removed from Normal in 1875 to Evanston, Illinois, where the younger children all attended the Northwestern University, either in the academy or college department, or both. Here his second wife died and is buried at Rose Hill. After her death in 1878 the family continued to live in Evanston until as the children grew up and left home one by one, Rev. Colin Dew began to spend more time with his married children and finally took up his residence with his second daughter, Mrs. George Hawk, of Bonita, Kansas, where in a neighboring sanitarium the welcome call came to him on the 30th of January, 1888.

SOME BEGINNINGS IN CENTRAL CASS COUNTY, ILLINOIS.

[By WILLIAM EPLER.]

As far as is certainly known, Eli Cox was the first permanent white settler within the present borders of Cass County. He relates that in 1818 he entered a beautiful grove of timber; upon a tree carved his name and the date, thereby giving notice of his squatter claim, as was customary in Kentucky. This was during the first term of President James Monroe, the year Illinois was admitted as a State. In 1820 he returned to the grove and to his claim and began his improvements. He resided at this place until age and loneliness made it necessary for him to seek a home elsewhere, his family having grown to maturity and established homes of their own. The grove in which he had settled took his name, and today is known as Cox's Grove.

It is located in sections 4, 9, 17 and 8, four miles north of the nice little city of Ashland. It can be said of Eli Cox that he was a good citizen, attending strictly to his own affairs, developed a fine farm, became wealthy, was highly respected, dying at an advanced age in his new Ashland home.

Beardstown was first permanently settled in 1820.

Archibald Job settled at what was afterwards known as Sylvan Grove in 1821, sections 7, 17 and 9. He came to Illinois from Maryland, in which state, it is presumed, he was born. We have the authority of the late Judge William Thomas of Jacksonville that he represented Greene County in the Illinois Legislature in 1824, but this is not confirmed by a search of the official records. Greene County at that time embraced both Morgan and Cass Counties; however, in 1824 he represented Greene and Morgan Counties in the Legislature, Morgan County having been established in 1823. Again in 1826 he was elected to the Illinois State Senate from the district embracing Morgan, Pike, Adams, Schuyler, Fulton and Peoria

Counties. He was a Whig. The Jackson sentiment which now set in closed his political career, not from any want of patriotic attention to his official duties, but changed political conditions left his party in the minority. His business ability and integrity were recognized later, when he was chosen one of the three Commissioners to superintend the erection of the State's Capitol building at Springfield, the new State capital city, and tradition says he was the active member of the commission. He died in Cass County in March, 1874, at the advanced age of 94 years, and was buried in the John Robinson graveyard near his Sylvan home.

Peter Conover came to Illinois from Woodford County, Kentucky, in 1822, settling at what has since been known as Walnut Grove, one of the many groves that lend their charm and stately beauty to central Cass County. Though from Kentucky, he was born and reared in New Jersey, near Monmouth Court House, was of Revolutionary stock, his brothers, older than himself, having rode as cavalymen in Washington's immediate army throughout the war. He was one of the first three commissioners of Morgan County when organized in 1823; was president of first Bible Society in Morgan County, always standing for the best in the affairs of the early settlers; resided at his pioneer home until his death in 1837, at an advanced age, greatly respected. He was buried near where stood his first cabin home, but all traces of his last resting place have long since disappeared, and many crops of grain and clover have grown over the same.

The writer, knowing of this, has often asked himself, who could be better put away, to await the coming of the last day, than the old pioneer, Peter Conover? His pioneer home is still in the Conover name and has been continuously since its first settlement. These three old and distinguished settlers, at least, were among the first in central Cass County, if not the very first.

In the first beginning of fruit culture in central Cass County, two orchards should receive special mention, one developed by Page Williams on his settlement in section 33, 17, 9; the other, that of John Epler on his farm one-half mile west of old Princeton, in section 36, 17, 10. Besides, there

could be properly mentioned the peach orchard of Henry Hopkins in section 5, 17, 9.

There were other early small apple orchards, but of the seedling variety. The two above mentioned were of grafted fruit, the first of the kind and it can be said they were among the very best ever in the county.

Page Williams must have been a resourceful far-seeing man, as may be inferred from his short, efficient, business life, besides his good name has come down to us. It is not known when he made his settlement in section 33, 17, 9, though it is certain at a very early date, as the records show he entered his land in 1826.

He married Miss Myra Rucker, a daughter of Rev. John Rucker, a very early settler, in Jersey Prairie, Morgan County, near the present village of Literberry.

Page Williams went to Ohio, doubtless the state of his nativity, on horseback. On his return to Illinois he brought with him his saddle bags filled with cuttings from best varieties of apple trees. These he grafted into seedling roots provided previously. Let it be written, the Ohio varieties of apples, originally coming from Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, in quality have never been excelled, if equaled, in the West. In due time, after grafting, he set out his orchard of a number of acres, having enough left to supply his near neighbor, Fenton Van Deventer, a Virginian, and others with small ones. This orchard prospered, became abundantly fruitful, was far and widely known as "Apple Hill," and bears that name to this day, though every vestige of the famous orchard has long since disappeared.

At a later date Page Williams built a large, nice looking brick house for his residence, which was destroyed by fire in recent years. He died August 12, 1843, at the early age of 40 years. His remains now rest in a lost grave, overgrown with weeds, briars and trees, in a countryside graveyard, located at the foot of "Apple Hill."

Gridley relates in his Historical Sketches: "The sandstone slab that once stood at the head of the grave of Mr. Williams was leaning against a tree, on October 28, 1906, the day the writer (Mr. Gridley) visited the place. The exact spot of his burial place can not now be located. He was an

influential and much respected citizen. That his last resting place has thus been neglected is certainly a reproach to those who should have cared for it."

His widow, Mrs. Myra Rucker Williams, in after years became the wife of Mr. Samuel Sinclair, whom she long survived. She was highly respected and loved for her many womanly virtues, is still affectionately remembered, though long since gone home, and still called Aunt Myra.

In 1829-30 and '31, there came from Clark County, Indiana, the four Epler brothers—John, Jacob, David and Isaac—and settled in Morgan County. The three-mile strip taken from Morgan County in 1845 and added to Cass left them all on the Cass County side of the dividing line. The year following—1832—the parents, Abraham and Anna Oldwiler Epler, came from Indiana, settling in the north edge of Indian Creek timber, in Morgan County, on the NE. $\frac{1}{4}$ of section 2, T. 16 N., R. 9 W. The clipping of the three-mile strip left them still in Morgan by about one-fourth of a mile. They brought with them their two youngest children—George and Mary. When Abraham Epler came he brought each one of his sons an apple orchard from his own Indiana nursery; he, among his other activities; was a nurseryman there. He came by the rivers, down the Ohio, up the Mississippi, up the Illinois to Beardstown. To his son John, his oldest son, he brought a large stock, consisting of apple, pear and cherry trees. It is to be presumed John desired to develop a large money paying orchard. He had assisted his father in nursery and orchard, therefore understood the business. Abraham Epler also brought an orchard for his oldtime friend and Indiana neighbor, Capt. Charles Beggs, who had come to Illinois from Clark County, Indiana, in 1829, settling in Morgan County, on the NW. $\frac{1}{4}$, section 1, T. 16 N., R. 10 W. The clipping of the three-mile strip from Morgan did not change the county residence of Captain Beggs by about 40 rods.

John Epler planted out his orchard with great care. It matured rapidly and came into early bearing.

The two orchards of Page Williams and John Epler were prolific bearers by the early 40's, possibly by the late 30's, and at once became known.

The fruit was of the best quality, not only because the varieties were good and the trees young, but it was before the invasion of insect pests and fungi diseases, the fruit maturing perfectly. Insect pests and fungi diseases did not appear in central Illinois much, if any, before 1850. The caterpillar, probably, we always had with us, at least he first attracted the attention of the orchardist, but he was easily managed. A boy with a greased swab on the end of a pole and it properly applied quickly eliminated him, as the writer knows by experience.

These two orchards soon became widely known. Every fall, for years, people with teams would come for their winter supply of apples, not only from surrounding neighborhoods, but from beyond the Mississippi River, from the Black Hawk country, as Iowa was then called, a commercial transaction hard to believe by people of to-day, so accustomed to quick dealings, automobiles and railroads, thinking the long journey would cost more than their load of fruit could be worth. As one can readily see, the journey, going and coming, could be made quite inexpensive. Those men would leave their Black Hawk homes with ample supplies from smoke house, crib and field, to last the round trip, the only cash outlay would be ferry charges across the Mississippi and Illinois Rivers. Coming at a season of the year—Indian summer—when weather was pleasant and roads good and farm work not pressing, instead of a laborious task, it was a coveted outing, for who does not like to travel, camping out by the wayside, under such favorable conditions?

In the Epler orchard was a remarkable pear tree. It grew rapidly to a great size, was a prolific bearer of most excellent fruit, in favorable years yielding from 30 to 40 bushels, keeping this up until every other pear tree in the orchard had long since disappeared and until it was split down one stormy night in about 1880. John Epler started a nursery about 1845, which he conducted successfully a number of years, supplying many orchards of choice grafted fruit to farmers, not only in central Cass County, but throughout that immediate section of country.

In later years other fine orchards were developed, notably the Phineas Underwood orchard, located in NW. $\frac{1}{4}$, section

28, 18, 9, that of Conrad Funk in SE. $\frac{1}{4}$, section 34, 18, 11, and the large Freeman orchard near Virginia, but none excelled the Page Williams and John Epler orchards.

Abraham Epler, father of the five before mentioned brothers, was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1769. Married Anna Oldwiler. They, with their three children, emigrated to Kentucky in 1798, floating down the Ohio River in a flat boat to the Falls, settling six miles south of the present city of Louisville. In 1800 they moved across the Ohio on to Clark's Grant, Indiana. In 1832 moved to Morgan County, Illinois, where he died January 22, 1837. Was buried in the old Baptist graveyard on Indian Creek, near by his home, now the beautiful "Yatesville Cemetery." Anna Oldwiler, his wife, died May 3, 1847, and was laid by his side.

The five brothers were thrifty farmers, became wealthy and were highly respected in the communities in which they lived. Capt. Charles Beggs, though not properly an actor in these relations, never having lived in Cass County, was closely identified with the Epler family by marriage, business and social associations, was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, in 1775, emigrated with his young wife, Dorothy Trumbo, to Kentucky in 1797, thence to Clark's Grant on the north side of the Ohio River, in 1799, thence to Morgan County, Illinois, in 1829.

The segregation of the "three-mile strip" from Morgan in 1845 did not change his county citizenship, leaving him still in Morgan County by about 40 rods.

Before coming to Illinois he had been a member of both Territorial and State Legislatures of Indiana, member of its State Constitutional Convention, was captain of a company of light horse and was with Gen. Harrison in his campaign against the Indians on the upper Wabash, participating in the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811.

He died in Morgan County in 1869, reaching the great age of 94 years; was buried in Zion Church Cemetery, one mile east of Little Indian, railroad station in Cass County.

Henry Hopkins, born and reared in Delaware, going West he first settled in Woodford County, Kentucky, thence to Clark County, Indiana, thence to Morgan County, Illinois,

passing his first year, 1825, in Jersey Prairie, thence in 1826 to Sugar Grove about eight miles north, where he settled permanently in section 5, 17, 9.

Here he had a peach orchard paramount to all others in what is now central Cass County. Why it was so superior to others, it can not now be said, possibly because it happened to be planted in the right kind of soil and was amply protected by a heavy wood to the west and north, and in part doubtless to the fact that he was reared in Delaware, where peach growing, then as now, was well understood and carried to perfection. At any rate, he had an early day orchard that for quality and constant bearing was widely known.

Something more should be said of this early pioneer, especially noted for his hospitality. "His latch string was always out." No hungry man ever went from his door. The newcomer, and he was of frequent occurrence, was free to supply his immediate wants without charge from his smoke house or crib. He resided on his farm about 50 years, then moved to Virginia, five miles distant, where he died April 20, 1879, at the advanced age of 83 years and 6 months. Was buried in Walnut Ridge Cemetery, Virginia.

After the covered wagon and tent came that boon to the pioneer, the log cabin. The log cabin was a shelter easily and quickly provided, the material standing in the adjoining grove and willing neighbors to help put it in place. As time passed and new abodes were required, the brick house was frequently resorted to. Why the brick instead of the frame, at so early a day? It was because of the absence of manufactured lumber, saw mills not yet introduced, or were far between. The newcomer from old communities, east and south, could make brick, and they did. The writer remembers as many as nineteen brick dwellings on as many farms in central Cass County (two of which were in Morgan County, though close to the dividing line), besides two brick churches and three brick schoolhouses—the majority of which were built during the 30's, a few in the 40's, a less number in the 50's. Only two can be called to mind that were constructed since the war.

The first brick church was erected by the Baptist denomination in old Princeton in 1834. It was freely used by all denominations. Several terms of school were taught in it,

in it elections were held, in it the writer cast his first vote on his 21st birthday—April 15, 1856. This pioneer church stood until the Civil War, possibly a short time after. Its membership had largely disappeared, by deaths and removals, when it was demolished, its records removed to Literberry, Morgan County, where a new church building was erected. In 1846, one year after the old Walnut Grove schoolhouse was swept away by a tornado, a brick church and schoolhouse, combined under the same roof, was erected, one mile east of Little Indian Station in Cass County. It was known as Zion church and school. Large folding doors were built in to separate the schoolroom from the church part. On special church occasions the doors could be folded back, thus increasing the church's capacity. Some time during the 60's it was destroyed by fire. Immediately thereafter a frame schoolhouse was built upon its site for school and a church building erected on the north end of the lot. Both are still known as Zion Church and Zion school.

To illustrate the gradual introduction of the frame dwelling and the difficulties and delays attending the same: Mr. John Epler, father of the writer in 1837 and 1838, built a frame house to succeed his log cabin, in which the writer was born. He found it necessary to burn his own brick, burn his own lime and built a saw mill on Little Indian Creek, section 35-17-10 to saw the necessary lumber, the first saw mill probably in that vicinity for miles. It required two years to get ready and complete the house. The house is still standing and inhabited, though in a sorrowfully neglected condition, occupied, as it has been, by tenants for forty years. Other houses of similar style followed, framed barns were built, and the country seemed to adopt a more pretentious dress. Just preceding the lumber built house, a style of framed house was occasionally met with, very enduring and comfortable, though generally small. It was a product of the broad axe and frow—the frame parts, including rafters and studding, were hewn, the roof and siding were riven, lumber for flooring and doors was whip-sawed, or hauled from some distant mill.

The opening of the Illinois and Michigan Canal in April, 1848, ushered in a new era of building, by supplying the country with all kinds of cheap pine lumber of the best quality.

The quality of that early Lake Michigan lumber is worthy of special mention. Mr. John Epler built a large barn in 1850. The siding was of this Lake Michigan pine. Every plank is still in place, not in any sense decayed, though weather worn about 25 per cent; that is to say, the inch siding is weather worn to $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch. There is plank fencing on the George Conover farm near Virginia, Illinois, the plank of which has been doing duty since 1870—47 years.

To keep this fencing standing, additional posts had to be set, as the original ones decayed. Now they are scattered along at intervals of three or four feet. It would be interesting to note the evolution of the farm fence, through all its phases, from the Virginia rail fence, which was generally adopted in the beginning, to the present woven-wire and concrete post fence, which is rapidly coming into use, but to do so here would be at the risk of becoming tedious. It can not be recalled that any church building antedated the brick Baptist church in old Princeton, erected in 1834, mentioned before in the review of brick houses. It is true there had been religious meetings for years previous, but those meetings had been held in schoolhouses and in private homes and at various camp meetings.

Peter Cartwright came into the Sangamo Country in 1824, and it is well known, in the regions embracing his activities, old Lucifer had few spare moments for repose. Wherever he found new settlers he organized Methodist classes and begun his fight. And there came to his aid those earnest advocates of the primitive Gospel, the old Baptists, from Kentucky and Tennessee, who founded their places for worship wherever there was promise of doing good, and let it be said the good works of those early Methodist and Baptist pioneers remain with the people, leaving their impress stamped deeply on all generations since.

The first schoolhouse in central Cass County was located one-fourth of a mile west of Little Indian Station in the north part of the NE. $\frac{1}{4}$ of section 34-17-10, was erected in 1829 for school purposes. There had been schools years before, but they had been held in abandoned settlers' cabins and private houses.

In this review of some of the beginnings in central Cass county, something is due to be said of early mills, an important factor with the first settlers. It has been written that Eli Cox, Archibald Job, Peter Conover and their few neighbors were compelled to go to Cahokia, in St. Clair County, for their grist. It is not probable they often journeyed to Cahokia before resorting to some method, even if very primitive, to serve their purpose nearer home.

The first mill, or rather the first suggestion of one, was the hominy block—diminutive horse mills for grinding corn quickly followed. The first one to be installed within the present limits of Cass County, it is said, was that of Roland Shepherd in 1821, located on Indian Creek, in the western part of the county. A horse mill of a very early date in Clary's Grove, Menard County, then in Sangamon County, supplied the settlers in the central and eastern parts of Cass County. In 1829 Joseph McDonald built a horse mill in Panther Grove on section 11-17-9. Some years later, William Miller erected a mill on Indian Creek—that is, on the north edge of Indian Creek timber, in the southeast corner of section 36-17-9. This mill was something different from those of its fellows, in other neighborhoods inasmuch as it was provided with a large inclined wheel, upon which oxen trod to impart motion to the mill's machinery. It ground corn and probably wheat to a limited extent. Large posts, used in the substructure of the mill, were standing as late as 1869. A small, primitive one-horse corn cracker was on the farm Mr. John Epler bought of Peter Conover in 1831, which answered its purpose until something better presented itself.

Ogle's water mill was built on Big Indian Creek in Morgan County before the "deep snow," just below the present village of Arcadia, grinding both wheat and corn. In the 30's Hall's mill, Emerson's mill and Knapp's mill, all water mills, were built on upper Big Indian Creek, all in Morgan County, and all grinding wheat and corn. Emerson's and Knapp's mills sawed lumber, possibly Hall's did too. While these mills were in Morgan County, they are worthy of mention here, as they served the settlers in central Cass County. On Little Indian Creek, which rises in the eastern part of Cass County,

flowing west, southwest, crossing into Morgan County on south line of section 34-17-10, emptying into Big Indian in section 10-16-11, were four saw mills. Those of William Carver and John Epler were in Cass County. Those of Marshall and Captain Yapple in Morgan County. Mr. Epler's mill was built in 1836. All the others were of early dates. Epler's mill, probably the first built. Carver's mill was located on the NE. $\frac{1}{4}$, section 30-17-9. Epler's mill was located on the SE. $\frac{1}{4}$, section 35-17-10.

Dr. H. H. Hall, founder of Virginia, the county seat of Cass, built a grist and saw mill about 1840 on Job's Creek, about a mile north of Virginia. Jacob Shoopman in the late 30's built a saw mill on Clear Creek, about three miles west of Virginia in south part of section 6-17-10. The mills built to date, assisted by a portable circular horse mill, operated by Messrs. Gatton and Heslip, supplied central Cass County with native lumber until the opening of the Illinois and Michigan Canal in April, 1848, when they all went out of commission, or soon after.

Robison's mills for grinding and sawing were built on Clary's Creek, in Menard County, in 1836. The mills were located near the line dividing Menard and Cass. These mills were deservedly popular, became widely known and for years served a large section of country for miles around. When the writer was a boy there was a steam flouring mill at old Sangamo town, on the Sangamon River, a few miles below Springfield. There was, also, one in Beardstown on the Illinois River. It was the happy lot of this boy to be permitted to go to these mills with the teams, sent thither by his father, with grist. The man who did not "go to mill," when he was a boy, missed a great deal.

In the foregoing relations there are doubtless mistakes, especially as to dates, as the writer had to rely upon a memory clouded by many intervening years. Most of the data are of his own personal knowledge, others are from statements made by old pioneers themselves, and may be considered entirely reliable. He has had access to the atlas map of Cass County, which contains a short history of the county, published in 1874 by W. R. Brink & Co., Chicago, also to a history of the county published by O. L. Baskin & Co., of Chicago in

1882, also to the interesting Historical Sketches by Hon. J. N. Gridley and others, published in 1907, by the "Enquirer," Virginia, Illinois.

ELIZABETH HALL—An Afterthought.

The writer, walking through this old Baptist graveyard, a mile west of Yatesville, Morgan County, and before mentioned, noticed a fragment of stone concealed in the grass. On examination it proved to be a part of an old brown sandstone such as were used in early days in central Cass County to mark graves. On further examination he discovered traces of an inscription. After brushing off the mould, he was enabled to decipher the following: "Elizabeth Hall, Deceased, Oct. 11, 1830. She was born December 4, 1757." Who was Elizabeth Hall? In this ancient burial place, somewhere, is her grave. Where is it? When did she come to central Illinois and from whence? Maybe she had heard the boom of Revolutionary guns! Maybe she had seen the Continentals marching to death and victory! Such thoughts passed through his mind. Over on Indian Creek, a mile or more south and west, in very early days, was Hall's grist mill. Elizabeth Hall, possibly, was the mother or the wife of this pioneer miller.

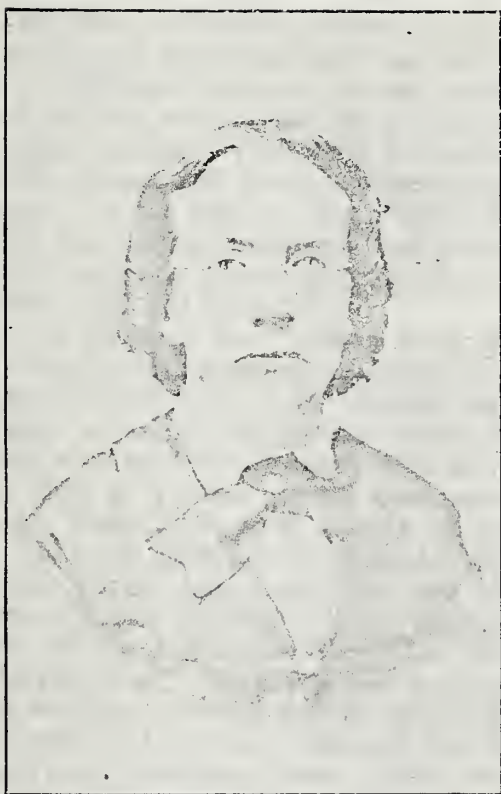
This, and this only, is all that can now be known of this pioneer woman, whose brave and useful life, along with others of her class, deserve pages in our country's history.

The saw mill of John Epler, previously mentioned, was well and strongly built. It was razed in 1850. Some of the timbers, which were a foot square, were incorporated in the new barn, before mentioned, which he was then building up on his farm. My parents wishing something extra for mantels, my father sent to St. Louis for enough clear white pine for two. This, too, when the richest and most beautiful black walnut stood on the hillside opposite the house. Carpenters in those days included in their kit of tools planes for molding different designs, as planing mills had not yet appeared. The mantels were built in and were handsome, and are in place to this day as nice as ever, needing only a touch of the brush.

All the doors of the house were made of walnut, also some paneling under the windows in the nice room. This paneling and the inside doors are as beautiful as when first fashioned, after 80 years, needing only a going over with the brush.

I might add the weather boarding was kiln dried black walnut; to prevent splitting gimlet holes were bored in the ends of each piece for nails. Those gimlet holes were bored by the late Judge Cyrus Epler of Jacksonville in 1837, then a boy fourteen years old. The nails were driven by Milton Trotter, a well known early day carpenter.





REV. LILY HENRY, BUNKER HILL, ILLS.

EARLY WOMEN PREACHERS OF ILLINOIS.

[By MRS. KATHERINE STAHL.]

In writing up the last two decades of the first one hundred years history of Illinois Statehood, we can proudly name quite a number of brilliant women who are occupying pulpits in churches as regular pastors—preaching the gospel, teaching advanced Bible classes and leading in missionary work at home and abroad. In the light of this acceptable truth it seems unbelievable that our grandfathers and grandmothers could not give like testimony concerning the times in which they lived; but they could not so testify.

It will never be disputed that women have always excelled in the matter of pointing out the upward way, but for hundreds of years they had to do it by example and private precept. The gospel as taught by women under discouraging limitations has certainly turned many men to righteousness and caused them to become gospel messengers, going about doing good. When it came to women preaching the word in public! That was quite another story! Any woman, however pious and worthy she might be, who was brave enough to venture a pulpit delivery of the “glad tidings of salvation,” was at once beaten back with: “Let your women keep silence in the churches!” Men who had done little reading and much less writing; men who had no uplifting message to give; men who truly did not know whether this injunction on women came from Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, or leading teachers of the new testament, claimed to know that women must not speak to a congregation!

Each woman must teach the children of one man in one home regardless of the good she might do for the children of other men in other homes who could receive lasting benefit from the words she might publicly speak and in no other way. But who ever knew a woman who felt her sufficiency was of God, who would flinch from any duty when once convinced she had a duty and was capable of performing it? Women

have always done pioneer work in the way of civilization and gospel teaching in all our states.

I do not know when women began to preach publicly in Illinois, but I do remember that about sixty years ago women preachers must have been scarce in the State because when one wanted to preach she was given a severe and discouraging examination by the elders and deacons of the churches to which application was made by her for permission to serve a congregation.

I do not remember hearing my parents or any one else speak of any woman preaching in Illinois till in the late fifties, probably fifty-seven or fifty-eight. At that time a Mrs. Hubbard came into Madison County and preached on several different occasions in the old Mount Olive Meeting house which is still standing (1916) a deserted, but not a dilapidated building, in the south side of Foster Township on a farm owned by Mr. Samuel H. Culp. This meeting house was "put up" in the spring of 1851, and after the manner of the Deacon's Masterpiece it was made of the stoutest oak which couldn't "be split nor bent, nor broke." It is made of hewn timbers by men expert with the old time broad-ax.

It is slightly beyond the text of pioneer women preachers to speak of this old church and its construction, but since it is where one of the first woman preachers did some preaching, I venture to speak of it. It is to be observed that "meeting house" is the expression used because in those days of old the folks had no churches and no salaried pastors of churches. Instead of these, there were "meeting houses" and "preachers," not clergymen or ministers of the gospel, but just preachers; mostly journeymen preachers who went from place to place and preached for love and not for money. Their mode of travel was usually on horseback. They were gladly entertained without money and without price and much of their preaching was done in private houses; even log houses where hospitality was seldom equaled and never excelled. Where a community had a real Simon-pure meeting house dedicated and held sacred to orthodox male preaching, that community was looked upon as one most favored of the gods.

It was in one of these favored places that Mrs. Hubbard asked the privilege of preaching, and though I was a very young child at the time, my memory was stimulated by the furore that arose among men, the conferences they held to consider the effect on the community of letting a woman preach to men. They had doubts about their meeting house and their religion being able to stand the innovation. Their curiosity was stronger than their objections, and after deciding in favor of letting Mrs. Hubbard speak "in the assembly of the upright and in the congregation," the question arose: "Will it be wise for us men to allow our wives, sisters, daughters and especially our mothers-in-law to attend the service?" The decision must have been favorable for I remember that the house was crowded with men, women and children. Many men came out from Alton—four miles distant—also a few women. In those days people thought nothing of walking five miles or more to attend church services, and it was no drawback for everybody to take all the children to church from the least to the greatest. I know nothing of the doctrines set forth by Mrs. Hubbard, but presume she was a Hardshell Baptist, since she was among men and women of that sturdy religion. She preached repeatedly and always to a crowded house. I do not know where she came from nor whither she went.

Soon after Mrs. Hubbard's advent in Madison County, another woman preacher came and held services in a little meeting house called Antioch. It was located in the north side of Foster Township on land belonging to the Hamilton and Gray heirs. This church building has long since passed away. It was known as a "Campbellite Church," the sect termed disciples at the present day.

It is claimed that this woman, Mrs. Henry, met with little opposition compared with that which met Mrs. Hubbard. She preached acceptably at Antioch in regular monthly meetings for several years; only ceasing her work there when the Civil War came on putting a blight on church work and every thing else. While I was too young to remember definitely this lady's clerical successes in those days, I was fortunate enough to become personally acquainted with her some years later when

she came to the town where I was teaching my first school in another state, and conducted a revival for a month or more.

In this revival meeting she was very successful in turning many to righteousness and also in removing much of the prejudice fostered by men who thought women must keep silence in the churches.

Mrs. Henry was a woman of education, refinement and culture; magnetic in person, a talented elocutionist and a very sweet singer. She led the singing in all her services and insisted on congregational singing, preferring that no musical instrument beyond a tuning fork be used. In those years there was about as much dispute over organs in churches as there was about women preaching. The organs could not speak for themselves, Mrs. Henry said; while the women could; and when the women got established the organs and other instruments of praise would come without controversy. Until then "let everything that hath breath praise the Lord" with their voices. The woman preacher's prophecy of fifty years ago is fulfilled. The women are established and so are the organs.

Mrs. Henry was well versed in the scriptures. She studied the Bible daily, and if ever any one meditated on the laws of the Lord continually, she did. She not only meditated on the sacred law, but she applied it to herself and the people whom she met. I have been with her when some prejudiced egotist assailed her, falsely accused her and very spitefully used her, but never for once could any one ruffle her calm spirit. Nor did ever any assailant go from her without feeling abashed and ashamed. After listening to a tirade of invective and profanity, she would pleasantly ask: "Did you pray over me and get these messages you've been delivering to me from the Lord?" then she would invite the offender to hear her preach and sing; such invitations were accepted and she usually brought her sinner to repentance.

Mrs. Henry was truly a great preacher, having the proper spirit for pioneer work that would open the way and did open the doors for women to do good in every way and in every place. She was very modest, never put herself forward in any way; but she stood her ground well and suffered no one to put her to flight. She went into villages and small towns

to preach, she never could be prevailed upon to preach in cities or to go to eastern states. She only wanted to do good and had no desire to be a celebrity. Her home, when I knew her, was in Bunker Hill, Illinois. She was a wife and a mother. Her husband delighted in her and her children arose up to bless her. All who truly knew her rejoiced in their knowledge of her. When the demands of the Gospel began to consume all her time, and her children had taken their places in the world, Mrs. Henry became an itinerant preacher and evangelist in the western states. She labored acceptably in Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska for a long time, then went to California, Oregon and Washington, the latter a territory then. For some years I kept in touch with Mrs. Henry, but eventually the cares of married life and the labor of helping my husband pay for our farm home, caused our communications to default, and though I have tried to connect them again in order to give a proper finish to this meager sketch, I have failed in every effort. Rev. Lily Henry is probably not living now, but the good work she did in behalf of women still lives; the trail she blazed for women to follow will never grow dim.

MORO, ILLINOIS, *Hallowe'en, Nineteen Sixteen.*

MY DEAR MRS. WEBER.

Quite unexpectedly I encountered some one a few days ago who could tell me of Mrs. Henry, and I hasten to pass the item on to you that you may attach it or connect it up in some way with what I have already handed in—perhaps in the way of a footnote.

Some time near 1900 Mrs. Henry felt that her days on earth were few. With broken health and far from home, she started back to Bunker Hill, Ill., got as far as Chicago, went into a hospital where an operation for her relief was performed. She lingered a short while and passed away. She was laid to rest in the Bunker Hill cemetery.

This was all I could learn of Mrs. Henry who had endeared herself to me in mothering me at a time I most needed mothering, and would have failed to get it, but for her.

I will not detain you further for I know you are busy and so am I. If only I had strength to do the work that is

near me clamoring to be done, I could rest easier. But I must "commit my way unto the Lord; trust also in Him and He shall bring it to pass." That golden text holds much comfort for me. I hope it does for you.

KATHERINE STAHL.

TIMES WHEN LINCOLN REMEMBERED ALBION.

An Early-Day Joint Discussion.

[By WALTER COLYER.]

One day in autumn of the year 1840, the village of Albion bedecked itself with flags and banners and all the attendant grotesque and extravagant trappings characteristic of the famous "log-cabin, hard cider and coonskin" campaign. The Whigs and the Democrats vied each to outdo the other in readiness for an afternoon joint discussion of the political issues involved in the Harrison and Van Buren presidential campaign. The disputants were to be two aspiring young statesmen who had more or less distinguished themselves as members of the Illinois Legislature and were then the nominees of the Whig and Democratic parties for presidential elector. One of them, perhaps the more distinguished of the two, the Honorable Isaac T. Walker, was a former resident of Albion, and known to all the people of town and county. "Ike," as some of his former chums rather irreverently addressed him, was accounted a brilliant lawyer; and while his ultra partizan Democracy was not altogether pleasing to the masses of the populace of the English settlement, it must be admitted that they practically all took pardonable pride in the very sleek appearance of the polished young orator. On this day of his return visitation to Albion, Walker was faultlessly attired in a suit of broadcloth, tipped off with a shiny silk hat. Every hair of his head was made to lie just where he would have it lie, with mathematical precision; and when the beautiful tile was removed there was left all around a shiny crease where it had rested. The young Mr. Walker had especial reason to be proud of his wealth of well-kept whiskers which were of unusual length. I might here slightly digress to mention that during this same campaign, at a neighboring town, the redoubtable General Usher F. Linder, a Whig campaigner, gratuitously announced the coming of

Isaac T. Walker with these words: "Fellow citizens, a very talented young man will be here in a day or two to answer the speech I am now making to you. You will be notified of his coming by the length of his whiskers, which will arrive a day or two in advance of him."

The other speaker of the afternoon, Abraham Lincoln, then in his thirty-second year and only four years prior admitted to practice before the Springfield bar, appeared at the old Bowman Hotel and on the streets of Albion in his accustomed suit of blue jeans. With his tall, angular and ungainly figure and awkward pose, the first impression on the people of the town and country was anything but complimentary. During the forenoon Abe found time to saunter down to the old log schoolhouse of the village where he interviewed the teacher and borrowed a copy of Byron's works. It is related that upon that occasion he was asked to talk to the pupils, and in doing so admonished them to take advantage of their opportunity. He even told them, it is said, that anyone of them might become President of the United States. Among the pupils was a bright boy named Gibson W. Harris. He was so impressed by the genial smile of the visitor that he asked and obtained from his teacher permission to take a half-day off that he might attend the great political debate to be held in the old county courthouse in the afternoon.

At the appointed hour for the beginning of the discussion the speakers appeared on the platform; and as Lincoln sat or lolled in a crouched and tangled pose, ever and anon running his fingers through his coarse and shaggy hair, as related to me by my father, it was no secret that many of the Whigs were greatly chagrined when they pictured to themselves the manner in which Ike Walker, with his oratory and fine personal appearance, would "skin" and cast ridicule upon the homely man, Lincoln.

Lincoln had rightly surmised that when Walker appeared before the crowd he would make some reference to the fact that he had returned home among his friends, and by such means hope to gain favor. As had been previously agreed, Lincoln spoke first. He arose with his copy of Byron in hand, and gradiloquently declaimed these lines:

"He, the unhopèd but forgotten lord,
 The long self-exilèd chieftain is restored;
 There be bright faces in the busy hall,
 Bowls on the board, and banners on the wall.
 He comes at last, in sudden loneliness,
 And whence they know not, why they need not guess;
 They more might marvel when the greetings c'er,
 Not that he came, but came not long before."

The effect was magical, and from thence on Lincoln, with his keen wit and convincing logic, was accorded all the honors.

Isaac T. Walker shortly afterward removed to Milwaukee, became an ardent Abolitionist and was elected to the United States Senate. He gained distinction by surrendering his place on the floor of the Senate to Daniel Webster that the Massachusetts statesman might deliver his famous speech on the great "Compromise" resolution of 1850.

LINCOLN'S FIRST PRIVATE SECRETARY.

The chance meeting of Abraham Lincoln and the school boy Gibson Harris in the old log schoolhouse at Albion appears to have aroused mutual admiration. At any rate, five years later, or in the year 1845, young Harris entered the law office of Lincoln and Herndon at Springfield as law student and private secretary to the firm. When Lincoln became a candidate for Congress in the old Springfield district in 1846, the task of writing a personal letter to every man of prominence in the district fell to the lot of the young private secretary. After spending two years in the Lincoln & Herndon office at Springfield, Gibson Harris returned to Albion. Herndon wrote to the elder Harris asking that the young man be induced to return to resume his studies and his work in Lincoln's office. Years afterward when the former law student had settled for a time with his family and engaged in mercantile business in Cincinnati, President and Mrs. Lincoln happened in that city* and at once sent an invitation to Mr. and Mrs. Harris to dine with them at the hotel where the

* President Lincoln with his family and party visited Cincinnati, February 12, 1861, on his way to Washington to take his seat as President of the United States.

President and Mrs. Lincoln were stopping. The invitation was of course accepted; and after the repast, Mr. Lincoln took occasion to interrogate Mr. Harris as to his business pursuits, and finally asked him if he felt fully satisfied. Mr. Harris replied that he did. While this conversation was in progress Mrs. Lincoln and Mrs. Harris were chatting in another room, and the former told the latter that the President was going to tender Mr. Harris the collectorship of the port of Cincinnati. Had not Mr. Harris been satisfied with his business no doubt the office would have been tendered to him.

One of Mr. Harris's most highly prized relics of his association with the martyred President was a copy of his favorite poem, "O Why Should the Spirit of Mortal be Proud," written down by Mr. Harris as dictated to him by Lincoln.

Gibson William Harris removed from Cincinnati to Florida and spent the declining years of his life in his beautiful home at Holly Hill where he died on the 6th of December, 1911. His son, Mr. John W. Harris, is now a most respected citizen of Grayville, Illinois.

Gibson Harris, Sr., the founder of the Harris family of the English settlement, came of a splendid Connecticut family. He was educated and trained in civil engineering, and en route to the Illinois country he halted some months in Indiana while he assisted in laying out the new town of Terre Haute. He settled in Albion probably in the year 1819 and engaged in a general line of business; and until the date of his death, twenty-seven years later, he was widely known as a model citizen, an ardent abolitionist and an advocate of temperance and sobriety seven days of every week. His wife, whom he married in 1826, was Elizabeth Woods, daughter of John Woods, author of "Two Years Residence in the Settlement of the English Prairie, in the Illinois Country." Hence it may be surmised that the atmosphere in which young Gibson William Harris was reared was calculated to produce a young man after Lincoln's own heart.

AN EARLY AND LONG TIME FRIEND OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

In Blaine's History and Gazetteer of the County of York, England, published in the year 1823, appears a chapter devoted to the town of Pickering and Lordship, Pickering forest

and the stupendous old castle of Pickering which, under the reign of Henry III, was occupied by his son, Prince Edmond. From this authority it would appear that the Pickering family genealogy can be traced back nearly or quite, in the County of York, to the time of William the Conqueror. With this brief introduction to the Pickering family, one of the proudest and bluest blooded of old England, I will quote two paragraphs from the original manuscript of George Flower's history of the English settlement. A comparison will show this to be quite dissimilar to the mention of the same matter in the Fergus edition of the Flower work:

"In 1821 Mr. William Pickering, a young gentleman from the parish of Bottom Piercy in Yorkshire, six miles from the city of York, accompanied by his friend and cousin, Mr. Thomas Swale, made his first settlement in the Village Prairie. On the 9th day of March, 1824, Mr. Pickering became my brother-in-law by marriage with my eldest sister, Miss Martha Flower. Mr. Pickering returned to England, and coming back to Albion, was accompanied by his venerable father, Mr. Matthew Pickering, who died shortly after reaching Albion. At the time of his return Mr. Pickering brought with him from the old country some very valuable stock: Durham cattle of the purest blood, a thoroughbred Shetland pony, and several Lincolnshire, Leicestershire and Bakewell sheep, all of which he succeeded in bringing safely to the English settlement. This importation, in addition to the animals brought by myself in 1818, greatly improved the stock of cattle, hogs and sheep at an early date in Edwards county.

"Mr. Pickering has always taken a lively interest in everything of a public nature. He served in the Legislature, was governor of Washington Territory two terms during the administration of Lincoln and Johnson, and is extensively known in our state; also abroad. Mr. Pickering, like myself, has spent some of the best years of his life and no small amount of money, together with much labor and travel, in order to secure to our town and county the first railroad in this part, extending from New Albany, Ind., to Alton, Ill., and although it is hardly probable that either of us ever will enjoy the pleasure of seeing it in full operation, no doubt in

the near future it will prove a substantial benefit to the younger generation."

William Pickering settled on a farm about three miles northwest of Albion. In the year 1834 he was the second largest taxpayer on reality in Edwards County, paying the sum of \$18.33½ tax on 1,283 acres of land. It seems, however, that "General" Pickering, by which title he was known, was more successful as a politician than as a farmer, his continuous service in the State Legislature extending from 1842 until 1852 as a member of the Lower House of the General Assembly. His sojourns in Springfield brought him into close touch with Abraham Lincoln, and despite the fact that the two men in their dress and personal characteristics were as unlike as can well be imagined, both were Whigs, and anti-slavery in their views; and they became inseparable friends. I quote the following note from E. B. Washburne in Flower's History of the English Settlement:

"Gen. William Pickering was a well-known man among the old Whig politicians of Illinois of his day. He was a representative man in the Whig party in the eastern and southeastern part of the State. I often met him in conventions, and knew him well when in the Legislature. * * * He was a man of great intelligence and public spirit. He had a fine presence, and was thoroughly English in look and manner. He was an intimate friend of Lincoln, who, on his accession to the presidency, appointed him governor of Washington Territory."

Several years ago the sons of General Pickering, John and Richard, had in their possession numerous interesting relics connecting their father with Lincoln. This one I copied direct from Lincoln's pen-written letter, and it is given *verbatim*:

SPRINGFIELD, ILLS., April 6, 1860.

John Pickering, Esq.

MY DEAR SIR: Reaching home yesterday after an absence of two weeks, I found your letter of March 24th. Pamphlet copies of my late speech at Cooper Institute, N. Y., can be had at the office of the N. Y. Tribune; at the Republican Club Room at Washington, and at the office of the Illinois Journal at this

place. At which place they are cheapest, I do not certainly know.

I have no difficulty in knowing who you are, by the fact that I knew your father so very well. I shall be glad to hear from you at any time.

Yours truly,

A. LINCOLN.

One of the highly prized Lincoln letters, probably still in the possession of Richard Pickering, who is now living at Seattle, Washington, at the advanced aged of 86 years, is the following:

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
WASHINGTON, *22 February, 1865.*

MY DEAR SIR: Allow me to introduce the Honorable William Pickering, Governor of Washington Territory, who desires to see you upon official business.

Your Obt. Servt.,
The Secretary of the Treasury.

A. LINCOLN.

Another, a newspaper clipping, also in the possession of Richard Pickering, reads thus:

FIRST TELEGRAPHIC COMMUNICATION.

On Monday last, 6th, telegraphic communication was established between Olympia and the rest of the world, and among the first "handshaking" that occurred on the occasion was between our excellent Governor and President Lincoln, as seen in the following dispatches:

WASHINGTON TERRITORY,
EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *September 5th, 1864.*

*To His Excellency, Abraham Lincoln,
President of the United States:*

MY DEAR SIR: Washington Territory this day sends her first telegraphic dispatch, greeting yourself, Washington City, and the whole United States, with our sincere prayers to Almighty God that His richest blessings, both spiritual and temporal, may rest upon and perpetuate the Union of our

beloved country; that this Omnipotent power may bless, protect and defend the President of the United States, our brave army, our gallant navy, our Congress and every department of the National Government.

For and on behalf of Washington Territory.

WM. PICKERING,
Governor, Washington Territory.

WASHINGTON, D. C., September 6, 1864.

Governor Pickering, Olympia:

Your patriotic dispatch of yesterday received and will be published.

A. LINCOLN.

Governor Pickering was in Washington the night Lincoln was shot. He was also in the Capitol again about three months later. Among the personal papers of John Pickering, who died at Grayville some years ago, was found a piece of blood-stained wallpaper, about one foot square, containing the following inscription in General Pickering's handwriting:

FORD'S THEATRE,

10TH ST., WASHINGTON, D. C.

Paper taken on 4th of July, 1865, by Governor Wm. Pickering from the wall of the box where the left elbow rested against and touched at the moment when he was shot and murdered by the infernal black-hearted villains and hirelings, tools of malicious and bloodthirsty demons, at ten o'clock at night, on April 14th, 1865. The above stain was made with the blood of my old and faithful lifetime friend, Abraham Lincoln, at the time when he was assassinated by a pistol shot into his head, a little above and behind his left ear. From that moment he never spoke one word, but breathed heavily till death, at 20 minutes past seven o'clock next morning, April 15, 1865.

The mortal remains of General William Pickering repose beside a 10-foot marble shaft on a sloping hillside in the old Albion cemetery in the midst of many others of the pioneers of the English settlement. The monument is chiseled with the following elaborate inscription:

WILLIAM PICKERING

Sixth Governor of Washington Territory

Born in Yorkshire, England

March 15, 1798.

Settled in Illinois in 1821; Died April 22, 1873,

Aged 75 Years and 37 Days.

From his youth up a firm believer in God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, to Whom in death he committed his spirit. "Lord, have mercy upon my poor soul." How is the strong staff broken!

Thy toils and struggles at home and abroad
Are gone to be judged before our great Lord,
Who gave three more years than three score and ten
To share of the bounties and mercies of men.

On the reverse side of the marble column is carved the following inscription:

To Our Mother,

MARTHA FLOWER,

Beloved Companion of William Pickering.

Born

Hertfordshire, England, 1800.

Married at Park House, Near Albion, Ill.,

March 9, 1824.

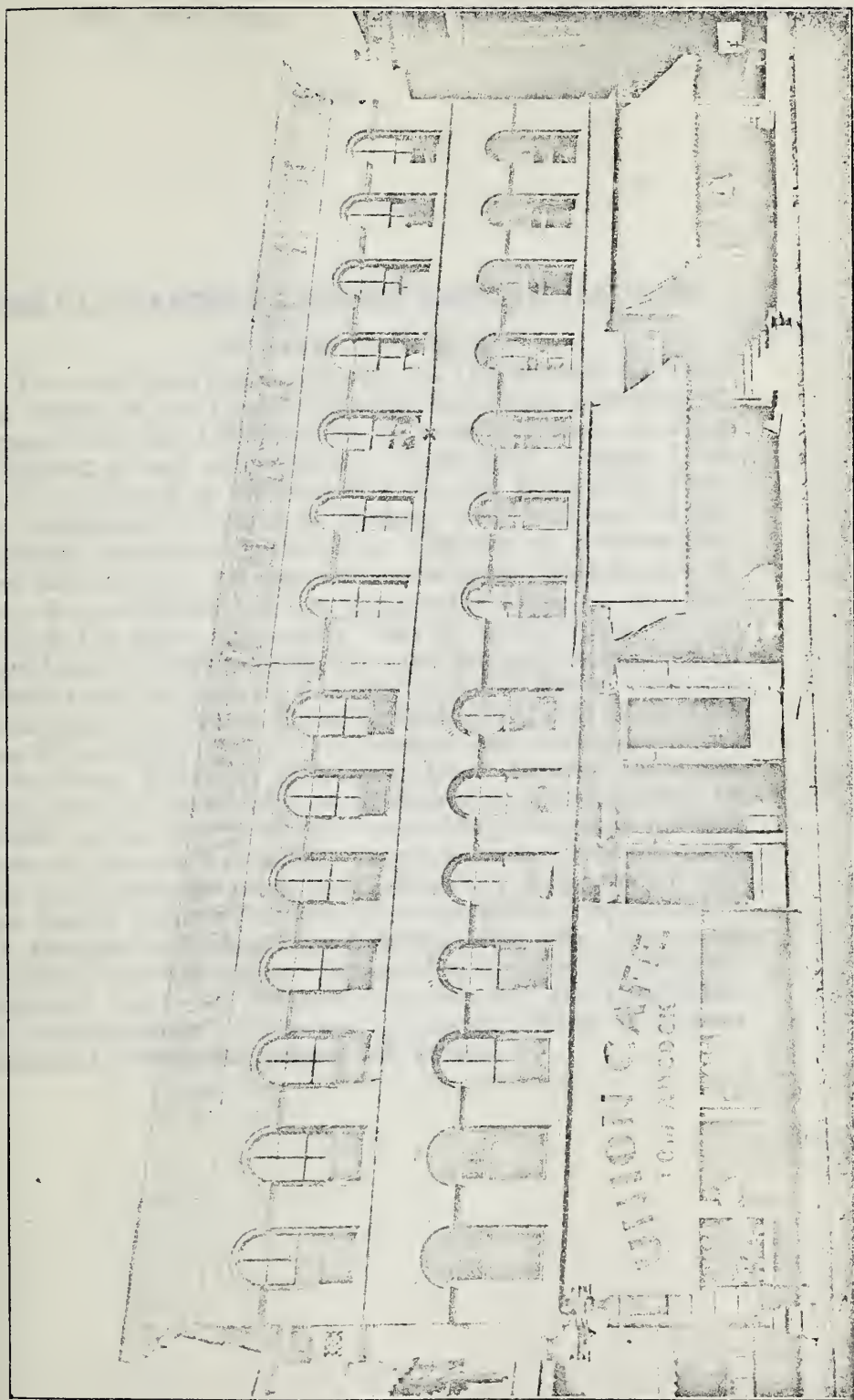
Died

Dec. 28, 1838.

Dearest mother, thou didst leave us
Without thy care to climb the hill of life;
Thy loss we have felt to be most grievous
Through tender years and manhood strife.

No doubt thy saintly eyes from heaven above
Behold the children of thy love—
Three sons (of six) to cross the line,
We trust to join thee in a blessed clime.

Most assuredly there were times when Abraham Lincoln remembered and thought of Albion. Knowing the liberty-loving impulses, the determined ambitions and the righteous purposes of the English and New England colonists who so early made Edwards County their home, and with some of whom Abraham Lincoln so intimately associated, is it not possible that some of these people in some slight measure assisted in fashioning the humble rail-splitter into the most illustrious character of the age in which he lived?



OLD RANDOLPH HOUSE, MACOMB, ILLINOIS.

THE OLD RANDOLPH HOUSE, MACOMB, ILLINOIS.

[By JAMES C. BURNS.]

The week intervening between the Ottawa and the Freeport debate in the Lincoln-Douglas Senatorial campaign in August, 1858, Mr. Lincoln spent in western Illinois speaking at Galesburg and other places. Wednesday, August 2, he spoke at Augusta in Hancock County and Wednesday evening, unheralded, he came to Macomb and "put up" at the Randolph House—at that time the best hostelry between Chicago and Quincy. As soon as it was known that he was in town, the courthouse bell was rung and messengers were sent through the town announcing that he would speak in the court house at eight o'clock. A small but enthusiastic crowd gathered and Mr. Lincoln delivered a short address. He was accompanied by Deacon Bross and Joseph Medill of the *Chicago Press and Tribune*. Mr. Lincoln remained close in his room all day Thursday refusing to leave it except for a moment, when, at the solicitation of the editor of the *Journal*, he walked across the street to Pearson's photograph gallery where his picture was taken. It was in room 21 of this hotel that Mr. Lincoln got ready for his debate at Freeport. It was here that he prepared the four great questions propounded to Mr. Douglas at Freeport the following day. Mr. Lincoln believed that these questions (put into form in room 21 of the old Randolph House in Macomb) won for him the presidency. See reminiscences of Lincoln by Joseph Medill in *Illinois Historical Collections*, volume III, Sparks.

[POEM READ AT SHURTLEFF COLLEGE, ALTON, ILLINOIS, ON THE REHANGING OF A PORTRAIT OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN.]

Jessie Palmer Weber, Secretary Illinois Historical Society, Springfield, Illinois.

MY DEAR MADAM: Your honorable request, suggested by Hon. Norman G. Flagg for a copy of a poem I read at the unveiling of the portrait of our martyred President Lincoln on the celebration of his birthday, Feby. 12 last, came to hand yesterday. I am sure you and the society you represent, are in this request conferring an honor I do not deserve. Wishing to assist a little in the interesting services, I quite hastily wrote off what I was requested to read as a part of the exercises. Bro. Flagg has honored me in speaking of it. It was published in the Alton *Telegraph*, also hastily that evening, and not in the best shape. I do not know whether you wished my original notes or a copy. I inclose the slip from the newspaper which might be typewritten in your office, so that the lines, and a few misprints which I have imperfectly corrected (not seeing very well), might run out in fulness. I am an old man of 93, and I write in a guess way somewhat or I would make for you a full written copy. However, I think you can make it out without much difficulty, and also the reply to your kind note. When you or other friends read it, and conclude it has not sufficient merit to keep on hand (as one might say) please return it, and that will be all right. The writing, though hastily written, must just go, and remain as when I wrote it. Renewing my thanks for the honorable request, I am yours

Very truly,

L. A. ABBOTT.

HONORING LINCOLN'S BIRTHDAY.

[By L. A. ABBOTT.]

Today we honor, as we ought,
Great Lincoln's birthday—one apart—
To bring to fulness, nation's thought—
All that it had of mind and heart.

It seemed the purpose of our God
In sending him on that great day,
Not to be given here to plod
But to surmount the highest way.

A thoughtful man, of hopes and fears,
And faith that was his constant breath,
By these he lived through troubled years,
Till crowned by martyr's death.

'Twas recognized as a well known fact,
His lofty nature was extreme—
No other man could speak or act
And put so high the nation's theme.

For years, he stood firm as a rock,
Defending truth as God gave sight—
Undaunted by dread battle's shock,
And never yielding what was right.

No one could so well comprehend
What in clear vision he did see,
And call his country to attend
To things that made for liberty.

He well proclaimed, "What I possess
Of any power of mind and soul
All that I have my hand to bless,
All that I am, I give the whole."

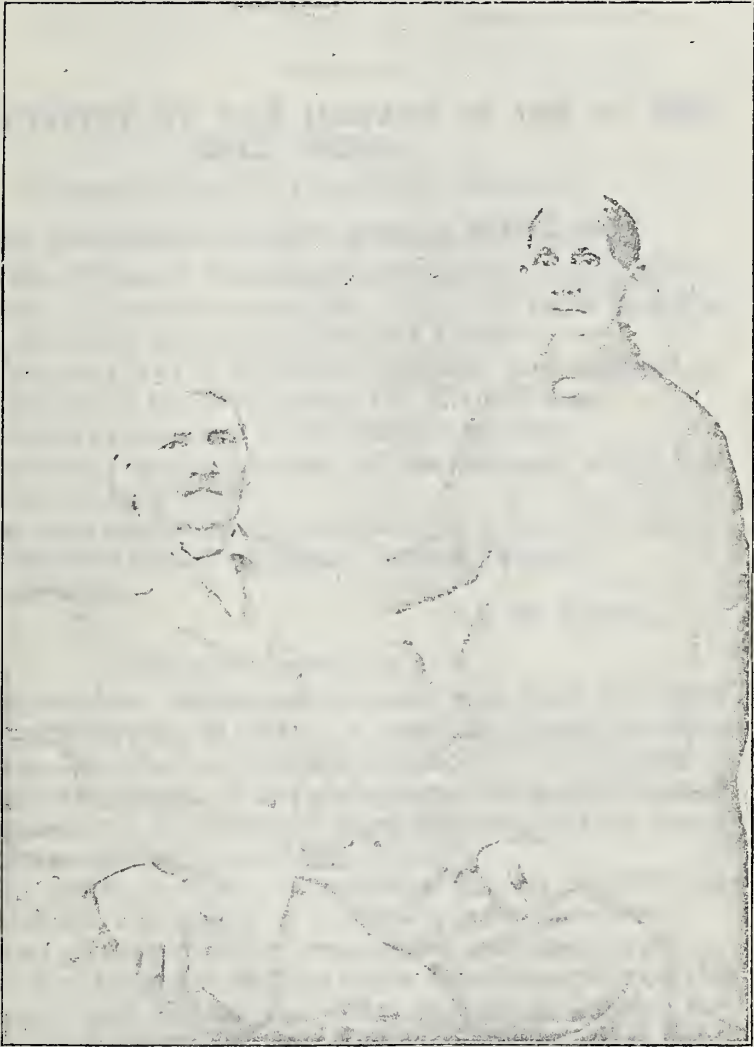
Thus animated he his land,
 To do, to bear, to suffer loss,
 Never draw back but firm to stand—
 Himself advancing, with his cross.

Until he sealed with sacred blood,
 Strong covenants of new unity,
 And left to view the path he trod
 For all to follow, and be free.

And now in one of Shurtleff's halls
 We having his blessed face today,
 Upon this face, there surely falls,
 Resplendent light, a Heavenly ray.

Behold that fact, so wondrous true,
 Proving he was divinely made—
 Adored, by every race and hue,
 For all the virtues he displayed.

And while sad wars keep up sad drag
 And shot and shell in venom hurled,
 And while each fights beneath his flag,
 LINCOLN'S IMMORTAL! shouts the world



MR. AND MRS. W. S. HORN.

THE CAPTIVITY BY THE INDIANS IN 1832 OF THE HALL GIRLS.

[Communicated by GEORGE W. BROWN.]

Some incidents in the later years of Sylvia Hall.

DEAR MRS. WEBER: I am sending the photo of Mrs. Sylvia Horn, whose maiden name was Hall. You will recall that she was connected with the early history of Illinois.

Her husband was a Methodist minister and assisted in the organization of the first church (M. E.) in Peru.

The bodies of each rest in the village cemetery.

You will find enclosed a copy of the obituary which was published in the local paper.

Please send me the pamphlet that gives a list of the Revolutionary soldiers buried in Edgar County, Illinois.

Yours truly,

GEO. W. BROWN.

MRS. SILVIA HORN, *née* HALL.

Grandma Horn, whose maiden name was Hall, was born in Kentucky, February 24, 1813. A romantic history attaches to her young life, she having been captured by the Indians in pioneer days of Illinois. When quite young her parents moved from Kentucky to Indiana and when she was sixteen years of age they emigrated to northern Illinois.

In the Indian uprising in northern Illinois in 1832 her parents and other members of the family were massacred.

She and a younger sister were spared and taken captives. They were tied to ponies and for seven days they were on the march to southern Wisconsin. After being held captive for some time they were freed by neighbors and relatives, who took them back to Illinois.

In 1833 she married Rev. W. S. Horn, who died several years ago. To this union were born the following children: John, of Graham County, Kansas; William, of Lincoln,

Nebraska; Thomas S., George W., and N. S., of Nemaha County, Nebraska; Henry M., of Republican County, Kansas; Mrs. Nancy E. McAdams, of Nemaha County, Nebraska, and Mrs. Mary E. Charles, of Lincoln, Nebraska.

Grandma Horn at her death was aged 86 years 10 months and 16 days.

NOTES.—Sylvia and Rachel Hall captured by the Indians. See account taken from the *Missouri Intelligencer and Advertiser*, Columbia, Mo., July 29, 1834, in *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, pp. 38-42, Vol. II, No. 2, July, 1909.

Indian Creek Massacre. Monument unveiled August 29, 1906. See pp. 332-341. Publication Illinois State Historical Library No. 12, 1908.

Memories of Shaubena by N. Matson. Pub. Chicago, 1882. E. Granger, Publisher, pp. 153-164, Captivity of Sylvia and Rachel Hall.

Stevens, Frank. History of the Black Hawk War. Chicago, 1903, pp. 149-158, 180.

ORIGINAL LETTER, REV. W. W. HARSHA TO JOHN
DIXON OF DIXON'S FERRY.

[Communicated by GEORGE C. DIXON.]

CHICAGO, *April 29, 1866.*

MY DEAR FRIEND: Being recently in New York City on business, and finding myself one day in the neighborhood of General Anderson's residence, it occurred to me to call and partly on your own account and partly on my own, make his acquaintance. I did so, and as soon as I told the General that I had lived eight years in Dixon, and mentioned your name, he expressed himself greatly pleased to see me. He entered immediately upon a minute and interesting detail of his experiences in Illinois, and confirmed the statement which I had heard from you, of his meeting Davis and Lincoln at your house at "Dixon's ferry." He was very glad to hear that you were living and inquired affectionately after your health, and the condition of your family.

He seemed distressed to learn of your bereavements, and showed himself a man of true feeling.

He is, as you know, very much broken down in health. He told me that for several days and nights he had no sleep, during those terrible scenes at the outbreak of the rebellion, and that, since then, he has been unable to bear any mental anxiety—his brain is much affected—and I should not be surprised, to hear of his dying of the disease known as "softening of the brain."

He has a wife and three children. Mrs. Anderson and the two daughters were in New York. His son is the youngest of the family and is at school. I did not learn where.

The General speaks very highly of General Grant and Sherman, and is enthusiastic over the achievements of our armies.

Mrs. Anderson is much younger than the General. Is a very lively, genial, lady, and seems greatly attached to

her husband. The daughters, I should judge, (though it is dangerous to venture an opinion of a lady's age) are respectively about seventeen, and nineteen, and quite pretty. William Black, a friend of Mr. Godfrey's, who has been in Dixon went with me to call upon the General and from what I saw, is indisposed to allow both the General's daughters to die old maids.

On parting from him, the General says, "tell my old friend Mr. Dixon that I shall probably not see him in this life again, but I hope to meet him in heaven."

Not knowing when I should be in Dixon, I concluded to drop you this note. Hoping to see you and enter more fully upon particulars, I am

Yours truly,

John Dixon, Esq.

W. W. HARSHA.

P. S. Give my best regards to all inquiring friends, especially to Frank and mother and sister.

NOTES.—John Dixon, pioneer. The first white settler in Lee County, Illinois, was born at Rye, Westchester County, New York, October 9, 1784; at 21 removed to New York City, where he was in business some fifteen years. In 1820 he set out with his family for the West, traveling by land to Pittsburg and thence by flatboat to Shawneetown. Having disembarked his horses and goods he pushed out towards the Northwest, passing the vicinity of Springfield, and finally located on Fancy Creek. Here he remained for five years. The new county of Peoria having been established in 1825, he was offered and accepted the appointment of circuit clerk, removing to Fort Clark, as Peoria was then called. Later he became contractor for carrying the mail on the newly established route between Peoria and Galena. Compelled to provide means for crossing Rock River he induced a French and Indian half-breed, named Ogee, to take charge of a ferry at a point afterwards known as Ogee's Ferry. The tide of travel to the lead mine region caused both the mail route and the ferry to prove profitable, and as the half-breed ferryman could not endure prosperity Mr. Dixon was forced to buy him out, removing his family to this point in 1830. Here he established friendly relations with the Indians, and, during the Black Hawk war, two years later, was enabled to render valuable service to the State. His station was for many years one of the most important points in Northern Illinois, and among the men of national reputation who were entertained at different times at his home, may be named Gen. Zachary Taylor, Albert Sidney Johnston, Gen. Winfield Scott, Jefferson Davis, Col. Robert Anderson, Abraham Lincoln, Col. E. D. Baker and many more. He bought the land where Dixon now stands in 1835, and laid off the town. In 1838, was elected by the Legislature, a member of the Board of Public Works, and in 1840 secured the removal of the land office from Galena to Dixon. Col. Dixon was a delegate to the Republican State Convention at Bloomington, in 1856. His death occurred July 6, 1876.

W. W. Harsha, D. D., was born in West Hebron, Washington County, New York, died result of railroad accident, Webster Grove, Mo.. He received his collegiate education in Union College, Schenectady, New York. He studied law but shortly after entering upon the practice, changed his profession and entered the ministry, in connection with the Associate Presbyterian Church. Joined the Old School in 1854. He commenced his ministry in Galena in 1846. His pastoral charges have been at Galena, Hanover, Savanna, Dixon, Chicago and Jacksonville. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1872 from Fulton College, Missouri, of which institution Rev. Dr. Price was at the time president. On going to Dixon in 1855 he founded the Presbyterian Institution, known as Dixon Collegiate Institute and acted for some years as its president. He continued as pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church for fifteen years, resigning in June, 1884, to accept the presidency of Bellevue College, Nebraska.

General Robert Anderson, of Fort Sumter fame. Born, Soldier's Retreat, near Louisville, Ky., July 14, 1805. Graduated, West Point 1825. Was assigned to Third Artillery as second lieutenant. Was colonel of Illinois Volunteers in Black Hawk War, 1832, and as such, swore Abraham Lincoln and other Illinois volunteers in that Indian War into the service of the United States. General Anderson served with distinction in the war with Mexico, and on November 20, 1860, he was stationed at Fort Moultrie, S. C., but withdrew with his command to Fort Sumter, December 26, 1860, where he was soon surrounded by Confederate forces, and on April 13, 1861, he was obliged to evacuate the Fort. General Anderson died in Nice, France, October 27, 1871.

EDITORIAL

JOURNAL OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

J. H. Burnham

William A. Meese

H. W. Clendenin

George W. Smith

Andrew Russel

Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually.

Life Membership, \$25.00

VOL. IX.

JANUARY, 1917.

No. 4.

INAUGURATION OF GOV. FRANK O. LOWDEN AND
THE OTHER NEWLY-ELECTED STATE
OFFICIALS OF ILLINOIS.

On Monday, January 8, 1917, at 12 o'clock noon, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, Hon. David E. Shanahan, called that body to order in the House chamber in the Capitol building, and it was soon announced that the Senate was at the door. This honorable body was admitted, and the roll of the Senate was called and it was reported that a quorum was present. The roll of the House of Representatives was called and there being a quorum present, the General Assembly was declared in joint session, Speaker Shanahan presiding. The oath of office was administered by Chief Justice Charles C. Craig to:

Frank O. Lowden, Governor, succeeding Edward F. Dunne.

John G. Oglesby, Lieutenant Governor, succeeding Barratt O'Hara.

Louis L. Emmerson, Secretary of State, succeeding
Lewis G. Stevenson.

Andrew Russel, State Auditor, succeeding James J.
Brady.

Len Small, State Treasurer, succeeding Andrew Russel.

Edward J. Brundage, Attorney General, succeeding
Patrick J. Lucey.

There was a very large audience to witness the ceremonies.

Seated on the platform were the newly-elected officers and the retiring State officers and their families: Mrs. Lowden and her four children, Pullman Lowden and the Misses Florence, Harriet and Frances Lowden, Mrs. George M. Pullman, the mother of Mrs. Lowden, and Miss Isabel Lowden, sister of Governor Lowden. Mrs. Dunne was accompanied by her daughter, Miss Geraldine Dunne, the other members of Governor Dunne's family having already gone to Chicago, which is their home city.

In addition to the State officials and their families, and the members of the Inaugural committees of the House and Senate and their families were former Governor Richard Yates and his daughter, Miss Dorothy Yates, former Governor Charles S. Deneen, and the widows of three former Governors of the State: Mrs. John M. Palmer, Mrs. Richard J. Oglesby, Mrs. John R. Tanner, and many other prominent Illinoisans who were invited guests.

Speaker Shanahan, in introducing Governor Dunne, referred to the cordial relations which had existed between the Governor and the General Assembly and paid a high tribute to the social graces and splendid domestic virtues of Mrs. Dunne and her family, which he declared were admired by all the people of the State.

Governor Dunne made a brief address reviewing the work of his administration and bidding his successor welcome and extending to him his best wishes.

Governor Lowden, on assuming the high office of Governor of the great State of Illinois, delivered a masterly address, outlining to a certain extent his proposed policy with special reference to the plans for the consolidation of many departments of the State government under a new administrative

code. This address received the closest attention from the audience and was warmly applauded.

Governor Lowden and his family took immediate possession of the executive mansion, and Governor and Mrs. Dunne took an afternoon train to Chicago.

Preceding the inaugural ceremonies at the Capitol there was a military parade, in which units of the Illinois National Guard and the Illinois Naval Reserve, took part.

FORMER ILLINOISAN TO BE A SPEAKER AT THE LINCOLN'S BIRTHDAY BANQUET.

One of the principal speakers at the annual banquet to be given in Springfield by the Lincoln Centennial Association on Lincoln's birthday, February 12, 1917, will be a former Sangamon County, Illinois boy, now United States Senator Thomas Sterling, of South Dakota. Mr. Sterling practiced law in Springfield before going to South Dakota. Senator Sterling will speak on Lincoln the Man, and His Achievements. It is expected that President John Greer Hibben of Princeton University will also attend the banquet and deliver an address, the title of which is announced as, "The Spirit of Lincoln in the Present World Crisis." Governor Frank O. Lowden has been invited to act as toastmaster at the banquet.

THE ILLINOIS CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

The Illinois Centennial Commission is hard at work on the plans for the Centennial celebration.

The first, or preliminary, volume of the Centennial Memorial History entitled, "Illinois in 1818," compiled by Prof. Solon J. Buck, now director of the Minnesota Historical Society, will soon be ready for distribution.

The city of Springfield is preparing to make improvements in order that the capital city shall present a good appearance during the Centennial year.

The State Board of Agriculture is making plans for a great Centennial Fair and Exposition. Mr. William Dodd Chenery of Springfield has suggested that the churches and fraternal organizations throughout the State organize choruses and plan for and practice community singing. This will

be of great service in the production of pageants or other celebrations during the Centennial year. Several counties have formed Centennial associations.

THE NINETY-EIGHTH BIRTHDAY OF THE STATE OF ILLINOIS OBSERVED BY THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

On December 7, 1916, as December 3, Illinois Day, fell on Sunday, the Historical Society, as is its custom, held a special meeting in the Senate Chamber in the State House. An address on "The Log Cabin Period" was delivered by Gov. Elliott W. Major, of Missouri. The address was replete with interesting anecdotes of pioneer days in the West, especially in Missouri, and was greatly enjoyed by the large audience.

Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, the President of the Historical Society, called the meeting to order and introduced Gov. Edward F. Dunne, who then took charge of the meeting and introduced Governor Major.

Preceding the meeting, Governor and Mrs. Dunne entertained at dinner at the executive mansion Governor Major and the officers of the Historical Society.

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE NEBRASKA STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The fortieth annual meeting of the Nebraska State Historical Society was held Thursday, January 17, 1917, in the Temple building, Lincoln, Nebraska. Mr. S. C. Bassett of Gibbon was elected president of the Society, succeeding Mr. John Lee Webster of Omaha, who declined reelection. Resolutions were passed thanking Mr. Webster for his faithful and valuable services to the Society and requesting him to serve as master of ceremonies during the semicentennial exercises of the State of Nebraska to be held in June.

The officers elected for the ensuing year were: President, C. S. Bassett, Gibbon; first vice president, Don L. Love, Lincoln; second vice president, Robert Harvey, Lincoln; secretary, A. E. Sheldon, Lincoln; treasurer, Dr. P. L. Hall. W. E. Hardy and N. Z. Snell of Lincoln were elected members of the board of directors to fill vacancies.

John L. Webster paid a tribute to the memory of the deceased secretary of the Society, C. S. Paine. He said that Mr. Paine was a man of great ability and enthusiasm and deeply interested in his chosen work. He referred to the services of Mr. Paine in pushing the celebration of the semi-centennial of Nebraska. He declared that he had a deep and wide knowledge of the state and knew how to get good historical material.

C. S. Bassett, the new president of the society, is one of the leading farmers and dairymen of Nebraska and a well known writer on agricultural subjects. He was president of the State Dairymen's Association and a member of the State Board of Agriculture. Mr. Bassett has been long interested in the historical society and has written much of the local history of Buffalo county.

Lieutenant Governor Howard gave an original word picture "Nebraska Sunset," dedicated to the Nebraska State Historical Society.

LAST WITNESS IN FAMOUS LINCOLN CASE DIES, AGE 88 YEARS.

James Milton Davis, said to be the last surviving witness in the famous Armstrong-Metzker, or moonlight murder case, died at Mason City, Illinois, January 17, 1917, aged 88 years. In the trial of the case, Abraham Lincoln, a young and untried lawyer then, represented the defendant, Armstrong, who was alleged to have killed Metzker on a moonlight night. Lincoln let the prosecutor build an elaborate case with the moonlight in the foreground, then produced an almanac, proved there was no moon on the night in question, and the jury freed his client. This case added greatly to the reputation of Mr. Lincoln as a lawyer.

Mr. Davis was born in Jackson County, Ohio, and came to Illinois in March, 1850, settling at Mason City. He was married October 24, 1850, to Lucinda Halley. Six children were born to the union and two survive. They are Mrs. Dora Seourd, of Mason City and Mrs. Harriet Kirtley, of Peoria.

Mr. Davis was a member of the Baptist church. He had been truant officer in the Mason City schools for nine years.

A LIST

Of Books, Letters and Manuscripts Presented to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

The Board of Trustees of the library and the directors of the society acknowledge the receipt of these gifts and thank the donors for them.

- After Two Years. Hodder & Stoughton, publishers, London, England. Gift of Sir Gilbert Parker.
- L'Alliance Pan-Atlantique. Extrait du Parlement et l'opinion No. 10, October 1916. Suresnes—Typ J. Cremien 13 et 15 Rue Pierre Dupont. Gift of James H. Hyde, Paris, France.
- Along Life's Wayside. By Frank Laren Davis, New York, 1916; Rowland & Ives, publishers. Gift of Frank L. Davis, 1713 Flatiron Bldg., New York.
- Archer William. To Neutral Peace Lovers; a plea for patience by William Archer. Gift of Sir Gilbert Parker, London, England.
- Belgium. Fete Nationale Belge; Belgian Independence Day. Gift of Sir Gilbert Parker, London, England.
- Book of Truths and Facts (3 copies). 94 pp. So. Chicago, 1916. Gift of the Author, Fritz Von Frantzius, 122 South La Salle St., Chicago.
- Brooks, John F. Original Sermons—Six, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1837, 1838, 1844. John F. Brooks was one of the members of the "Yale Band" who founded Illinois College, Jacksonville. Sermons gift of Miss Effie French, 324 West Monroe St., Springfield.
- Canada. Review of Historical Publications relating to Canada. Edited by George M. Wrong, Pub. 22, 1915; Toronto 1916, University of Toronto Press. Gift of the University.
- Carnegie Institute of Technology. Bulletin of the Carnegie Institute of Technology; Department of Dramatic Art, series 10; No. 5; Pittsburg, Penn., 1915. Gift of Thomas Wood Stevens, 5542 Pocussett St., Pittsburg, Penn.
- Chicago Bankers' Club. The Bankers' Club of Chicago One Hundred and Thirty-eighth meeting. Gift of Hon. David E. Shanahan, 115 South Dearborn St., Chicago.
- Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. 62d Annual Report of the Board of Directors for year ending June 30, 1916. Gift of C., B. & Q. R. R. Officials.
- Chicago. West Chicago Park Commissioners—Annual Report for 1915. Gift of Timothy Cruise, Union Park, Chicago.
- Crusade. The Crusade of 1383 by George M. Wrong. Gift of the University of Toronto Library, Toronto, Canada.
- Democratic Campaign Text Book for Oklahoma—1916. Gift of R. S. Cole, Pawnee, Oklahoma.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Alton, Ill., Ninian Edwards Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. John Leverett, Alton, Ill.

- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Augusta, Ill., Martha Board Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Chapter, Augusta, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Bloomington, Ill., Letitia Green Stevenson Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of Mrs. James H. Price, corresponding secretary, Bloomington, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Chicago Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of Miss Elsie Fudge, corresponding secretary, Chicago, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Chicago, Gen. Henry Dearborn Chapter. Gift of Mrs. A. A. Rolf, corresponding secretary, 4459 Oakenwald Blvd., Chicago, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Chicago, Longwood, Chicago, DeWalt Mechlin Chapter, D. A. R. Mrs. H. Franklin C. Prince, Regent, 1134 Orrington Avenue, Evanston, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Chicago, Kaskaskia Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. Dwight W. Graves.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Decatur, Ill., Stephen Decatur Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. Lee Boland, 1378 North Monroe St., Decatur.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Dixon, Ill., Chapter D. A. R. Gift of Mrs. Sarah W. Hitchcock, corresponding secretary, Dixon, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Danville, Ill., Gov. Bradford Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. E. S. Moore, Danville, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Books, 1915-1916, 1916-1917, Effingham, Ill., Ann Crooker St. Clair Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of Mrs. C. Maude Bellchamber, Regent, Effingham, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Elgin, Ill., Chapter D. A. R. Gift of the Chapter.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Freeport, Ill., Elder William Brewster Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Chapter.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Hoopeston, Ill., Barbara Standish Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Chapter.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Joliet, Ill., Louis Joliet Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. G. M. Peairs, 613 Western Ave., Joliet, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Marshall, Ill., The Walter Burdick Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Treasurer, Mrs. W. A. Vaughan, Marshall, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Monmouth, Ill., Mildred Warner Washington Heart of Oak Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. John Randolph Webster.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Quincy, Ill., Polly Sumner Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of Miss Julia Sibley, 803 Broadway St., Quincy, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Morrison, Ill., Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. Olive Gallentine, Morrison, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Robinson, Ill., James Halstead Senior Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Chapter.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Rochelle, Ill., Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Chapter.

- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Rockford, Ill., Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of Miss Annie C. Butler, 516 Rockton Ave., Rockford, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Sycamore, Ill., Gen. John Stark Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. Frederick G. Maxfield, Sycamore, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution Year Book, 1916-1917, Urbana and Champaign, Ill., Alliance Chapter, D. A. R. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. Mary C. H. Lee, 703 W. Hill St., Champaign, Ill.
- Daughters of the American Revolution. Pennsylvania. Fort Antes Chapter, D. A. R., Jersey Shore, Pa. Inscriptions on headstones in Old Pine Creek Graveyard. (Clippings). Dedicatory address by Rev. Joseph Lyons Ewing. Gift of Mrs. J. H. Krom, Regent, Fort Antes Chapter, D. A. R., Jersey Shore, Pa.
- Dunne, (Gov.) Edward F. Large framed photograph. Governor Edward F. Dunne signing the Deep-Water Way Bill. Governor Edward F. Dunne. Board of Administration and Superintendents of Illinois State Charitable Institutions. Gift of Governor Edward F. Dunne.
- Founders and Patriots of America. Register for 1911. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.
- Genealogy. Edmond Hawes of Yarmouth, Mass., an emigrant to America in 1635, his ancestors including the allied families of Brome Colles, Greswold, Porter, Rody, Shirley and Whitfield; and some of his descendants. By James William Hawes, A. M., N. Y., 1916. Lyons Genealogical Co., 217 pp. 8vo. Gift of James W. Hawes, 27 W. 44th St., N. Y. City, N. Y.
- Golden Bricks. By Mark M. Pomeroy. Gift of H. W. Howes, 39 N. Clark St., Chicago.
- Gratz, B. & M. Gratz Merchants in Philadelphia 1754-1798, selected and edited by William Vincents Byars, Jefferson City, Mo. 1916. Hugh Stephens Printing Co. Gift of W. V. Byars, Temple Bldg., St. Louis, Mo.
- Illinois. Canal Scrip Fraud. Report of evidence in the investigation by the Grand Jury of Sangamon County, Springfield, Ill. 1859. 60 pp. 8vo. Journal Steam Print. Gift of Wm. H. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.
- Illinois State Capitol Building. The banquet to celebrate the laying of the corner-stone of the New State House, Springfield, Ill., Oct. 5, 1868. Ticket of admission. George Chatterton, Chairman of Hospitalities. Gift of Wm. H. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.
- Illinois State Capitol Building. Celebration reception at Leland Hotel to the guests attending the laying of the cornerstone of the New State House. William E. Shutt, Chairman of Committee on Invitations. Gift of Wm. H. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.
- Illinois State. Entomologist. Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Reports of the State Entomologist on the noxious and beneficial insects of the State of Illinois, 1915, 1916, 2 Vols. Gift of the State Entomologist, Urbana, Ill.
- Illinois State. Evangelical Lutheran Church. An epitome of the history of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Illinois and the Middle West. By Rev. P. C. Croll, Beardstown, Ill. Gift of the author.
- Illinois State. Fifty-third Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry. Semi-Centennial Cushman's Brigade, Souvenir 1865-1915. Fifty-third Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry. A true story and history, 2 Vols. Gift of the Regimental Reunion Committee, Ottawa, Ill.
- Illinois State. Institution Quarterly, Vol. VII, No. 3, 151 p. 8vo. Gift of A. L. Bowen, secretary Charities Commission, Springfield, Ill.

- Illinois State. Masons. Sixty-seventh Annual Convention of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter held at Chicago, October 26, 27, 1916. Gift of George W. Warvelle, 901 Masonic Temple, Chicago.
- Illinois State. Military Tract. Normal School. Quarterly, September, 1916. Gift of Publishers, Western Illinois State Normal School, Macomb, Ill.
- Illinois State. Royal and Select Masons, Grand Council of Illinois, 1916. Gift of George W. Warvelle, 159 N State St., Chicago, Ill.
- Illinois State. University of Illinois. Architectural Year Book, Volume 6, 1916. Gift of University of Illinois Library, Urbana-Champaign, Illinois.
- Illinois State. Workmen's Compensation Cases, Decisions of Illinois Industrial Board, Vol. I, 1916, Chicago, T. H. Flood & Co., 708 pp. 8vo. Gift of Industrial Board of Illinois, 139 N. Clark St., Chicago.
- Indiana State. Capitol Corydon Old Capitol. Centennial Souvenir, Corydon, Indiana's birthplace 1816—Official Souvenir 1916. Gift of Lew M. O'Bannon, Corydon, Indiana.
- Indiana State. German Settlers and German Settlements in Indiana. A Memorial for the State Centennial 1916, by Dr. William A. Fritsch, Evansville, Indiana, 1915. Gift of Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, Chicago.
- Indiana State. Saint Joseph County, Indiana. The Historic Pageant of St. Joseph County, October 3-5, 1916. Springbrook Park, South Bend, Ind. Gift of Rev. Royal W. Ennis, Mason City, Ill.
- Indiana State. South Bend, Indiana, Today, Vol. 4, No. 9, 1916. Centennial Number. Gift of Rev. Royal W. Ennis, Mason City, Ill.
- Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, Series 34, No. 4, 1916. State administration in Maryland. By John L. Donaldson, Ph. D., Baltimore, 1916. Gift of Johns Hopkins University.
- LaMoine River. Report of the Rivers and Lakes Commission on survey and investigations of the LeMoine River, with reference to flood control and navigation. Typewritten copy and one printed pamphlet. Gift of Jacob C. Thompson, Assistant State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Springfield, Ill.
- Level Books. 3 vols. Book One, Springfield-Rochester. Book Four, Springfield and Springfield to Pana, Ill. Book Seven, Preliminary Survey, Springfield & Southeastern Traction Co., Springfield to Pana, Illinois. Gift of H. W. Howes, 37 N. Clark St., Chicago, Ill.
- Lincoln, Abraham. Edwards, E. J. The Solitude of Abraham Lincoln. By E. J. Edwards. Privately Printed for Gilbert A. Tracy by permission of the Author. 21 pp. 8vo. 1916. Putnam Co., Publishers. Gift of G. A. Tracy, Putnam Ct.
- Lincoln, Abraham. McClure (Col.) Alexander K. Lincoln as a Politician, by Col. Alexander K. McClure. Privately printed for Gilbert A. Tracy, Putnam Connecticut. 21 p. 8vo. 1916. The Observer. Gift of G. A. Tracy, Putnam Conn.
- Lincoln, Abraham. Stewart Judd. Reproduction of Kruell's Lincoln. An Engraving. Gift of Judd Stewart, 120 Broadway, New York.
- Lincoln, Abraham. Turner, George. Abraham Lincoln. An address by George Turner, delivered at the First M. E. Church in Spokane, Washington, February 13, 1916. Gift of George Turner, Spokane, Washington.
- Lincoln, Abraham. White, Charles T. Lincoln the Comforter, by Charles T. White. 40 pp. 8vo. Hancock, N. Y. 1916. Herald Press. Gift of Charles T. White.
- Logan County, Illinois. History of Logan County, Illinois. By Lawrence B. Stringer. 2 Vols. Chicago, 1911. Pioneer Pub. Co. Gift of Hon. Lawrence B. Stringer.

- Louisiana. Commerce of Louisiana During the French Regime, 1699-1763. By N. M. Miller Surrey. 476 p. 8vo. N. Y., 1916. Longmans Green & Co., publishers. Gift of N. M. Miller Surrey, 593 Riverside Drive, N. Y.
- Massachusetts State. Historical Society Proceedings, 1915-1916. Vol. 49, VIII & 510, p. 8vo. Boston, 1916. Gift of the Society.
- Michigan State. Report of the State Librarian of the State of Michigan. June 30, 1914 to July 1, 1916. Lansing, Michigan. 1916. 41 p. 8vo. Gift of the State Library, Lansing, Mich.
- Mississippi State. Mississippi Agricultural and Mechanical College Bulletin. Vol. 13, No. 3. 1916. Gift of the College.
- Money Creek Township. Pioneer Settlements and Early History of Money Creek, Township. By D. F. Trimmer, Bloomington, Ill. 1916. Geo. McAdams Ptg. Co. 19 pp. 8vo. Gift of D. F. Trimmer, Lexington, Ill.
- Music. American Composer—William Dawson Armstrong. By W. T. Norton, New York. 1916. 143 pp. 8vo. Gift of W. D. Armstrong, Alton, Ill.
- Music. Our Little Daughter. Song. Gift of the composer. Otto J. Krampkowski, Chicago, Ill.
- Navigator (The). Pittsburg, Penn. 1814. Cramer, Spear & Eichbaum, publishers. 396 pp. 8vo. Gift of G. Frank Long, 741 Glen Oak Ave., Peoria, Ill.
- Negro Year Book. An Annual Encyclopedia of the Negro. 1916-1917. By Monroe N. Work. Gift of John Swaney, McNabb, Ill.
- Newspapers. Ottawa Free Trader and Program of Dedication week of the Ottawa Township High School. 1916. Gift of Mrs. Clarence Griggs, Ottawa, Ill.
- Ohio. Michigan Boundary. Vol. I. By C. E. Sherman. Gift of C. E. Sherman, Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio.
- Pageants. Historical Pageantry. Compiled by Ethel T. Rockwell, State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Bulletin 84. July, 1916. Gift of Milo M. Quaife, State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.
- Pageants. Indiana State. Historical Pageant of St. Joseph County, Indiana. October 3-5, 1916. Springbrook Park, South Bend, Indiana. Gift of Rev. Royal W. Ennis, Mason City, Ill.
- Pageants. Shakesperian Pageant at Normal, Illinois, 1916. Gift of Miss Grace Arlington Owen, Illinois State Normal University, Normal, Ill.
- Pageants. Yale Pageant. The book of the Yale Pageant, 1716-1916. Edited by George Henry Nettleton. 243 pp. 8vo. New Haven, Conn. 1916. Gift of Doctor Otto L. Schmidt, Chicago.
- Additional copy of same. Gift of Mr. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.
- Philosophy of Domestic Life. By W. H. Byford, M. D. Boston, 1869. Lee & Shepard. 174 pp. 8vo. Gift of Theo. Hawes, 39 N. Clark St., Chicago.
- Pittsburg, Pa. A sketch of its early social life. By Charles W. Dahlinger. 216 pp. 8vo. N. Y., 1916. G. P. Putnam Sons. Gift of D. L. Passavant, Zellenople, Penn.
- Rawlings, John A. Life of John A. Rawlings. By James Harrison Wilson. 514 pp. 8vo. New York, 1916. Neale Pub. Co. Gift of Gen. James Harrison Wilson, Wilmington, Del.
- Reed, Thomas B. The Tariff Speech of Hon. Thomas B. Reed of Maine, in the House of Representatives, Saturday, May 19, 1888. 16 pp. 8vo. Washington, D. C. 1888. Rufus H. Darby, printer. Gift of William H. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.
- Seward, William H. Speech of William H. Seward on the occasion of the fall of Atlanta. Auburn, N. Y., September 3, 1864. Washington, D. C. McGill & Witherow, printers. Gift of William H. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

- Springfield, Ill. Education. District No. 186. 58th Annual Report, Springfield, Ill. 76 pp. 8vo. 1916. Gift of Board of Education, Springfield, Ill.
- Utah State. Genealogical and Historical Magazine. Vol. 8, No. 2. April, 1916. Gift of Utah Genealogical and Historical Society. Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Virginia State Library. Bulletin of the Virginia State Library. Vol. 9, No. 4. 1916. French newspapers of 1848-50 in the Virginia State Library. By Earl B. Severn, Asst. Librarian. Richmond, Va. David Bottom, Supt. State Printing. Gift of the Virginia State Library.
- Virginia State Library. Bulletin of the Virginia State Library. Vol. 9, Nos. 1-3. Virginia Counties, those resulting from legislation. By Morgan Poitiaux Robinson, archivist. Richmond, Va. 1916. David Bottom, Supt. State Printing. Gift of Virginia State Library.
- Wisconsin State. Historical Collections of Wisconsin. Vol. XXII. 1916. 444 pp. 8vo. Madison, Wis. Gift of the Society.
- Ypres. In the Ypres Salient. The story of a fortnight's Canadian fighting. June 2-16, 1916. By Beckles Wilison, London. 1916. Gift of Sir Gilbert Parker, London, England.

NECROLOGY.

ARTHUR VAN DYKE PIERSON, THE MAN.

Sketches of his Life's History.

[By D. T. TRIMMER.]

This address was delivered in the beautiful and useful Smith Memorial Building, the gift of which to the city of Lexington, we are learning to appreciate more and more—and will as the years go by—at a meeting held by the McLean County Historical Society, to pay tribute of respect to an honored friend, Arthur Van Dyke Pierson, whose passing occurred in Lexington, January 24, 1916.

The life and character of Mr. Pierson is worthy of more than a mere necrological entry in the annals of McLean County, the State and international historical societies and the Sons of the American Revolution, he being an active and honored member of each and all for many years. His was a full and complete life, not in years, for in that respect he was limited to less than the allotted span, but in all that tends to make a life worth living in and to the community. He believed in the fatherhood of God, brotherhood of man, love of home and family and country. The loss occasioned by his death is not limited to his family, to our historical society, but to the church, the school, the community and McLean County in general.

A. V. Pierson was born May 19, 1849, in Morrow County, Ohio, and was the son of James Scott and Mary Jane (Morrison) Pierson, both of whom were natives of the same state. His was an honored parentage, it is a great inheritance to come of noble and worthy lineage.

The deceased was but four years of age when brought to this county by his parents, they having come overland in wagons, settling in McLean County. In 1855 he came to Lexington Township, where he lived the rest of his life. He was married to Miss Carrie Smith, March 30, 1876, at the home of her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Milton Smith. They

were the parents of three children, Lawrence, deceased, Anna and Madge, both at home. Mr. Pierson's death occurred at his home in Lexington, January 24, 1916. The funeral services were held from the Presbyterian church and were conducted by the pastor, Rev. William Torrance. The body was laid to rest in the family burying ground at Pleasant Hill.

He was a successful and scientific farmer and stock raiser, and continued along that line while his health would permit. On or about sixteen years ago the farm of 160 acres was turned over to Mr. Newton Brown, who still occupies it; nothing but a verbal contract has ever bound them, a share of the grain was to be delivered at the elevator, a nominal sum was to be paid for the grass and pasture land, fuel and produce was to be brought to the owner of the farm. The original price agreed on has never been changed and the fluctuation in prices of labor and produce has been considered fair on one side and the other. Mr. Brown has nothing but praise for the honesty and uprightness of his landlord, and Mr. Pierson would say the same of Mr. Brown.

Mr. Pierson was not only a member and elder in the Presbyterian church, but took great interest in every department. He was also president of the Lexington Public Library board, and was connected with the Pleasant Hill Cemetery Association. For many years he was the local correspondent for the *Lexington Unit-Journal* and the *Bloomington Pantagraph*.

His patriotism and desire to take part in the Civil War caused him to misrepresent his age by one year, and of course his parents caused his enlistment to be annulled. Although prevented from taking part in the war, Mr. Pierson was a close student of all matters pertaining to it and was familiar with the details of all important battles and the adjutant general's reports. The old soldiers all knew to whom to go for any information pertaining to the war.

The first voting list of Lexington Township, that is now in the Pierson home, is an interesting and valuable relic, and it will be donated to the county historical society. If there are those who think old relics and things out of the ordinary are not worth while, please consider what Lin-

coln's lost speech, which was delivered in Bloomington more than sixty years ago, would be worth in dollars and cents besides the thanks of all the people.

As a writer Mr. Pierson learned the power of the printed page, yet he laid no claim to being a brilliant writer; he simply had the happy faculty of writing what his readers most wished to know and of saying it in a way they could readily understand. His article on Lincoln and Grant, a few years ago, was printed in pamphlet form and given to his relatives and soldier friends.

No one who wishes to be well informed even on that old, old story, "The Indians," can afford to miss reading his article in the Lexington *Unit-Journal* some years back which occupies a full page of that paper. Here are a few excerpts from this interesting story: "Columbus, not only discovered a new world but a new type of the human race; these Indians were living witnesses to the truth of his statement. There is no subject of more absorbing interest to the historian, than the origin of the North American Indian, their home being in the very heart of our Nation.

"When the French came to America in 1615, they found three great Indian families occupying this county. All agreed that they had occupied this county at least 1,000 years. He was a being of wonderful endurance; without the compass or knowledge of surveying instruments they located and marked the great strategical places in our country.

"The sites of some of our great cities were recognized and selected by them before white men appeared upon the continent. These trails, which were both local and transcontinental, were laid along the lines of least resistance, and our military roads were quite often merely the widening of an Indian trail. The Indian possessed the faculty of not being lost either in forest or prairie. He could unerringly reach his destination.

"The red men have produced some great leaders, viz; King Philip, Red Jacket, Logan, Pontiac and others. There can be no great men without there being great women, hence there must have been some notable Indian women.

"When McLean County's early settlers came they found bands of Indians along various streams and in the

groves, and at first they were peacefully inclined. Later on forts were built for the protection of the early settlers, one just west of Lexington on what is now the J. B. Dawson farm, and was called Fort Bartholmew. Another was near Pleasant Hill, built under the direction of John Patton. A third one in the Henline settlement. These were simply block houses for protection in cases of necessity.

"The great revivals of 1800 in western Pennsylvania, Kentucky, and other places had a most excellent effect on the white people in those regions, and also on the red men as well, many of them were converted, baptized and remained faithful unto death. Missionary zeal was also quickened. The Christian Indian has shown by his conduct that his nature can be changed by Christ's teaching, the same as his white brother.

"In 1854 a Kickapoo Indian from Kansas visited Pleasant Hill at John Patton's. This Indian was born and raised just east of Pleasant Hill and was living there when the Pattons came in 1829. He knew Patton and his family and made them quite a visit. He preached one Sunday in the grove and the entire community was in attendance. He spoke of his father and mother, buried in the Indian cemetery nearby; he spoke of his boyhood days spent in the country roundabout, and the wonderful change that had taken place in the twenty years that had elapsed since his people were in the majority in this county. It was a day long to be remembered by all who heard him. He was about 50 years of age and was a man of education and influence with his people. The Indian was here when the dew of youth was on the North American continent and while he was apparently doomed to extinction, yet the romance of his history will never fade from the land but will be as an ever living monument to his memory."

In the Lexington *Unit* of September 18, 1902, Mr. Pier-son gave an interesting article on "First Things":

"The first white man to settle near Lexington was John Patton, about March 1829, he of course built the first house and it is still standing. The first voting was done in this house in 1831. The first schoolhouse was built of logs and stood just south of where Mrs. George Bradford now lives,

A. J. Flesher taught there in 1843. The first gristmill was built by John Haner and was erected on the land now owned by Stephen Finley. The first sawmill was in 1836 and was built by John Patton. The first brick house was built by J. B. Thompson in 1838. The first orchard planted in 1831. The United Brethern were the first to organize a church in 1830. Dr. Abbott Goddard was the first practicing physician. The first white child born in our township was J. W. Brumhead, July 27, 1829. The first deaths, that of two infant children of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Foster, 1829."

To Mr. Pierson belongs the credit of making known the earliest bit of local history we have been able to record thus far. He was in Clark County, Illinois, about 1866, and there met a man named Charles Lee, who had visited the Indian village, in what is now this county, along with a band of travelers from Delmont, Michigan, in the years of 1805 and 1812. The account is very interesting as it relates the fact that the buffalo and elk were running wild here at the time of these visits in 1805, and they seemed to have disappeared in this territory by the time of his last visit in 1812. Mr. Lee was born in Detroit in 1790, but when and where he died we do not know. We should be glad to know more about him.

To Mrs. Pierson, the widow of A. V. Pierson, and to the daughters, Misses Anna and Madge; the McLean County Historical Society, mindful of its own loss, extends its deepest sympathy in the loss of this faithful and affectionate husband and father.

ARTHUR VANDYKE PIERSON.

[By ANNA M. PIERSON.]

Arthur Vandyke Pierson was born May 19, 1849, in Morrow County, Ohio, and was the elder son of James Scott Pierson and Mary Jane (Morrison) Pierson, both of whom were natives of the same state and trace their ancestry back to John and Abraham Pierson, who were Normans and went to England with William the Conquerer. They were men of arms under that famous commander. The family in America was first represented by Abraham Pierson, who emigrated from Yorkshire, England, in 1639, and who located in Lynn,

Massachusetts. On account of his persecution because of his religious views, he later moved to Long Island, New York.

The Cook branch of the family trace their ancestry back to Francis Cook, who at the age of 40 years, came to this country in 1620, in the Mayflower. The Cooks were also among the Crusaders of 1191.

The deceased was but four years of age when brought to this country by his parents, settling in McLean County, they having made the trip overland in wagons. In 1855 he came to Lexington Township, living on a farm four miles southeast of Lexington, and he lived the rest of his life near and in Lexington. He was married to Miss Carrie Smith, daughter of Milton Smith and Lydia (Goddard) Smith, pioneers of Lexington Township, March 30, 1876, at the home of her parents, south of Lexington, now known as Selma. They were the parents of three children, Lawrence, deceased; Anna and Madge Pierson.

Mr. Pierson was a farmer and followed this occupation as long as his health permitted. He was also an elder and member of the Presbyterian church, and held the office of eldership up to his death. He was active in the business life of Lexington, and held several offices, and at the time of his death he was president of the Lexington Public Library Board. He was also a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, the National Historical Society, the Illinois State Historical Society and the McLean County Historical society.

Mr. Pierson was authority on historical matters of the locality of Lexington and vicinity, and was a fluent writer of historical events both locally and of the United States, and often contributed to the local and county papers and to other publications.

His death occurred at his home in Lexington, after a lingering illness of several years duration, January 24, 1916. The funeral services were held from the Presbyterian church, January 26, the Rev. Dr. Torrance conducting the services and the burial took place in the family lot at the Pleasant Hill cemetery.

EDWIN S. WELLS.

1828-1916.

Mr. Edwin S. Wells, an honored member of the Illinois State Historical Society, was born on the 19th day of October, 1828, in the town of Salisbury, Connecticut. The house in which he was born was on a farm, a mile and a half south of the center of the village and the little church, which his father had helped to build in 1798. From the beauty of his birth-place on Rose Hill, overlooking the Berkshire Hills, he inherited in his early childhood much of his wonderful love for the great out-of-doors, for this spot is one of the most picturesque and most beautiful of the many in the Northeast. The first six years of his life were spent here, until 1834, when his father removed to Otis, Massachusetts.

It was here on the banks and in the valley of the Farmington river that he spent the next 16 years of his life. He had the advantages of a common district school education, to which was added two terms in the academy at Salisbury. At the academy he had as classmates Alexander Hawley, later governor of Connecticut, and Arthur Mitchell, later Reverend Arthur Mitchell, D. D. of the First Presbyterian church of Chicago, and at the time of his death secretary of the foreign board of missions of the Presbyterian church.

He had a great desire for a college education, but as his father had extensive business interests and needed assistance, this desire was never gratified. During these school years he was more or less religiously inclined, and he was at all times thoughtful upon the subject, but he made no public confession of faith while at home. One of the earliest resolutions that he made was that he would never taste intoxicating liquor. While recovering from a severe attack of scarlet fever his mother was watching over him, and in the silence of the midnight hour, she prayed, thanking God for his recovery, but, she added, that she would rather bury her boy than have him

become a drunkard. He heard the prayer and to the last day of his life that boyhood resolution was faithfully and sincerely observed.

In June 1850 he turned his back on the scenes of his boyhood and on his father's house to seek a home in the West. He went out over the New York and Erie Railroad from New York to Buffalo, and thence by steamer around the Lakes as the railroad connections were not completed. During a stop at Milwaukee, he called on several business houses to see what the chances were of obtaining a situation. One very tempting offer was made to him. Most discouraging stories were told of Chicago, of its present condition, and of its future prospects, and he was advised against the hopeless consequences of locating there. He went on to Chicago, however, and found it a city of only 28,000 inhabitants. Because of the epidemic of cholera he remained in Chicago only two weeks, after which he went south to Jerseyville, Illinois. In Jerseyville he started a very successful leather business and for three years was a prominent figure in the town. He was actively interested in Sunday School and Temperance work, and in 1854 he was elected Grand Worthy Patriarch of the Sons of Temperance of the State of Illinois.

In 1853 he returned to Chicago and rented a store in the Metropolitan Block on the northwest corner of Randolph and LaSalle Streets, and set himself up in the retail boot and shoe business. While in Jerseyville he made his first public confession of faith, and he took his letter with him to Chicago, uniting with the First Presbyterian Church of which the Reverend Harvey Curtis, D. D., was then pastor. For sixteen years he labored in this church under the ministries of Dr. Curtis, Dr. Z. M. Humphrey and Dr. Arthur Mitchell. During this time he was an elder from the beginning, superintendent of the church Sunday school for nine years, of the Foster Mission Sunday School, and of the Railroad Chapel. One of the most pleasant experiences to which he referred was the great revival of religion in 1857, when the whole city of Chicago was so deeply stirred. Having rented the Metropolitan Block including the hall of that name, he invited the noon-day prayer meetings to meet there. It was to this great revival that the Chicago Y. M. C. A. owed its birth and upon

his motion the first steps were taken for the erection of a permanent building for the association in 1864. In 1863-4 he was the fifth vice president of the association. He was also president of the Chicago Bible Society, being associated in all of these labors with such men as D. L. Moody, Cyrus Bentley, D. W. Whittle, H. D. Benfield, John V. Farwell, B. F. Jacobs, and others.

He was present and took part in the meetings in which the plans of Lake Forest University were originated and developed, furnishing space free in Metropolitan Hall in which the great sale of lots took place about 1856 which supplied the funds to start the institution. He was one of the early trustees of the university when it was called Lind University. Among those prominent in this early movement were Rev. R. W. Patterson, Rev. Harvey Curtis, D. D., C. B. Nelson, T. B. Carter, Peter Page, D. R. Holt, F. V. Chamberlain, C. H. Quinlan, and H. E. Seely. The charter of the Chicago Reform School of which he was one of the corporate members and on the first Board of Trustees was drafted in his store.

Following the great revival of 1857, he arranged for a course of lectures in Metropolitan Hall and brought John B. Gough for his first visit to the West. He also brought Henry Ward Beecher for twelve lectures, John P. Hale, John G. Saxe, Parke Goodwin, Theodore Parker, and others.

He was one of the members of the Chicago Presbyterian League.

In the spring of 1869 he removed to Lake Forest which was to be his home for the remainder of his life. He united with the Presbyterian church of this place in December, 1870, under the ministry of Rev. J. H. Taylor, D. D. In 1872 he was appointed a commissioner to the General Assemblies of Great Britain, and so visited the country in that capacity. During all of his church life he was connected in some capacity with the Sunday school, generally as a teacher of a class of young men, and he was for years president of the Lake County Sunday School Association.

It was his daily prayer and desire that his gray hairs might be a crown of glory because found in the way of righteousness. That his reason and memory and strength might be

continued to his latest day, that he might be enabled to testify to those around him of the value and power of that religion of Jesus Christ which he so long professed. That his children and children's children to the last generation might stand fast upon those sure foundations that are laid in God's word, and that when the appointed time of departure should come, he might cast his crown at the feet of the Great King.

He gave of his life freely and fully to the God he so loved, and he was at the time of his death the oldest elder in the Presbyterian church in point of years of continuous service, a fact recognized by the General Assembly of the church.

His entrance into life eternal was on Saturday morning, June 10, 1916, in his home in Lake Forest, in the quiet of the midnight hour.

CLARENCE SUMNER PAINE.

1867-1916.

The Mississippi Valley Historical Association suffered a great loss on June 14, 1916, in the death of Mr. Clarence S. Paine, the secretary-treasurer of the association.

Mr. Paine was born in Eden Prairie Township, Minnesota, on June 11, 1867. The years of his early manhood were spent in the lumber camps and on the farms of that state. Later his interests turned to business pursuits, in preparation for which he attended school for a time in Minneapolis and also completed a business college course. Locating at Boone, Iowa, he established a business college. It was during the period of his residence in Iowa that his interest in state and local history was aroused. In 1897 he removed to Nebraska and ten years later was elected secretary of the Nebraska State Historical Society. From that time until the day of his death he was at the center of all the movements connected in any way with the preservation of the history of Nebraska.

Mr. Paine's enthusiasm in the cause of history, however, extended beyond the boundaries of the state of his adoption. It was he who in 1907 issued the call for the meeting at Lincoln which finally resulted in the formation of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association. Not only did his infectious confidence of success lead to the organization of the association, but throughout the nine years of its existence his never-failing optimism and his tireless, unselfish labors as secretary-treasurer have been the most potent factors in promoting its growth and placing it upon a firm foundation.

Mr. Paine's presence, his spirit of intense loyalty, and his annual reports, so full of encouragement, will be sorely missed at the meetings of the association. He will always be held in grateful remembrance by those who have at heart the cause of history in the Mississippi Valley.

HENRY MACKAY.

1854-1916.

Henry Mackay, the third son of John and Catherine Mackay was born March 17, 1854, at Highland Home, Salem Township, Carroll County, Illinois. He spent his happy boyhood days in Oakville attending the school there, which at that time was somewhat famous for the number and class of its students sent from its halls as teachers.

Later, he took a collegiate course at the University of Illinois, graduating in the class with his older brothers, Will and Dan, June 1876. The following two years he had charge of the schools in Elizabeth which position he ably filled.

Meantime, he took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar, and made the practice of law his chosen life work.

On June 20, 1883, he married Miss Susan Hostler at Wilderberg, and together they founded their delightful home at Northwood and their many friends who have entered its portals, have found it a restful retreat, pervaded by an atmosphere of love.

For the first time, the shadow of the death angel fell on this happy home on the morning of July 22, 1916, wafting away the genial spirit of its head and founder. Henry Mackay was fortunate in first opening his eyes in a Christian home of culture and refinement. From his Scotch father and German mother, who brought the old world traditions, together with their intelligence and enthusiasm to the unsettled Illinois, he received a splendid early training, and doubtless, his love for the best in literature came with the air he breathed.

He was ever a student and traveled extensively in his own and other lands with his eyes open to the best they had to offer.

He was kind and companionable, never losing an opportunity to help a fellow pilgrim along the highway of life and he will be sadly missed.

Of his immediate family, there remains, his faithful wife and three children, Sarah Mackay Austin, Robert Partello, and Catherine Hosteller, with a little grandson, Briggs Mackay Austin, who added greatly to the pleasure of the last year of his life.

Mr. Mackay was a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and was interested in all its activities.

EDWARD TAYLOR CAMPBELL.

1861-1916.

Edward T. Campbell was born September 25, 1861, at Princeton, Kentucky. His father, Edward P. Campbell, was a prominent lawyer and banker of Hopkinsville, Kentucky. His mother, Caroline E. Taylor, belonged to that branch of the Taylor family of which Gen. Zachary Taylor was a member. The Campbell family as is indicated by the name was of Highland Scotch descent.

Edward Taylor Campbell had excellent educational advantages which he, with his fine mental powers, grasped readily. He received his education at Bethany College, West Virginia, and at Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tennessee. His early occupation was as clerk in the law office of his father, and as local insurance agent at Hopkinsville, Kentucky. He subsequently practiced law and was engaged in local fire insurance. In 1886 he was appointed special agent for the German American Insurance Company of New York. In 1890 he received the appointment of resident secretary of the North British and Mercantile Insurance Company of London and Edinburgh for Kansas City and in 1892 he became the general agent at the New York office.

In 1894 he was elected assistant secretary of the American Central Insurance Company of St. Louis and later was elected first vice president and succeeded to the presidency. He held the following offices: President of the American Central Fire Insurance Company; president of the Mercantile F. & M. Insurance Company; a director in the Southern Surety Company, and a director of the National Bank of Commerce of St. Louis. He was a member of the Commercial Club, a Governor of the St. Louis Club, member of the Noonday Club, the Mercantile Club, of the Business Men's League, the Civic and other organizations. He was a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and was much interested in Western and Mississippi Valley history.

Mr. Campbell was married in 1881 at Lebanon, Tennessee, to Miss Alice Louise Pennebacker, the union bringing two children, Edwin T. Campbell and Mrs. Lucile Cary Campbell Chapman.

Mr. Campbell died at St. Luke's Hospital in St. Louis, October 18, 1916, at the age of 55 years, at the noonday of life when he had hoped to have many more years of usefulness. His death was a great shock to his family and his business associates.

HENRY CLAY CONNELLY.

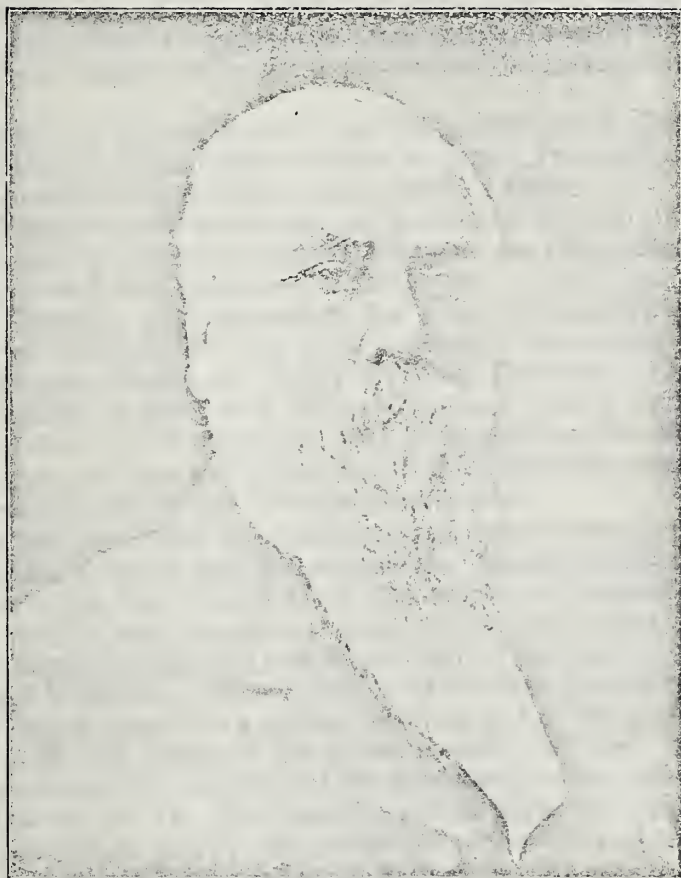
1831-1916.

Henry C. Connelly was born at Petersburg, Pa., December 22, 1831, the son of James Connelly and Marie Hugus Connelly.

Bernard Connelly, the grandfather of H. C. Connelly, was born in County Antrim, Ireland. He came to America about the year 1800 and settled in Philadelphia. His wife was Elizabeth Eggleston, an English woman. She was the first and for several years the only member of the Church of England (called in America the Episcopal church) in Somerset County, Pa. From one side of his family Mr. Connelly is descended from Captain Peter Ankeny and his wife Rosa Bonnet. Captain Ankeny with his command guarded the western frontier of Pennsylvania during the American Revolution. The wife of Peter Ankeny, Rosa Bonnet, was a member of the celebrated French family of Bonnet.

From these ancestors H. C. Connelly derived membership in the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution and served at one time as president of its Rock Island Chapter.

Henry Clay Connelly was educated in the Somerset Academy, and in his youth was employed in the office of the Somerset Visitor as a printer and thus became attracted to journalism and decided upon it as his profession. In 1852, when twenty-one years of age, he became editor of the *Beaver Star* at Beaver, Pa., and continued this work until 1854. In 1855 he came to Rock Island, Illinois, to become the editor of the *Rock Islander* and *Argus*, and filled this position for four years, during which time in addition to his duties as editor he diligently studied law. He was admitted to the bar of Rock Island County, January 23, 1860, and entered at once into the active practice of his profession. The exciting and momentous questions which led to the breaking out of the Civil War engaged his attention. His heart and soul were stirred



MAJOR H. C. CONNELLY.

and he in 1862 assisted in the organization of the Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry regiment serving four months as its adjutant during its organization at Peoria, Illinois.

When the regiment was completed he was commissioned a lieutenant, and later captain. He was elected major of this regiment by a vote of the officers of the regiment, being selected for this honor though there were six captains in the regiment whose commissions were of earlier date than his own.

The colonel of the regiment in his recommendation that Captain Connelly's promotion to major be made, referred to the gallant conduct of this officer on the field of battle.

Major Connelly with his troops was present at the capture of the Confederate general, John H. Morgan, in Ohio after his celebrated raid into Indiana and Ohio.

Major Connelly participated in the siege of Knoxville, the capture of Cumberland Gap and in many of the engagements in Eastern Tennessee under General Burnside. On February 2, 1864 he took part in the Cherokee Indian fight near Quallatown, North Carolina. He took part in the Atlanta campaign and was quite near General McPherson when that brave soldier was killed in front of Atlanta.

Late in the year 1864 his command confronted the Confederate Generals Hood and Forrest on the Tennessee River and was with the rear guard from the river to Columbia, Tennessee, and he, with his troops, took an important part in the cavalry engagements on Duck River and in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. When the end of the war closed his long and arduous career as a soldier he returned to his home at Rock Island and resumed the active practice of law. In 1869 he was elected city attorney of Rock Island in which office he served two years. He spent many years in the active practice of his profession and he was connected on one side or the other with many important matters in litigation. He was also active in other business enterprises in the city and county of Rock Island. For several years he was president of the Rock Island board of education. He was one of the incorporators of the street railway company for the line which crosses the island from Rock Island to Davenport. Major Connelly was prominent in the work of the Grand Army of the Republic and

was the first commander of Gen. John Buford post. As has been stated he was for some years president of the Rock Island County Sons of the American Revolution.

On May 12, 1857, Major Connelly was married at Rock Island to Miss Adelaide McCall, the daughter of Clark and Hannah Hanford McCall, of Allegany County, New York. Four children survive Major Connelly, namely; Clark H. and Avin H. Connelly of Kansas City, Missouri, Bernard D. Connelly of Rock Island, and Mabel, wife of Dr. C. W. McGavren of Pasadena, California, with whom Major Connelly resided the last several years of his life.

He died at the home of Mrs. McGavren at Pasadena, December 30, 1916.

Major Connelly was a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and his advice and suggestions were of great assistance and inspiration to the officers of the Society. In 1913, Major Connelly contributed to the Journal of the Historical Society a valuable series of articles on his reminiscences of the Civil War.

MAJOR H. C. CONNELLY.

The following editorial article, which was published in a Rock Island newspaper, describes the character of this noble and patriotic man and exemplary citizen and the estimation in which he was held in the community of which he was so long a party.

"Major Henry C. Connelly was one of the most picturesque characters in Rock Island history, notwithstanding his modest and retiring nature. As journalist, soldier and attorney, he played well his part in the life of the community. Of commanding figure and dignified bearing, yet always approachable and cordial, he enjoyed at all times the respect and friendship of those who knew him. He was earnest and God-fearing.

For upwards of half a century he was one of the representative men of the city and his life, in a conspicuous sense, was interwoven with what made for the highest welfare of the city and the State. Distinguished as he was as a citizen, his part as a soldier in the great civil strife won for him upon the field his military rank and title.

"He was almost the last of those really big men of the other days in Rock Island, who were here close to the beginning, who saw the city grow through crucial periods, and whose worth is stamped indelibly upon the pages of history.

"Major Connelly had resided on the Pacific coast for a number of years, but in heart he continued to dwell around the old scenes where the best years of his life had been spent. Rock Island was always dear to him; he loved his old friends here and delighted to recall his early associations.

"Four score years and five were his lot, and his life was worth while. He lived it well."

GEORGE PERRIN DAVIS.

1842-1917.

In the death of Mr. George P. Davis, of Bloomington, the Illinois State Historical Society has lost one of its founders and best friends. Mr. Davis died at his home in Bloomington, Wednesday, January 10, 1917. Mr. Davis, with Capt. J. H. Burnham and Mr. Ezra M. Prince, attended, as representatives of McLean County, the preliminary meeting held in May, 1899, at the University of Illinois at Urbana, at which time the State Historical Society was formed. George Perrin Davis was born in Bloomington, June 3, 1842. He was the son of David Davis and Sarah Woodruff Davis.

His father was born at "The Rounds" Sassafras Neck, Cecil County, Maryland, March 9, 1815, and his mother in Lenox, Mass., September 4, 1814. David Davis settled in Illinois in 1835, and within a few years began that career which at its climax wrote his name upon the historic page as one of the most eminent jurists and statesmen of his time. His public life he commenced as a member of the legislature in 1844, and he was next elected to the constitutional convention of 1847, being then 32 years of age. The elder Davis was a justice of the Supreme Court, and served in the senate of the United States. George Perrin Davis' mother was a daughter of Judge William P. Walker, of Lenox, Mass. She was one of the founders of the Bloomington Public Library.

George Perrin Davis passed his childhood days in the manner common to youth in like circumstances. As a boy he was fond of horseback riding, and often told with vivid recollection of riding around the judicial circuit when but 8 years of age, with Abraham Lincoln, in the future president's buggy. When old enough to study, he attended the boarding school of Deacon A. Hyde, at Lee, Mass., and afterwards became a student at the Illinois Wesleyan University at Bloomington. He prepared for his college course at Beloit, Wis., spending

two years there, and subsequently graduating from the law school at the University of Michigan. During his college course he became a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity.

On settling down to active life, Mr. Davis entered into a law partnership with the late William H. Hanna, which continued two years. At the end of that period, his father's business required his own attention in Washington and the son took charge of the large land interests of his father, and has since been mainly occupied with building matters and other improvements of the property. In former years he was largely interested in feeding cattle and was for many years engaged to some extent in this business, in which later his son, Mercer Davis, was associated. Mr. Davis was a director of the First National Bank of Bloomington and several other banking institutions. He served many years on the board of trustees of Illinois Wesleyan University and for many years has been president of the McLean County Historical Society, in which organization he took a deep and active interest.

On June 17, 1869, Mr. Davis was married at Attica, Ind., to Miss Ella Hanna, of Indianapolis, Ind., whose grandfather, Gen. Robert Hanna, was a very prominent character in the early history of the state, from which he was an early United States senator. Three children were born to this union, Alice Scranton, who is the wife of Dr. E. Wyllys Andrews, of Chicago; David and Mercer, both of this city.

On political issues Mr. Davis was a firm Republican, but never sought public office. In earlier life, however, he served as supervisor for Bloomington Township for about twenty years. He was a member of the First Presbyterian church of this city, in which he served in the capacity of trustee.

Funeral services were held at the home and later at the First Presbyterian church, Rev. Fayette Vernon, pastor of the church, conducted the services. The services were simple and brief. The church was crowded with the many friends and relatives of the family. The McLean County Bar Association attended in a body, having met at the courthouse previous to the services and marched to the church. The floral offerings were exceptionally beautiful, remembrances being sent by friends of Mr. Davis, and the many organiza-

tions with which, during his lifetime, he had been associated. Among those who were in attendance from out of the city were: Mrs. Richard Newhouse, of Frankfort, Ind.; Mercer Walker, of Beatrice, Neb.; Mr. and Mrs. Albert Phelps, of Fairbury, and Mrs. Anna Zigler, of Wabash, Ind.

In the funeral sermon Mr. Vernon spoke rather of things concerning the purposes of life than of the life which Mr. Davis had lived, for this was known to all for its high ideals. The speaker wished to impress his audience and make them more sure that they were living for the things that are highest and best and in a way to make sure of attaining that real success, which God has designed for us to achieve. His funeral oration was an interpretation of the ways of right living and he left with his audience the opportunity to draw a parallel between the purposeful life which he described and that of the man over whose bier he spoke.

He spoke of death and the grave and in closing said, "But is this the end of this wonderful organized body, through which we have communicated with a soul which inhabited it these many years? No, mystery of mysteries, even this body with its wonderful nervous, circulating, muscular and respiratory systems, yet largely intact, shall share in the life that continues in Jesus Christ, and again this body shall live, glorified and above the needs and vicissitudes to which our mortal bodies are subject, partaking of that eternal life into which Jesus has entered."

Those who acted in the capacity of pallbearers were the following: W. S. Harwood, Harry Eckart, William H. Brown, Cash Harlan, R. A. Cowles, James Melliush, Bert Read and Herman Fifer. The burial took place in the Bloomington cemetery.

As has been stated Mr. Davis as a boy knew Abraham Lincoln. He had this opportunity on account of the close personal and business relations between Mr. Lincoln and his father, Judge David Davis.

George P. Davis once wrote an article giving his reminiscences of Lincoln and some interesting anecdotes of him. We give some extracts from this article:

"The Eighth judicial circuit, established in 1847, comprised fourteen counties, extending on the north from Wood-

ford to the Indiana state line, south as far as Shelby, and the western counties being Sangamon, Logan and Tazewell. It had nearly 11,000 square miles, or nearly one-fifth of the area of the State. There were no railroads for many years and but few bridges over the rivers. Courts were held in the various counties twice a year, lasting from two or three days to a week. After court had adjourned in one county the judge rode to the next county, accompanied by the State's attorney, whose authority extended over the whole circuit, and by some of the lawyers to a few of the counties near their homes.

"Mr. Lincoln rode the entire circuit to all the courts, which lasted about three months in the fall. Most of the lawyers rode horseback. After a few years my father, who was the circuit judge, and Mr. Lincoln were able to afford buggies. My father, who was a very heavy man, used two horses. Mr. Lincoln had a one-horse open buggy and drove his horse, 'Old Buck,' as I remember the name. In the fall of 1850, when I was 8 years old, my mother went around the circuit with my father and Mr. Lincoln took me in his buggy. I have a distinct recollection of the horse, the buggy and Mr. Lincoln, but nothing of what he said on that trip.

"At Danville I saw Judge Oliver L. Davis and Mr. Constable, a lawyer, who wore a long frock coat. I also saw my first coal fire, except in a forge, and amused myself with heating and bending the poker. Whether or not my mother whipped me afterwards I don't remember, but it was very likely, as it was the custom in those days. I recollect being at Paris and Shelbyville, where I saw Judge Anthony Thornton, a prominent lawyer of that part of the State.

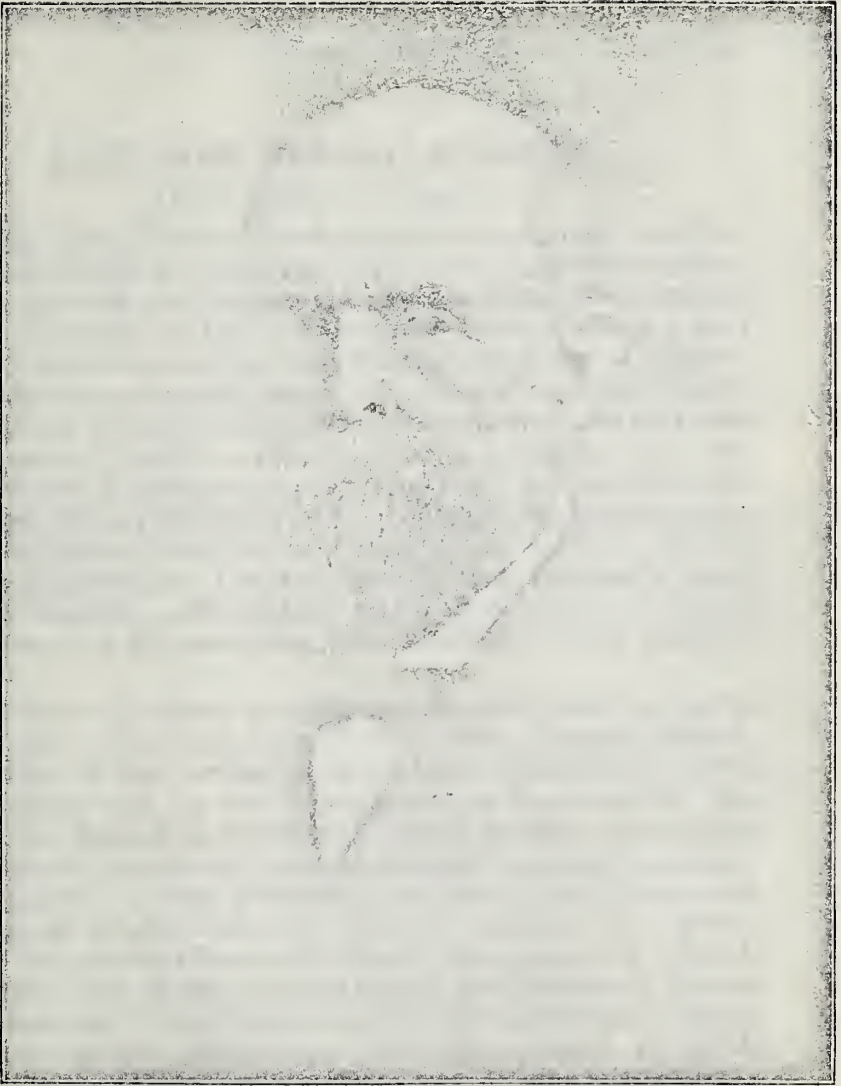
"At Springfield the State's attorney, Mr. Campbell, gave me some percussion caps, which were a new invention then; these I exploded on the buggy wheel and got some of the copper in my face.

"In June, 1856, I heard Mr. Lincoln speak one night from the balcony of the old Pike house, which was situated on the corner of Center and Monroe streets. I have heard him speak at many political meetings and several trials in court. Mr. Lincoln was frequently at my father's house and in 1858 for some time while he was writing some of his debates with Mr. Douglas. On one of his visits I had a new autograph book, in

which he wrote as follows: 'My young friend, George Perrin Davis, has allowed me the honor of being the first to write his name in this book. Bloomington, December 21, 1858.

A. Lincoln.'

"Mr. Lincoln was very tall, six feet four and one-half inches, as I measured him once, though he gives it himself in his autobiography, addressed to Mr. Jesse W. Fell, as six feet four inches nearly, but when he became much interested in his speech he looked as if he were eight feet high. He did not care much about dress, though he was always clean. I thought his clothes were too short for him, especially the coat. For a necktie he wore an old-fashioned stiff stock which clasped around his neck. When he got interested in his speech he would take it off and unbutton his shirt and give room for his Adam's apple to play up and down. He had a clear voice that could be heard a great distance, every word of a sentence equally clear, a great contrast to Mr. Douglas, who failed sometimes to send every word to the same distance."



J. H. BURNHAM.

CAPT. JOHN HOWARD BURNHAM.

[By CHARLES L. CAPEN.]

Capt. John Howard Burnham, the son of John Burnham and Sarah Choate Perkins, was born at Essex, Massachusetts, October 31, 1834, and died in Brokaw Hospital, Bloomington, Illinois, January 21, 1917. Essex had formerly been a part of Ipswich, and among the many other productions of his pen, is an extensive pamphlet published in the *Journal of American History*, Vol. IX, September, 1915, showing the first outbreak against English rule, afterwards spreading out into the American Revolution, was in that town, and in which his ancestors bore a prominent part. He had a pardonable pride in his birthplace, and in his distinguished ancestry, traced back to England, as his was one of New England's most eminent families. His mother was a first cousin of Rufus Choate and all his ancestors were Puritans of the strictest sect.

He came to Illinois in 1855, and for two years taught in Barrington. He then entered the State Normal School, graduating in the second class in 1861. The Thirty-third, widely celebrated as the Schoolmaster's Regiment of Infantry, was formed at that time. Every teacher and student in the school, who could pass the required physical examination, enlisted. Young Burnham was elected first lieutenant of Company A, afterwards becoming the captain. The president of the school, Charles E. Hovey, was appointed colonel, and, at the close of the war, had gained the position of Brevet Major General. Capt. Burnham took part in several battles and in numerous skirmishes. In the summer of 1862, stricken with typhoid and malarial fever, he was compelled to resign. His history of this regiment is published in our Transactions of 1912. Ohio had a similar regiment of educators, which entered the war under the command of Colonel, afterwards President Garfield.

Upon his return home, he served one year as superintendent of the Bloomington city schools; then for three years as editor of the Bloomington *Pantagraph*. In 1867 he became the contracting agent of the King Bridge Company of Cleveland, Ohio, and so continued for 35 years: afterwards was of the firm of Burnham & Ives, and had an interest in the Decatur Bridge Company, until two or three years before his decease when he retired from active business life. He married Almira S. Ives, daughter of Almon B. Ives, a pioneer Illinois lawyer, on January 22, 1866. She had a wide reputation as an artist. Their golden wedding was celebrated in 1916, by a large party; one year from that event was the day of his funeral; upon his 80th birthday a dinner was given in his honor by his friends. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and of the Masonic fraternity, and of the highest type of personal character.

The above statement gives but a small part of the activities that continued until his final illness. His great lifetime pleasure was in antiquarian and historical research and authorship, which he pursued with rare zeal and success. He was one of the founders of the State Historical Society whose first meeting he attended at Urbana, in 1899, and continued to be one of its directors from that time until his death. Every volume of its printed transactions shows work of his hands: but furnish only a small part of the record of his enthusiasm, plans and careful management. He did much by word and pen towards the erection of a State historical building, which, when erected, will be due in large degree to his labors. With Mr. Ezra M. Prince he was the founder of the McLean County Historical Society, and to them is due much the greater part of the credit of the several printed volumes of its transactions, with materials for several more, and the creditable display of exhibits. In fact, but for them it is improbable the institution would have gained a foothold. He took a leading part in the planning and laying-out of the park system of Bloomington and served several terms as Park Commissioner. These two edited the "History of McLean County" in 1908. He wrote the present statute that, after vote of the people, gives the power to Boards of Supervisors to appropriate moneys to the erection and maintenance

of county historical buildings: then, to exert a greater influence in obtaining such a structure in his own county, consented to become a candidate for assistant supervisor, the only public office to which he ever aspired or which he ever held. He devoted much time and labor in the preparation of a complete list of the soldiers from his county in the earlier and Civil Wars, and rendered important historical services to the Grand Army of the Republic, and was a trustee for several years of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home at Normal. In 1879, he wrote a history of Bloomington and Normal. He had recently completed a history of the destruction of Kaskaskia by the Mississippi River, which is published in the annual proceedings of July, 1914. In that number, the editor says: "Capt. J. H. Burnham, read his most excellent and carefully prepared address on the destruction of Kaskaskia by the Mississippi River. To the preparation of this paper Capt. Burnham has devoted months of labor and research. He has furnished the Society a definite contribution in this account of this most interesting and curious page of Illinois history, and it is to be congratulated that Captain Burnham was able to give the time and labor necessary for its accomplishment. The paper was accompanied by fine maps which will be published in the Transactions of the Society as a part of the address."

Largely in collaboration with Mr. Hiram W. Beckwith, the first president of our society, and with others, he made exhaustive study into the mysterious Indian battle grounds and fortifications in central Illinois, the results being given, in part, in the printed transactions. He had hoped to be able to make further research in this fascinating field. In 1903, his sketch of John McLean for whom McLean County was named, was read before our Society.

He always felt a keen interest in his *alma mater*, contributed largely to its two histories, was a voluminous writer in the public press, and was easily the chief source of information as to all matters, many of them of much importance, in his county and had a thorough and accurate knowledge of past events in state and nation.

His was the highest type of citizenship: devoted to the highest ideals and to the uplift of his fellow men. He never

thought of money reward for what he did, but he received to the full, the richest and deepest compensation, the gratitude and esteem of all who knew him. He saved much from oblivion; his untiring industry and facile pen have made Illinois a better state in which to live: posterity will be his debtor. His was one of the most useful of lives, and, in every high sense, successful and enviable.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph.D. 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph.D. 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph.D. 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetical Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 21. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901 to 1915. (Nos. 6 to 12 and 18 out of print.)

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858 Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph.D. 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

*Illinois Historical Collections. Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series, Vol. II, Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I. Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII, Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and Notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Wal-

worth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 769 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 720 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord. 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. I, No. 1. November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 1. April, 1903, to Vol. IX, No. 4, January, 1917.

Journals out of print, Vols. I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII and No. 1 of Vol. VIII.

*Out of print.

